

HISTORY
OF
THE NAVY
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

VOL. II.

Change in
Tunis—
boat syst
and acti
merits.

Strange po
sion—De
—Affair
ing of the

Events jst
the navy
the event

War declar
and action
Hull—He
a cruise
tory—Pro

Neglect of n
the Maced
the Frolic

Squadron of
Bonne Cit
net and P
Constitutio

Essex sails t
es at differ
go round t
prizes of e
Downes—

Cruise of the
wich by th
Georgiana
ana is desp
prize ship
ton, Sering
Charlton to
giana, and
—Capt. Po

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.

CHAPTER I.

Change in policy of government, as respects the Barbary powers—Com. Rodgers before Tunis—Rank of Master Commandant restored—Promotions—Commencement of gun-boat system—Equipment of the Chesapeake 38, for the Mediterranean, her departure and action with English ship Leopard 50—Trial of Com. Barron; its results and merits. Page 7.

CHAPTER II.

Strange policy of government, as shown in the embargo—More vessels put in commission—Development of gun-boat system—Commencement of armaments on the Lakes—Affair of the President and Little Belt—the merits of that occurrence, and the feeling of the country—The question of the right of Impressment considered. 22.

CHAPTER III.

Events just preceding the war—Constitution at Portsmouth—at Cherbourg, &c—State of the navy in 1812—Marine Corps—Policy of the government in reference to the navy in the event of war—Feeling of the country on the subject. 35.

CHAPTER IV.

War declared against England—Vessels sail on a cruise—Chase of the Belvidera 36; and action with that ship—Cruise of Com. Rodgers—Constitution sails under Capt. Hull—Her brilliant escape from an English squadron—Essex 32, Capt. Porter, sails on a cruise—captures the Alert 15—Constitution captures the Guerriere—Effect of the victory—Promotion of Lt. Morris to be a captain. 43.

CHAPTER V.

Neglect of navy by Congress—Com. Rodgers' second cruise—United States captures the Macedonian—Cruise of the Argus—Cruises of the Wasp and the combat with the Frolic. 60.

CHAPTER VI.

Squadron of Com. Bainbridge—He sails with only two of his ships—Challenge to the Bonne Citoyenne—Action between the Constitution and Java—Action between Hornet and Peacock—Congress determines to increase the navy—Bainbridge quits the Constitution—Lawrence promoted. 67.

CHAPTER VII.

Essex sails to join Com. Bainbridge—Captures the Nocton—Nocton recaptured—Touches at different places without meeting the Commodore—Capt. Porter determines to go round the Horn—reaches Valparaiso—Captures a Peruvian corsair—makes several prizes of enemy's whalers—equips a cruiser, called the Georgiana 16; Lieut. Com. Downes—Paints and refits his own ship, at sea, living on the enemy. 75.

CHAPTER VIII.

Cruise of the Essex and Georgiana—Captures of the British whalers Atlantic and Greenwich by the Essex—Capture of the British whale ships Catherine and Rose by the Georgiana—Sharp combat with and capture of the Hector by the same—The Georgiana is despatched for America, with oil—Lieut. Downes and crew transferred to the prize ship Atlantic, (Essex Junior)—The Essex captures the English whalers Charlton, Seringapatam and New Zealander—The prisoners of the Essex are sent in the Charlton to Rio Janeiro, on parole—The Rose is given up to the prisoners of the Georgiana, and sent to St. Helena—The ship Sir Andrew Hammond taken by the Essex—Capt. Porter proceeds to the Marquesas to refit. 82.

CHAPTER IX.

Capt. Porter, with his ships, puts in at Nooaheevah to overhaul—Brief notice of the Essex and her service—The New Zealander, with oil despatched for America—Fort built at Nooaheevah and Lieut. Gamble put in command—The Essex and Essex Junior depart for the coast of South America—Arrival of the British ships Phœbe and Cherub, while anchored at Valparaiso—Putting out to sea, the Essex is struck by a squall—She regains the port—Attack on the Essex by the Phœbe and Cherub—Surrender of the Essex—The Essex Junior proceeds to America as a cartel—Fate of the party left at Nooaheevah. Page 87.

CHAPTER X.

Imperfect condition of certain ships of the navy—Equipment of the Constellation—she is blockaded by a British fleet at Hampton Roads—Skilful preparations for her defence, by Capt. Stewart—Compliment paid him by the British officers—He is transferred to the Constitution—Cruise of the Chesapeake, Capt. Evans—she captures four merchantmen—Change in the policy of the enemy with regard to the eastern states—Contemplated cruise of the Chesapeake, Capt. Lawrence—Disaffection among her crew—Her action with and capture by the British ship Shannon—Death of Capt. Lawrence—Sketch of his life. 98.

CHAPTER XI.

The Vixen, Capt. Reed, is captured by the Southampton—Both vessels are soon after wrecked—Cruise of the Siren, Captain Parker—Death and notice of Capt. P.—The Siren, Lieut. Nicholson, is captured by the Medway—The Enterprise, Lieut. Blakely, captures the privateer Fly—Under Lieut. Comdt. Burrows, her action with and capture of the British brig Boxer—Commanders of both ships are killed—Notice of Lieut. B.—Under Lieut. Renshaw, the Enterprise captures the British privateer Mars—Capture of the Rattlesnake, Lieut. Comdt. Renshaw, by the Leander. 107.

CHAPTER XII.

Six new sloops of war added to the navy—Cruise of the Argus, Capt. Allen, on the coast of England, and Ireland—she captures twenty sail of merchantmen—Her action with and capture by the Pelican—Death of Capt. Allen—sketch of his life—The Enterprise—summary of her services. 112.

CHAPTER XIII.

Attack on the British ship Narcissus, by the gun-boats in Hampton Roads—Attack on Craney Island—Notice of Mr. Sigourney, killed on board the Asp—Blockade of the United States, Macedonian, and Hornet—Capture of the American brig Viper, Lieut. Henley—Loss of the schooner Ferret, Lieut. Kearny—Attack on the Alligator, sailing-master Basset—she beats off her assailants—Mr. Basset is promoted—The Alligator is sunk in a gale on the coast of Georgia—Loss of all but sixteen of her crew—She is afterwards raised—Exploits of Capt. Kearny—Notice of his services—Gallant defence of gun-boat No. 160, by sailing-master Paine—his promotion—Warfare in the Delaware—Capture of gun-boat No. 121, by the enemy's ships Junon and Martin. 116

CHAPTER XIV.

Launch of the Guerriere, Independence, and Java—Capture of the Frolic, Capt. Bainbridge, by the frigate Orpheus—The Adams cut down and lengthened—her cruise under Capt. Morris—she captures the Woodbridge—is burnt at Penobscot—Cruise of the Wasp, Capt. Blakely—she captures the Reindeer—cuts out a vessel with military stores—her action with and destruction of the Avon—she captures the brigs Three Brothers, Bacchus, and Attalanta—her uncertain fate—Notice of Capt. Blakely—The Peacock, Capt. Warrington, captures the Epervier—she cruises in the enemy's seas, and captures fourteen merchantmen—Capture of the Highflyer by the President, Com. Rodgers. 123.

CHAPTER XV.

Capt. Barney's flotilla in the Chesapeake—Skirmishes with the enemy—Advance of the enemy upon Washington City—Defensive movements—Captains Barney and Miller wounded and taken prisoners—Vessels destroyed, and city taken—Attack on Baltimore—Death of Gen. Ross—Retreat of the enemy—Failure of the attack by water—Exchange of Capt. Barney—Sketch of his life. 133

The ener
Orlean
tance d
after a
Keane-
Patters
distingt

British an
on Sack
ment of
—Upper
by Lieu
reach B
der the l
and Gro
of Lieut.
Marvelo

The new st
Isle—La
Chauncey
of the scl
stroyed—
frontier b

The enemy
Sackett's
tions in th
Plattsburg
enemy on
Ineffectua
—Capture

Meeting and
Sackett's F
of the ener
ron haul of
rations.

Operations on
the bar at l
and capture
Result of t
of Capt. Pei

Operations on
ness, and st
—Launch o
—Spirited t
—Blockade
Sandy Cree
boat, and de
The British
blockaded in
enemy out—

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVI.

The enemy's fleet, Admiral Cockrane, appears off the mouth of the Mississippi—New Orleans—Movements of the enemy—Commencement of hostilities—Handsome resistance of Lieut. Jones—Action on Lake Borgne—Surrender of Lieut. Jones's flotilla, after a gallant defence—Landing of the British troops below New Orleans, under Gen. Keane—Gen. Jackson marches against the enemy—Assistance of the Carolina, Capt. Patterson, in the defence—She blows up—Battle of New Orleans—Naval officers who distinguished themselves. . . . Page 141.

CHAPTER XVII.

British and American force on Lake Ontario—Resources of the two countries—Attack on Sackett's Harbour—Lieut. Woolsey defends against six British vessels—Appointment of Com. Chauncey—Six schooners purchased and equipped—Forces compared—Upper Lakes—Attack on, and capture of the British brigs Detroit and Caledonia, by Lieut. Elliott—he receives a sword from Congress—Part of the John Adams' crew reach Buffalo—Com. Chauncey puts out in squadron—The Royal George retires under the batteries of the enemy—Accident on board the Pert—Captures by the Hamilton and Growler—Descent upon the British ports on Niagara river—Gallant conduct of Lieut. Angus—The enemy's batteries carried, guns spiked and barracks burned—Marvelous escape of Messrs. Dudley, Holdup and Wragg. . . . 147.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The new ship Madison launched at Sackett's Harbour—Two ships laid down at Presque Isle—Launch of the Lady of the Lake—Embarkation of the squadron under Com. Chauncey—Attack on York (Toronto)—its reduction—General Pike killed—Capture of the schooner Duke of Gloucester, and a vessel of twenty guns (nearly finished) destroyed—Attack on Fort George—Retreat of the enemy—Evacuation of the Niagara frontier by the British. . . . 159.

CHAPTER XIX.

The enemy effect a landing on Horse Island—Under Sir George Prevost, they attack Sackett's Harbour, and are repulsed, with loss—Launch of the General Pike—Promotions in the navy—Captures by the enemy on Lake Champlain—Depredations at Plattsburgh—Capture of the Lady Murray, with military stores—Movements of the enemy on Lake Ontario—The American squadron makes a second attack on York—Ineffectual attempts to meet the enemy—Loss of the Hamilton and Scourge in a squall—Capture of the Growler and Julia—Notice of Mr. Trant. . . . 165.

CHAPTER XX.

Meeting and fruitless manœuvring of the hostile squadrons—Launch of the Sylph at Sackett's Harbour—Changes and promotions—Unavailing cruise of six days—Escape of the enemy in a running fight—Action on the Lake—Chase—The American squadron haul off for the Niagara—Capture of six British transports—Review of the operations. . . . 176.

CHAPTER XXI.

Operations on Lake Erie—Force of the enemy—The Lawrence and Niagara got over the bar at Presque Isle—Force of the squadron under Capt. Perry—General action, and capture of the whole British fleet—Captains Perry and Elliott receive gold medals—Result of this victory—Capt. Perry resigns the command to Capt. Elliott—Promotion of Capt. Perry, and appointment to the command of the Java. . . . 186.

CHAPTER XXII.

Operations on Lake Ontario—Three new ships laid down at Sackett's Harbour—Sickness, and state of the service—Capt. Sinclair appointed to command on the upper lakes—Launch of the Superior—Force of Sir James Yeo—Oswego—Descent of the British—Spirited though hopeless defence under Lieut. Col. Mitchell—Loss of the Growler—Blockade of Sackett's Harbour—Reinforcements from the sea-board—Attempt on Sandy Creek, with loss—Launch of the Mohawk—Lieut. Gregory captures a gunboat, and destroys the enemy's cruiser, building at Presque Isle—American force—The British run the Charwell ashore and blow her up—Sir James Yeo is six days blockaded in Kingston—Capture of Lieut. Gregory and crew—Attempts to draw the enemy out—The enemy's new ship St. Lawrence—Attempt to blow her up. . . . 200.

e of the Essex
—Fort built at
sex Junior de-
e and Cherub,
by a squall—
Surrender of
the party left
Page 87.

llation—she is
r her defence,
transferred to
res four mer-
stern states—
on among her
eath of Capt.
98.

are soon after
Capt. P.—The
Lieut. Blakely,
with and cap-
notice of Lieut.
vateer Mars—
107.

Allen, on the
en—Her action
life—The En-
112.

ds—Attack on
blockade of the
g Viper, Lieut.
Alligator, sail-
—The Alligator
r crew—She is
—Gallant de-
Warfare in the
ad Martin. 116

lic, Capt. Bain-
ned—her cruise
scot—Cruise of
el with military
the brigs Three
Blakely—The
re enemy's seas,
President, Com.
123.

—Advance of the
urney and Miller
Attack on Balti-
tack by water—
133

CHAPTER XXIII.

Operations on Lake Champlain—Attempts of the British to fill up the channel of Otter Creek—Launch of the schooner Eagle—Sir George Prevost advances against Plattsburg—Disposition of the hostile forces—Battle of Plattsburg Bay—Promotion of Capt. M'Donough—medal from Congress, &c. &c.—Glorious character of the battle. . . 211.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Operations on the upper Lakes—Com. Sinclair repulsed in his attempt on Michilimackinac—The Ohio and Somers surprised and captured by the British—The Tigress and Scorpion taken by surprise—Notice of Henry Eckford—Resources and successes of the American and British forces on the Lakes. 225.

CHAPTER XXV.

Cruise of the Constitution, Capt. Stewart—Capture of the man-of-war Pictou—Her second cruise—She makes two prizes—is chased by two British vessels—engages both, and captures the Cyane—She pursues and captures the Levant—The Cyane, Lieut. Hoffman, sails for America—The Constitution and the Levant chased by a British squadron off Port Praya—The Levant is pursued into port where she strikes to the enemy—The Constitution returns home—her services and character as a "lucky ship." 229.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Chase and capture of the President, Com. Decatur, by a British squadron off New York—The Hornet, Capt. Biddle, captures the Penguin—is chased ineffectually by the British ship Cornwallis—Capture of the cruiser Nautilus, by the Peacock—The buying or building of two squadrons of small vessels ordered—End of the war—Character of the American navy. 235.

annel of Otter
against Platts-
bation of Capt.
battle. - 211.

n Michilimack-
he Tigress and
d successes of
235.

ir Picton—Her
—engages both,
y Cyane, Lient.
ed by a British
rikes to the ene-
ucky ship." 229.

adron off New
fectually by the
cock—The buy-
war—Character
235.



COMMODORE

THOMAS MACDONOUGH, U.S.N.

ance in
Toms-
-syst
and act
-ritia.

Prack

the gavo

to y pr

constitu

company

These ye

and hostl

was thin

and the re

It is ge

such, th

and the

When

constru

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

the p

NAVAL HISTORY

UNITED STATES

CHAPTER I

change in policy of government, as respects the Barbary powers. Com. B. of 1815 before Tunis—Rank of Master Commandant enlarged—Promotions—The American system—Equipment of the Chesapeake, for the Mediterranean—Her departure and action with English ship *Leopard* 50—Trial of Com. B. on his return and sentence.

Peace was no sooner made with Tripoli, than Commodore Budge-
we gave his attention to Tunis, with which a treaty was now
in prospect of a speedy war. In April, while he was at sea, the
constitution had captured a sloop belonging to the Bey, which in
company with two prizes, was endeavoring to get into Tripoli.
These vessels had been depredated, and the consul had been notified
that hostilities would immediately follow a refusal. Mr. Davis, who
was then at Tunis, informed the Bey that the captured vessels could
not be released, and the whole matter was referred to the naval offi-
cer in command. A correspondence ensued, and Commodore
Budgewe told him, in a very polite manner, without forgetting pru-
dently, able, and the government of Tunis, that it was his settled
policy to maintain the rights of his flag, and the law of nations.

When the reply was received at Tunis, the Bey, who was not yet
disposed to consider American vessels as a source of serious annoy-
ance, proposed to the Commodore to give up the prizes, and to
pay a ransom for the vessels. The Commodore, however, was
not to be prevailed upon. But Tunis had been notified by the
British consul, that the British government had declared war
on the Bey, and that the British fleet was on the coast, who de-
termined to bear the brunt of the Barbary power. The
American ship had been seized by the Bey, and the Commodore
had had to fight a long and tedious battle, which had cost
him many lives, and had been a great loss to the American
flag. In such a case, it was not to be expected that the
American government would give up the prizes, and pay a ransom
for the vessels. The Commodore was determined to maintain
the rights of his flag, and the law of nations.

S. Freeman 1849

101 S. N.



Change in
Tunis—
boat syst
and acti
merits.

PEACE
ers gave
every pr
Constitut
company
These ve
that hosti
was then
not be rel
cer in c
Rodgers f
dence, ab
intention

When t
accustom
appeared
hension to
ing an in
instantly r
trol of eve
a distance
ed nothing
can merch
which had
Atlantic, a
applicati
can at any

NAVAL HISTORY

OF THE

UNITED STATES.

CHAPTER I.

Change in policy of government, as respects the Barbary powers—Com. Rodgers before Tunis—Rank of Master Commandant restored—Promotions—Commencement of gun-boat system—Equipment of the Chesapeake 38, for the Mediterranean, her departure and action with English ship Leopard 50—Trial of Com. Barron; its result and merits.

PEACE was no sooner made with Tripoli, than Commodore Rodgers gave his attention to Tunis, with which regency there was now every prospect of a speedy war. In April, while blockading, the Constitution had captured a xebeck belonging to the Bey, which, in company with two prizes, was endeavouring to get into Tripoli. These vessels had been demanded, and the consul had been notified that hostilities would immediately follow a refusal. Mr. Davis, who was then at Tunis, informed the Bey that the captured vessels could not be released, and the whole matter was referred to the naval officer in command. A correspondence ensued, and Commodore Rodgers felt himself, not only compelled, but, without forgetting prudence, able to tell the government of Tunis, that it was his settled intention to maintain the rights of his flag, and the law of nations.

When this reply was received at Tunis, the Bey, who was not yet accustomed to consider America a nation of importance, and who appeared to think that his anger must be a source of serious apprehension to her people, used the loftiest language, expressly announcing an intention to commence hostilities unless the vessels were instantly restored. But times had changed. The temporary control of events had been taken out of the hands of timid politicians at a distance, and had passed into those of men on the spot, who desired nothing better than to teach the barbarians justice. The American merchant ships had ceased to apprehend capture, and the idea, which had just before been so terrible, of a rover's getting into the Atlantic, appears to have been forgotten. In short, a very moderate application of that dormant power, which, when properly applied, can at any time give the republic a commanding influence in the

general concerns of the world, had at least disposed of all questions of this nature, that were connected with states as insignificant as those of Barbary. The Bey of Tunis, moreover, had selected a most unfortunate moment for his bravado, the force under Commodore Rodgers being at the time nearly all in the Mediterranean. The gun-boats had arrived, and the ketches were hourly expected. In short, the menace was most inopportunately made for the Bey, since it was uttered to those who would not have regretted an attempt to put it in execution.

The business at Tripoli was no sooner completed, therefore, than Commodore Rodgers sailed with thirteen vessels, gun-boats included, and anchored in Tunis Bay on the 1st of August. As soon as the consul had repaired on board and communicated the state of things in the regency, a council of war was called. The result was a letter to the Bey, demanding to know if a declaration made to the consul, in which he had said that the appearance of the American squadron off his port would be considered as the commencement of hostilities, was to be taken literally or not. In this letter the Bey was given to understand, in the plainest manner, that hostilities would commence on the part of the Americans, within thirty-six hours, did he decline answering, or neglect the application.

It may be useful to the reader, if we pause a moment, and review the changes that four short years had produced in the tone of the American agents. In 1801, after capturing a Tripolitan rover, Commodore Dale had been compelled to send her into her own port, through the doubts and misgivings of a feeble and temporising policy at home. The administration had used the cry of economy as a means of defeating its adversaries, and, as is too often the case, this appeal had been made without a just discrimination between that liberal saving, which anticipates future waste by present expenditure, and that which can be no better described than by the homely axiom of "penny wise and pound foolish." But the force of things, always a salutary corrective of the errors of men, had compelled an armament, and no better illustration of the expediency of being prepared for war, need be required than is to be found in the facts of this case.

The Bey, accustomed to regard the Americans as tributaries, had been seeking a cause for war, when he was suddenly met by this high tone on the part of those whom he had hitherto found so much disposed to temporise. At first he appeared to place no faith in the demonstration, and the required answer was not immediately sent. Commodore Rodgers, in consequence, directed Captain Decatur to land, to demand an audience of the Bey, and to obtain an unequivocal solution of the question of peace or war.

It is probable that the Bey regarded this mission as one of a doubtful nature, also, for he refused to receive Captain Decatur in the character in which he had been sent. That spirited officer, little accustomed to temporising, declined being admitted in any other. As soon as the intentions of both parties had been explained, Captain Decatur returned on board, when "the royal breast" of the Bey "appeared to be panic struck." A letter was sent to the commo-

dore, sign
treat, and
nounced a
tone put a
that lasted
to the satis
her prizes
dor embarl
he was lan

Commo
literally ne
proved the
of all nego
cient order
pelled to se
African ag
captured in
were given
added a det
an explicit c
with the lat
in consequ
and of the
town, would

After the
Mediterrane
necessary to
also became
required, in
new vessels
were two re
vius. Two
built, and be
vessels were
ship and the
had no gun-
structed after
16 thirty-two

In April, 1
to employ as
but limiting t
list of the cap
commanders
The rank of
as has been a
in 1801, fitee
died on servi
killed in battl
missed, and t

dore, signed by the pacha himself, in which he expressed a desire to treat, and using the most pacific language. Shortly after he announced a wish to send a minister to Washington. This moderated tone put an end to the threatened hostilities, and after a negotiation that lasted nearly a month, the affair was arranged with the regency, to the satisfaction of one of the parties at least. The xebeck and her prizes were not given up. In September, a Tunisian ambassador embarked in the Congress 38, Captain Decatur, and in due time he was landed at Washington.

Commodore Rodgers remained in Tunis Bay more than a month, literally negotiating under the muzzles of his guns, and the result proved the wisdom of the course he had taken. The navy, the ablest of all negotiators in such matters, had completely reversed the ancient order of things, for, instead of an American agent's being compelled to solicit the restoration of prizes, illegally taken, in Africa, an African agent was now soliciting the restoration of prizes legally captured in America. At a later day, the xebeck and her consorts were given up, as of no moment; but when the Tunisian minister added a demand for tribute, agreeably to former usage, he met with an explicit denial. After a short residence, he returned to his master with the latter answer, but the Bey did not see fit to take any steps in consequence. The impression made by the attacks on Tripoli, and of the appearance of the American squadron before his own town, would seem to have been lasting.

After the settlement of the dispute with Tunis, the vessels in the Mediterranean were gradually reduced, though it was still deemed necessary to keep a small squadron in that sea. The government also became better apprised of the nature of the force that was required, in carrying on a war with the Barbary states, and several new vessels were put into the water about this time, among which were two regularly constructed bombards, the Etna and the Vesuvius. Two sloops of war, of the most approved models, were also built, and became active cruisers on the peace establishment. These vessels were the Wasp 18, and the Hornet 18, the former being a ship and the latter a brig. These two beautiful and efficient sloops had no gun-decks, poops, or top-gallant forecastles, but were constructed after the designs of the French, and they had armaments of 16 thirty-two pound carronades, and 2 long twelves each.

In April, 1806, a law was passed which authorised the President to employ as many of the public vessels as he might deem necessary, but limiting the number of the officers and seamen. By this act the list of the captains was increased to thirteen, that of the masters and commanders to eight, and that of the lieutenants to seventy-two. The rank of masters and commanders was re-established in 1804, as has been already shown, and, of the thirty-six lieutenants retained in 1801, fifteen had been promoted, thirteen had resigned, one had died on service, one had been drowned on service, one had been killed in battle, one had been killed in a duel, one had been dismissed, and three still remained on the list of lieutenants. Of those

that had been promoted, one* had resigned, and one† had been killed in battle. It follows, that, in order to complete the new list to seventy-two, sixty-nine midshipmen were raised to the rank of lieutenants.

The list of captains, under the new law, and after the changes just named, consisted of the following gentlemen, viz:

- | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 1 Samuel Nicholson, | 8 Hugh G. Campbell, |
| 2 Alexander Murray, | 9 Stephen Decatur, |
| 3 Samuel Barron, | 10 Thomas Tingey, |
| 4 John Rodgers, | 11 Charles Stewart, |
| 5 Edward Preble, | 12 Isaac Hull, |
| 6 James Barron, | 13 John Shaw, |
| 7 William Bainbridge, | 14 Isaac Chauncey. |

The list of masters and commanders at the same period, were as follows, viz:

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1 John Smith, | 5 David Porter, |
| 2 George Cox, | 6 John Cassin, |
| 3 John H. Dent, | 7 Samuel Evans, |
| 4 Thomas Ribinson, | 8 Charles Gordon. |

The condition of the navy may be said to have been negative at the period of which we are now writing, for while all who reflected seriously on the subject, felt the necessity of greatly increasing this branch of the national defence, nothing efficient was attempted, or, apparently contemplated. Ships of the line, without which it would be impossible to prevent any of even the secondary maritime states of Europe from blockading the ports of the country, were now scarcely mentioned, and the materials that had been collected for that object, in 1800, were rapidly disappearing for the purposes of repairs and re-constructions. It is, indeed, difficult to imagine a policy as short-sighted and feeble, as that pursued by Congress at this particular juncture. With political relations that were never free from the appearances of hostilities, a trade that covered all the seas of the known world, and an experience that was replete with lessons on the necessity of repelling outrages by force, this great interest was treated with a neglect that approached fatuity. To add to this oversight, and to increase the despondency of the service, as well as of all those whose views extended to the future necessities of the country, the government appears to have adopted a policy, in connexion with the defence of the harbours, bays, and sounds of the coast, that was singularly adapted to breaking down the high tone that the navy had acquired in its recent experience. This plan, which has been generally known as the "gun-boat policy," originated as far back as the year 1803, though it did not become of sufficient moment to be particularly noticed until the time at which we are now arrived, in the regular order of events.

In February, 1803, the relations of the country with Spain, in consequence of a denial of a place of deposit at New Orleans, had an aspect so threatening, that a law was passed appropriating \$50,000

* Sterrett.

† Somers.

for the co
of Louis
although
Spain an
century,
people as

In 180
the positio
circumsta
tive a few
afloat in I
the ocean
under wh

use, as ar

Motive:

executive
doctrines
sition to c
sense, ob
numerous
species of
coast. E
frequent
commissio
short, we
state of th
ed to thin
an ample
party.

The gun
enterpris
constructe
ure, remo
urge again
President
ised by a l
advanced
all, the su
dation to

An ever
which ind
the countr
A few ship
worthy of
ed 1,200,
which an
proper hor
were made
particular
country.

for the construction of gun-boats. In consequence of the acquisition of Louisiana, by treaty, however, this money was never used, although steps had been taken to procure models of the gun-boats of Spain and Naples, nations whose naval histories, for the previous century, offered but questionable examples for the imitation of a people as singularly maritime as that of America.

In 1804, gun-boats were obtained in Naples to cannonade Tripoli, the position of the rocks before that town admitting of their use under circumstances of advantage. The Neapolitan boats proving defective a few were built at home, and this species of vessel first appeared afloat in 1805. The hardy manner in which they were carried across the ocean and returned, has already been mentioned. The law under which these boats had been built, contemplated their future use, as an auxiliary means of permanent harbour defence.

Motives had been gradually accumulating, however, to induce the executive to extend this policy. The English had set up new doctrines on the subject of blockades and the colonial trade, in opposition to doctrines of France, that were equally opposed to common sense, obvious justice, and usage; and, as the former possessed a numerous and active marine, these conflicting practices resulted in a species of indirect and half-way blockade of the entire American coast. English cruisers were constantly hovering around the most frequented of the ports of the country, while privateers under French commissions, were occasionally guilty of the grossest excesses. In short, we have now reached the commencement of that extraordinary state of things, when each of the great European belligerents appeared to think that an act of aggression by its enemy on a neutral, was an ample justification for retaliating on the unoffending and suffering party.

The gun-boats, at first, were well received in the service, since it gave enterprising young officers commands; and the vessels originally constructed, were of an equipment, size and force, which in a measure, removed the objections that young sea-officers would be apt to urge against serving in them. At the close of the year 1806, the President announced to Congress that the gun-boats already authorised by a law of April of the same year, 50 in number, were so far advanced as to put it in the power of the government to employ them all, the succeeding season, and the message contained a recommendation to extend the system.

An event soon occurred that not only stimulated this policy, but which induced the government to resort to new measures to protect the country, some of which were as questionable, as they were novel. A few ships had been kept in the Mediterranean, as stated, and it is worthy of being noted, that, with a commerce that, in 1807, employed 1,200,000 tons of shipping, this was the only foreign station on which an American cruiser was ever seen! Neither was there any proper home squadron, notwithstanding the constant complaints that were made of the wrongs inflicted by English and French cruisers, particularly the former, at the very mouths of the harbours of the country.

[1805.

been killed,
to seventy-
utenants,
the changes

bell,

r,

y,

,

y.

riod, were as

,

on.

en negative at
who reflected
ncreasing this
attempted, or,
which it would
naritime states
ry, were now
n collected for
purposes of re-
magine a policy
ess at this partic-
er free from the
the seas of the
h lessons on the
erest was treated
o this oversight,
ell as of all those
the country, the
anexion with the
coast, that was
hat the navy had
ch has been gen-
as far back as the
oment to be par-
w arrived, in the

with Spain, in con-
v Orleans, had an
opriating \$50,000

† Somers.

On the 25th of April, 1806, the British ship *Leander* 50, Captain Whitby, in endeavouring to cut off a small coaster, that was running for Sandy Hook, fired a shot into her, which killed one of her people; and, as this outrage occurred quite near the shore, it excited a strong feeling of indignation, in a portion of the country, at least. But, unfortunately, party spirit had, at that period, taken the worst, most dangerous, and least creditable form, in which it can exist in a free country. By neglecting to place the republic in an attitude to command respect, the government had unavoidably been reduced to appeal to arguments and principles, in those cases in which an appeal to force is the only preservative of national rights, and, in so doing, it opened the door to the admission of sophisms, counter-arguments and discussions, that, in the end, effectually arrayed one half of the community against the other, and this too, on matters in which foreign nations were the real parties on one side, and the common country on the other. In a word, the great mistake was made of admitting of controversy concerning interests that all wise governments hold to be beyond dispute. There will presently be occasion to advert to some of the consequences of this extraordinary state of things, that are more peculiarly connected with our subject.

While the feelings, policy, and preparations of the United States were in the condition just mentioned, the *Chesapeake* 38, was ordered to be put in commission, with a view of sending her to the Mediterranean, as the relief-ship, the time of the people of the *Constitution* 44, the flag-ship on that station, being nearly up. Captain Charles Gordon, the youngest master-commandant on the list, was attached to the *Chesapeake* as her captain, and Captain James Barron was selected to hoist a broad pennant in her, as commander of the squadron. Both these officers enjoyed high characters in the service; Commodore Barron, in particular, being deemed one of the most ingenious and ready seamen that America had ever produced.

The *Chesapeake* was lying at the navy yard Washington, and was put in commission early in 1807. By an order of the date of February 22d of that year, Captain Gordon was first attached, but the specific orders to Commodore Barron do not appear to have been given until May the 15th. The ship remained at Washington, taking in her masts and stores, and receiving officers and men, until the close of the spring. During this time the English minister informed the government that three deserters from his B. M. ship *Melampus*, had enlisted among the crew of the *Chesapeake*, and he requested that they might be given up. Although the right to demand deserters is not recognised by the laws of nations, there is usually a disposition between friendly governments to aid each other in securing these delinquents, especially when it can be done under circumstances that produce no direct injury, and the matter was referred to Commodore Barron, for investigation, by the navy department. The inquiry appears to have been made in a proper temper, and with a sincere wish to dismiss the men, should they actually prove to be what was represented, though it might be questioned whether the President himself legally possessed any power to give them up to

their own
inquire
ascertain
named,
availed t
their na
detention
Shore, a
that offic
with the
there wa
case of t
clear. I
country,
not be gi
rights of
absence
lish mini
fied, as n

Altho
February
of the sh
mechanic
ton for N
and, as it
Mount V
equipmen
tain Goro
cited less
account c
ed in Har
dore Bar

Between
and store
completed
don repor
6th of Ju
tween the
three time

About
don, bear
way, from
early day
ers on her
40 guns.

to be wea
neither w

A squa
and vess
Annapolis

their own officers. Commodore Barron directed Captain Gordon to inquire into the matter with care, and to make his report. It was ascertained that the three men were actually deserters from the ship named, but they all claimed to be impressed Americans, who had availed themselves of the first opportunity that offered on landing in their native country, to make their escape from illegal and unjust detention. One of these men was said to be a native of the Eastern Shore, a part of the country in which Captain Gordon was born, and that officer, after a careful examination, appears to have been satisfied with the truth of his account. Another was a coloured man, and there was hardly a doubt of the truth of his allegations; while the case of the third seaman, though in part established, was not entirely clear. Under the circumstances, however, a seaman found in the country, and demanding the protection of its laws as a native, could not be given up to a service that was known constantly to violate the rights of individuals, on the naked demand of that service, and in the absence of all affirmative proof of its being in the right. The English minister received the report, and he appears to have been satisfied, as no more was said on the subject.

Although Captain Gordon was attached to the Chesapeake in February, he does not appear to have actually taken the command of the ship until the 1st of May, as she was still in the hands of the mechanics. About the beginning of June she sailed from Washington for Norfolk. At this time, there were but twelve guns on board; and, as it is customary for all vessels of war to fire a salute in passing Mount Vernon, it was discovered, on that occasion, that some of the equipments of the guns were imperfect. Orders were issued by Captain Gordon in consequence, though the circumstance probably excited less attention than would otherwise have been the case, on account of the unfinished state of the vessel. The Chesapeake arrived in Hampton Roads on the 4th of June, and on the 6th, Commodore Barron paid her a short visit.

Between the 6th of June and the 19th, the remainder of the guns and stores were received on board the Chesapeake, her crew was completed to about 375 souls, and, on the latter day, Captain Gordon reported her to Commodore Barron, as ready for sea. Up to the 6th of June, the people had not even been quartered at all, and between that day and the time of sailing, they had been at quarters but three times; on neither of which occasions were the guns exercised.

About 8 A. M., June 22d, 1807, the Chesapeake 38, Captain Gordon, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Barron, got under way, from Hampton Roads, bound to the Mediterranean. At that early day, the armament of the ship consisted of 28 eighteen-pounders on her gun-deck, and of 12 carronades above, making a total of 40 guns. She was a roomy and convenient vessel, but was thought to be weak for her dimensions, and her sailing was remarkable neither way.

A squadron of British ships of war, varying constantly in numbers and vessels, had been watching some French frigates that lay at Annapolis, several months; and it was their practice to lie in Lynn-

haven, or, occasionally, to cruise in the offing. On the 21st of June, this squadron had consisted of three vessels, one of which was the *Bellona* 74, and another the *Melampus* 38, the ship from which the three seamen, already mentioned, had deserted. On the evening of the same day, a fourth vessel, which was afterwards ascertained to be the *Leopard* 50, Captain Humphreys, came in and anchored. The *Leopard* was a small two-decker, had a lower-deck battery of twenty-fours, and is said to have mounted 56 guns. When the *Chesapeake* weighed, up at Hampton Roads, the *Leopard* lifted her anchor, and preceded the American frigate to sea by several miles. The wind was light, at northwest; and as the *Leopard* got an offing, she disappeared behind Cape Henry.

A little after 12 o'clock, the *Chesapeake* was up with the cape, when the wind shifted to the southward and eastward. As she opened the offing, the *Leopard* was seen a few miles distant to windward, heading to the eastward, with apparently very little air. She soon took the new wind, however, when both ships made stretches to get free of the land, there being a good working breeze and perfectly smooth water. The *Leopard* tacked with the *Chesapeake*, though the latter ship appears to have closed with her, the distance between the two vessels gradually lessening. By some accounts the English ship shortened sail in order to allow this. Up to this moment, however, it is the better opinion, that there was nothing unusual, or suspicious, in her movements. The British cruisers were in the habit of standing out in this manner, and the *Leopard* obtained the weather gage altogether by the shift of wind.

About 3 o'clock, both vessels having an offing of some six or eight miles, the *Chesapeake* tacked to the eastward again, and the *Leopard*, then about a mile to windward, wore round and came down upon her weather quarter, when she hailed, informing Commodore Barron that she had despatches for him. In all this there was nothing unusual, despatches having been put on board the *Wasp* 18, Captain Smith, from the *Bellona* 74, a few days previously, the American ship being bound to Europe. Commodore Barron answered that he would heave to, and receive a boat. Both vessels now came to, the *Chesapeake* by laying her main-topsail to the mast, while the accounts appear uncertain, whether the *Leopard* backed her forward or her after sails. At this time, it was observed by some of the officers on board the *Chesapeake*, however, that the English ship had her lower ports triced up, and the tompons out of her guns. It does not appear that the latter fact, the only one of moment, was reported to either Captain Gordon or Commodore Barron.

In a few minutes, a boat from the *Leopard* came alongside of the *Chesapeake*, and her officer was shown into the cabin, where he was received by Commodore Barron. Here the English lieutenant produced an order, signed by Vice-Admiral Berkeley, dated Halifax, June 1st, and addressed to all the captains of the ships under his command, directing them, should they fall in with the *Chesapeake*, out of the waters of the United States, and at sea, to show her commander this order, to "require to search for deserters," and "to pro-

ceed and of a similar order, was the comm admiral, a them (the subsisting this note, knew of no ing officers to enter a would not cer but thei

By refer appendix, Berkeley, B; modore B; whether for up, or whe other mean men require order and r went, the n framed in a quire" of t deserters," Nothing is s quire" was as might ve how far a p harmony of law, in orde was just as of its spirit. British offic general prin objectionabl mentioned in on the part o Had there e America, rer other's deser an order to s construction ing beyond t nations do n

† It would hav ed among his cr board his ship, b

of June,
was the
hich the
ning of
ained to
nchored.
attery of
hen the
lited her
ral miles.
an offing,

the cape,
As she
t to wind-
air. She
stretches
and per-
esapeake,
e distance
counts the
o this mo-
g unusual,
vere in the
etained the

six or eight
e Leopard,
down upon
lore Barron
was nothing
18, Captain
e American
ered that he
ame to, the
the accounts
ward or her
e officers on
ad her lower
It does not
s reported to

ngside of the
where he was
eutenant pro-
lated Halifax,
ips under his
Chesapeake,
ow her com-
and, to pro-

ceed and search for the same,"* offering at the same time, to allow of a similar search on board their own vessels. Accompanying this order, was a note from the commander of the *Leopard*, addressed to the commander of the *Chesapeake*, referring to the order of the vice-admiral, and expressing a hope "that every circumstance respecting them (the deserters) may be adjusted in a manner that the harmony subsisting between the two countries may remain undisturbed." To this note, Commodore Barron returned an answer, stating that he knew of no such deserters as described. He added, that his recruiting officers had been particularly instructed by the government, not to enter any deserters from the English ships, and that his orders would not allow him to suffer his people to be mustered by any officer but their own.

By referring to this correspondence, which will be found in the appendix, it will be seen that neither the order of Vice-Admiral Berkeley, the note of Captain Humphreys, nor the answer of Commodore Barron, was perfectly explicit on the important points, of whether force would be used, if the alleged deserters were not given up, or whether they would be refused, could it be shown, by any other means than that of being mustered by foreign officers, that the men required were among the *Chesapeake's* crew. In a word, the order and note were vague and general; and the answer, as far as it went, the most direct document of the three, appears to have been framed in a similar spirit. The British officer was ordered to "require" of the captain of the *Chesapeake*, "to search his ship for deserters," &c., and "to proceed and search for the same," &c. Nothing is said of compelling a search; and though the term "require" was a strong one, the whole phraseology of the order was such as might very well raise doubts, under the peculiar circumstances, how far a party, who made professions of a desire to preserve the harmony of the two nations, might feel disposed to violate public law, in order to enforce its object. The note of Captain Humphreys was just as explicit, and just as vague as the order, being a mere echo of its spirit. Commodore Barron very clearly refused to permit a British officer to search for a deserter, while he did not touch the general principle, or what he might do, could it be shown by less objectionable means, that there was a British deserter, of the sort mentioned in the order, on board the *Chesapeake*,† and the demand on the part of the English officers to search in person, was abandoned. Had there even existed a clause in the treaty between England and America, rendering it obligatory on the two nations to deliver up each other's deserters, the requisition of Vice-Admiral Berkeley, taken as an order to search in person, would have so far exceeded the probable construction of reason, as to justify an officer in supposing that nothing beyond a little well-managed intimidation was intended, since nations do not usually permit their treaties to be enforced by any

*See note A, end of volume.

† It would have been illegal for Commodore Barron to give up a man regularly entered among his crew, as a deserter. He might have returned a deserter that came on board his ship, but nothing more.

but their own agents. While there was something very equivocal, beyond doubt, in the whole procedure of the British, it was so high-handed a measure to commence a demand for deserters, by insisting on a right to search a foreign vessel of war in person for them, that it would be very difficult to believe any design to enforce a demand so utterly out of the regular course of things, could be seriously entertained. It ought to be added, that the deserters alluded to in the order of Vice-Admiral Berkeley, were not those from the *Melampus*, already spoken of, but men from other ships, who were supposed to have entered on board the *Chesapeake* at a much later day.*

The English lieutenant was on board the *Chesapeake* some time; the accounts of the length of his visit varying from 15 to 45 minutes. It is probable he was fully half an hour in the cabin. His stay appears to have been long enough to excite uneasiness on board his own ship, for, while Commodore Barron was deliberating on the course he ought to pursue, information was sent below that a signal was flying on board the *Leopard*, which her officer immediately declared to be an order for the return of the boat. Soon after this signal was shown, the answer of Commodore Barron was delivered.

Commodore Barron now sent for Captain Gordon, and told him to get the gun-deck clear, a duty that had been commenced an hour or two before, without reference to the *Leopard*. He then went on deck. Soon after the English officer had passed out of the ship into his own boat, by the larboard, or lee-gangway, Commodore Barron appeared in the starboard, or weather-gangway, to examine the *Leopard*. Here it would seem that the latter was forcibly struck with the appearance of preparation on board the English ship, and the idea that recourse might be had to force began to impress him seriously. He issued an order to Captain Gordon, to hasten the work on the gun-deck, and to go to quarters. In consequence of the latter order, a few taps were beaten on the drum, but that instrument was stopped by directions of Commodore Barron, and instructions were given to get the people to their quarters with as little noise and parade as possible, in order to gain time, if the *Leopard* really meditated hostilities.

It is not easy to imagine a vessel of war in a more unfortunate situation, than that of the *Chesapeake* at this particular moment. With a ship of superior force within pistol-shot, on her weather quarter her guns trained, matches burning, people drilled, and every thing ready to commence a heavy fire, while she herself was littered and lumbered, with a crew that had not yet exercised her guns, and which had been only three times even mustered at their quarters. The business of coiling away her cables, which had lain on the gun-deck until after 2 o'clock, was still going on, while the cabin bulk-head, cabin furniture, and some temporary pantries were all standing aft.

* It is said that one man in particular who had run from the *Halifax* sloop of war, had been seen by his old captain in Norfolk, and that he had insulted the latter in the street. This was the person the English officers were the most anxious to obtain. It does not appear, however, that any men, but those from the *Melampus*, had ever been formally demanded of the proper authorities, though something may have passed on the subject between subordinates.

A good de
the gun-de
had regard
beginning
gentlemen
ship clear.
tion, it wa
matches, &
awkward
examining
minutes in
out of her
towing, an
that he did
ahead of th
by an enti
injuries do
gangway,
was now h
confusion
useless. A
to the *Leop*
Every ex
and with th
was still do
side might
guns been a
powder, ar
were no ma
brought fro
ing, but w
Leopard, i
was deliber
This state
Commodore
might be di
as the ensig
division of t
The *Ches*
to say that t
the latter di
three men c
had run fro
modore Bar
state his reac
charge of he
peake return
* This gun wa
applied by Lie
cessful attempt t

equivocal,
s so high-
insisting
em, that it
emand so
asly enter-
l to in the
Melampus,
opposed to
y.*
some time ;
45 minutes.

His stay
n board his
ting on the
hat a signal
immediately
on after this
as delivered.
and told him
iced an hour
then went on
the ship into
odore Barron
examine the
orcibly struck
lish ship, and
o impress him
to hasten the
nsequence of
out that instru-
n, and instruc-
h as little noise
Leopard really

unfortunate situ-
noment. With
weather quarter
and every thing
was littered and
guns, and which
quarters. The
on the gun-deck
cabin bulk-head,
all standing aft.

ifax sloop of war, had
the latter in the street.
o obtain. It does not
ad ever been formally
passed on the subject

A good deal of the baggage of the passengers in the ship was also on the gun-deck. It would seem, however, that some of the lieutenants had regarded the movements of the *Leopard* with distrust from the beginning; and the vessel being particularly well officered, these gentlemen soon made an active commencement towards getting the ship clear. The guns were all loaded and shotted, but on examination, it was found that there was a deficiency in rammers, wads, matches, gun-locks, and powder-horns. While things were in this awkward condition, Commodore Barron continued in the gangway examining the *Leopard*. The boat of the latter was about five minutes in pulling back to that vessel, and as soon as the people were out of her, she was dropped astern, where most of her boats were towing, and the English ship hailed. Commodore Barron answered that he did not understand the hail, when the *Leopard* fired a shot ahead of the *Chesapeake*. In a few seconds this shot was followed by an entire broadside. By this discharge, in addition to other injuries done the ship, Commodore Barron, who continued in the gangway, and his aid, Mr. Broom, were wounded. The *Leopard* was now hailed, and some answer was returned, but the noise and confusion rendered all attempts at a communication in this mode useless. A boat was shortly after ordered to be lowered, to be sent to the *Leopard*, but it did not proceed.

Every exertion was making all the while, to get the batteries ready, and with the exception of the forward gun below, the port of which was still down on account of the anchor, it appears that one broadside might have been fired, had not the means of discharging the guns been absolutely wanting. For some time, there was no priming powder, and when an insufficient quantity did finally arrive, there were no matches, locks, or loggerheads. Some of the latter were brought from the galley, however, and they were applied to the priming, but were yet too cold to be of use. In the mean while, the *Leopard*, in an excellent position, and favoured by smooth water, was deliberately pouring in her whole fire upon an unresisting ship. This state of things lasted from twelve to eighteen minutes, when Commodore Barron, having repeatedly desired that one gun at least, might be discharged, ordered the colours to be hauled down. Just as the ensign reached the taffrail, one gun was fired from the second division of the ship.*

The *Chesapeake* immediately sent a boat on board the *Leopard*, to say that the ship was at the disposal of the English captain, when the latter directed his officers to muster the American crew. The three men claimed to be deserters from the *Melampus*, and one that had run from the *Halifax* sloop of war, were carried away. Commodore Barron now sent another note to Captain Humphreys to state his readiness to give up his ship; but the latter declining to take charge of her, a council of the officers was called, and the *Chesapeake* returned to Hampton Roads the same evening.

* This gun was discharged by means of a coal brought from the galley, which was applied by Lieutenant Allen, the officer of the division, with his fingers, after an unsuccessful attempt to make use of a loggerhead.

In this affair, the *Leopard*, of course, suffered very little. The single shot that was fired, it is understood hulled her, but no person was injured. Not so with the *Chesapeake*, although the injuries she sustained, were probably less than might have been expected. The accounts of the duration of the firing, vary from seven to twenty minutes, though the majority of opinions place it at about twelve. But three men were killed on the spot; eight were badly, and ten were slightly wounded; making a total of twenty-one casualties. The *Leopard* appears to have thrown the weight of her grape into the lower sails, the courses and fore-topmast stay-sail having been riddled with that description of shot. Twenty-one round shot struck the hull. As it is known that the first broadside, when vessels are near and in smooth water, usually does as much injury as several of the succeeding, and as all the firing of the *Leopard*, in one sense at least, may be said to have possessed this advantage, the execution she did cannot be considered as any thing remarkable. All three of the lower masts of the American frigate were injured, it is true, and a good deal of rigging was cut; still the impression left by the occurrence went to convince the American service, that English fire was not so formidable as tradition and rumour had made it.

The attack on the *Chesapeake*, and its results, created a strong and universal sensation in America. At first, as ever happens while natural feeling and national sentiment are uninfluenced by calculations of policy, there was but one voice of indignation and resentment, though, in a short time, the fiend of party lifted his head, and persons were not wanting who presumed to justify the course taken by the English vice-admiral. Notwithstanding these exceptions, the general effect was certainly very adverse to the British cause in America, and the injury was not fairly forgotten, until it had been effaced from the public mind by many subsequent victories.

It is scarcely necessary to say that wounded national feeling eagerly sought for some palliative, and, as usually happens in such cases, the commanding officer of the *Chesapeake* soon became the subject of those inconsiderate and unjust comments, which ever accompany popular clamour, when the common self-esteem is lessened. A court of inquiry sat, as a matter of course, and the results were courts-martial on Commodore Barron, Captain Gordon, Captain Hall, the commanding marine officer on board, and the gunner.

The charges produced against Commodore Barron were four, viz: 1st. "For negligently performing the duty assigned him." Under this charge the specifications alleged that he had not sufficiently visited and examined the ship, previously to sailing. 2d. "For neglecting, on the probability of an engagement, to clear his ship for action." There were six specifications under this charge, all tending to the same point. 3d. "Failing to encourage, in his own person, his inferior officers and men to fight courageously." Ten specifications were made under this charge, all, more or less, implicating the military judgment and personal courage of the accused. 4th. "For not doing his utmost to take, or destroy the

Leopard
cations s

There
almost a
Barron, |
refuge of
selves in
The cour
fied. It
rigid adh
and it ha
motives.
tirely acq
the secon
found to
guilt impl
modore I
2d charge
said Jam
Leopard,
were not
still, the
6th. "In
communi
ship *Leop*
apeake, c
means, ar
apeake, a
for action.
lect of dut
five years,
It may
the note o
be "conn
force, und
seem to ha
clearly, ar
show the c
supposed
vised to c
Could the
and the I
assuming t
as, in effec
Leopard, t
England fe
to search h
search on t
tility, and t

Leopard, which vessel it was his duty to encounter." Five specifications supported this charge.

There is little question that the government, nation, and we might almost add, the navy, felt a predisposition to condemn Commodore Barron, previously to the trial, for it is the natural and most common refuge of masses of men, to seek a victim whenever they find themselves in any manner implicated in their characters or conduct. The court was well composed, and its hearing was solemn and dignified. It has been said that this tribunal first set the example of a rigid adherence to principles, forms, and precepts in its proceedings, and it has always been spoken of with respect for its impartiality and motives. Of the four charges made, Commodore Barron was entirely acquitted of the first, third, and fourth, and found guilty under the second. Several of the specifications of the other charges were found to be true, but the court decided that they did not involve the guilt implied in the accusations. It was the final decision, that Commodore Barron was guilty of the 5th and 6th specifications of the 2d charge, which were in the following words:—"5th. In that, the said James Barron did receive from the commanding officer of the Leopard, a communication clearly intimating, that if certain men were not delivered up to him, he should proceed to use force, and still, the said James Barron neglected to clear his ship for action." 6th. "In that, the said James Barron did verily believe from the communication he received from the commanding officer of the said ship Leopard, that the said ship would fire upon the said frigate Chesapeake, or take by force, if they could not be obtained by other means, any British deserters that could be found on board the Chesapeake, and still the said James Barron neglected to clear his ship for action." On these two specifications, under the charge of neglect of duty, Commodore Barron was sentenced to be suspended for five years, without pay or emoluments.

It may be questioned if the order of Vice-Admiral Berkeley and the note of Captain Humphreys will be thought, by all persons, to be "communications clearly intimating" an intention to resort to force, under the peculiar circumstances of the case. The first would seem to have been framed with great art, expressing nothing very clearly, and coupled with the fact of its containing instructions to show the order itself to the American captain, it might very well be supposed to have been no more than an expedient ingeniously devised to obtain the ends of the British officers by intimidation. Could the Chesapeake have been prepared for action, for instance, and the English lieutenant detained, and Commodore Barron, assuming that the order of Admiral Berkeley was an act of hostility, as, in effect, was assumed by the court, attacked and subdued the Leopard, the world would probably have heard the complaints of England for a violation of good faith, under the plea that to "require to search his ship for deserters," with an offer to submit to a similar search on board the British ship, was not necessarily an act of hostility, and that the additional order "to proceed and search for the

same," was merely given under the supposition that the demand contained in the requisition would have been amicably granted.

If the testimony fully sustained the 6th specification, there can be no doubt that Commodore Barron was guilty of culpable neglect, but it may be thought that this point, also, admits of some qualification. It appears, by the finding of the court, that it made up its decision on this specification from two facts, viz. expressions in a note accompanying the official report made of the affair by Commodore Barron to the navy department, and expressions he had used in conversation prior to the attack. As regards the first, Commodore Barron tells the secretary, that the purport of Vice-Admiral Berkeley's order was to take the men by force, in the event of no other means offering, a statement that is certainly not borne out by the order itself, as it has since been given to the world. On his trial, Commodore Barron explains this discrepancy between the fact and his own statement, and which appears to have militated so much against his own interests, by saying that he wrote the note after the affair had occurred, under much bodily suffering from wounds, and great mental agitation, and that he must have confounded the impressions left by events, with opinions formed previously to their occurrence. On examining this part of the subject, it will be seen that the answer is not without much force.

The second fact rests on the testimony of Captain Gordon, who informed the court that, while at dinner, an hour or two before the *Leopard* closed, Commodore Barron said he distrusted her movements. As respects verbal declarations, they are always to be taken with great allowances, the ordinary language of men being so much qualified by the circumstances under which it is uttered, and they have always been held questionable evidence, except when used in cases of gravity and solemnity. A remark of this nature may have been made without suspecting hostilities, since a demand for deserters, by no means would infer an intention to resort to force, on receiving a denial.

In his defence, Commodore Barron says that he expected another communication from Captain Humphreys, which would have allowed ample time to clear the ship for action, had she been in a condition to engage at all. In short, after carefully reviewing the testimony, and the finding of the court, most persons will be led to believe that Commodore Barron was punished to the fullest extent of his offence, and, whatever may be the dictations of a rigid military code, and the exactions of stern military principles, that he was the victim of circumstances, rather than of any unpardonable error of his own. It would have been safer, wiser, and more in conformity with naval rules, to have gone to quarters as the ships approached each other; and, as soon as the letter of Captain Humphreys was received, it would seem that what before was only expedient became imperative; but the case admits of so much extenuation, that general rules will hardly apply to it. It is highly satisfactory to be able to add, that a court composed of men who, in so many instances, have shown their own devotion to the honour of the flag, closed its finding on the sub-

ject of the
pressive la
other mod
of the cou
evidence o

The tria
negligentl
informaliti
cer. He

Captain
purely tec
manded,
punishme

The gu
a sufficien
order had

It is not
the court,
although i
sea-officer
were load

The rev
grave refle
person, wl
conclusio
It must be
the experi
had create
rior, in an
vessels of
sity of an
these strik
single frig
gress, and
necessity
ces, we fir
days befo
latest hour
the ship w
of neglect.
acted, alt
came alon
but direct
at their gu
who, arme
hurriedly,
a passeng

* The Che
ship was act
detained, bec

ject of the personal conduct of the accused, in the following impressive language:—"No transposition of the specifications, or any other modification of the charges themselves, would alter the opinion of the court as to the firmness and courage of the accused. The evidence on this point is clear and satisfactory."

The trial of Captain Gordon resulted in his being found guilty of negligently performing his duty, in connexion with some trifling informalities in the gunner's reports, and in those of the marine officer. He was sentenced to be privately reprimanded.

Captain Hall, of the marines, fared still better, his offence being purely technical; and in sentencing him to be also privately reprimanded, the court added that if it could have discovered a lighter punishment, it would have inflicted it.

The gunner was cashiered, chiefly because he had neglected to fill a sufficient number of the priming horns, notwithstanding a direct order had been given to that effect, which he had reported executed.

It is not easy to discover any defects in the three last decisions of the court, which would seem to have been justified by the testimony, although it was clearly established by the evidence of nearly all the sea-officers examined, that had they succeeded in firing the guns that were loaded, the means were wanting to discharge a second broadside.

The revelations made by these courts-martial, contain matter for grave reflection; and it may well be questioned, if any impartial person, who coolly examines the whole subject, will not arrive at the conclusion, that the real delinquents were never put on their trial. It must be remembered that in the year 1807, America possessed the experience of three naval wars; that by the force of things, she had created a corps of officers, which, small as it was, had no superior, in any other country; that her artisans put on the ocean as fine vessels of their classes as floated, and that the conviction of the necessity of an efficient marine was deep and general. In the face of all these striking facts, it is seen that four months were required to fit a single frigate for sea, at a yard immediately under the eyes of Congress, and this too at a moment when there existed a pressing necessity for hastening the preparations.* Under such circumstances, we find that this frigate did not receive all her guns until a few days before she sailed; that her crew was coming on board to the latest hour; that her people had been quartered but three days before the ship went to sea, and that the responsible officer was acquitted of neglect, on the plea of the imperious necessity under which he had acted, although it was admitted that when a foreign vessel of war came alongside of his ship to offer, not only an indignity to his flag, but direct violence to his men, his people had never been exercised at their guns. A public cruiser had been sent out in face of those, who, armed at all points, sought her destruction, as unceremoniously, hurriedly, and negligently, as if her employment was merely that of a passenger-hoy. When it was found that the nation had been dis-

* The Chesapeake was destined to relieve the Constitution; and the crew of the latter ship was actually in a state of mutiny, if they can be called mutineers who were illegally detained, because their times were up, and they were entitled to their discharges.

graced, so unsound was the state of popular feeling, that the real delinquents were overlooked, while their victims became the object of popular censure.

It is an axiom, as true as it is venerable, that a "divided power becomes an irresponsible power." Such, in fact, is the nature of the authority wielded by the national legislature, the neglect of which, in the way of military and naval preparations, would long since have ruined most of the statesmen of the country, had they been guilty of the same omissions, as individuals, that they had sanctioned as bodies of men. We may lament the infatuation, condemn the selfishness, and denounce the abandonment of duty, which impel ambitious politicians to convert the legislative halls into arenas for political controversies that ought never to degrade their deliberations, or impair the sanctity of their oaths; but when we find the consequences of such unconstitutional innovations putting in jeopardy the lives and honours of those who are subject to martial law, a solemn and reproving sentiment must mingle with the views of every honest citizen, as he maturely considers the hardships of the case.

The act of Vice-Admiral Berkeley was disavowed by the English government, and reparation was made for the wrong.* That officer was recalled from the American station; though the people of the republic found just cause of complaint, in the circumstance that he was shortly after sent to a command that was considered more important. It was, perhaps, fortunate that the attack on the Chesapeake occurred at a moment when the relations between the two countries were rather more amicable than they had been for several years, or it might have led to an immediate declaration of war.

CHAPTER II.

Strange policy of government, as shown in the embargo—More vessels put in commission—Development of gun-boat system—Commencement of armaments on the Lakes—Affair of the President and Little Belt—the merits of that occurrence, and the feeling of the country—The question of the right of Impressment considered.

THE assault of the Leopard on the Chesapeake, was replete with political lessons for the people of the United States. It showed the insults and outrages to which nations render themselves liable, when they neglect the means of defence; it demonstrated how boldly their great commercial rivals calculated on the influence of that spirit of

* Although the Melampus was not one of the ships mentioned in the order of Vice-Admiral Berkeley, the three deserters from that ship, as has been seen, were taken away, with one from the Halifax. Two of the former were returned, and the third died. The two men returned, were delivered on the deck of the ship from which they had been violently taken away. It is understood that the deserter from the Halifax was hanged, before orders could be received from England to deliver him up. It is also said that Captain Humphreys was never again employed, in consequence of its being thought that he had exceeded his instructions.

gain w
lic; an
agents
never b
portion
siderati
and fee
ernmen
the righ
nel of c
000 ton
22d day
the purj
ticipatin
an open

This
quence
early pr
in the fe
ed, and
felt that
squadro
ading th
this too,
rent exp
its impo
mention

Congr
there had
by his pr
ing the A
a propos
Without
sustained
war of t
prospect
about clo
men of t
country,
force tha
and whic
as it is to
cember, a
boats, in
number c
the devel
for a shor
and even
There
of this nat

gain which was thought to predominate in the councils of the republic; and it exhibited a determination on the part of the English agents, if not on that of the government, to insist on claims that can never be yielded by independent nations, without a concession of a portion of their sovereign rights. But humiliating as all these considerations make the case, and extraordinary as were the conduct and feeling of the English, the policy pursued by the American government, as a means of punishing the aggressors, and of vindicating the rights of the country, was quite as much out of the ordinary channel of correct reasoning. With a foreign trade that employed 700,000 tons of American shipping alone, Congress passed a law on the 22d day of December, 1807, declaring an unlimited embargo, for all the purposes of foreign commerce, on every port in the Union; anticipating a large portion of the injuries that might be expected from an open enemy, by inflicting them itself!

This extraordinary measure was not avowedly taken in consequence of the attack on the Chesapeake, for the English government early professed a readiness to atone for that outrage, but it originated in the feelings it engendered. The national pride had been wounded, and the injury rankled the deeper, because all intelligent men felt that the nation was not in a condition to resent the insult. The squadron that then lay in Lynnhaven, was probably equal to blockading the entire naval force of the United States of America, and this too, it ought never to be forgotten, in a country that met its current expenses and extinguished an ancient debt, with the duties on its imports alone, which possessed the amount of shipping already mentioned, and had nearly 100,000 registered seamen.

Congress was convened on the 26th of October, and, as soon as there had been time to deliberate on what had passed, the President by his proclamation, interdicted all British vessels of war from entering the American waters. When the national legislature assembled, a proposition to increase the number of gun-boats was laid before it. Without a sufficient naval force to raise a blockade that should be sustained by three ships of the line; with all the experience of the war of the Revolution fresh in their recollections; and with the prospect of a speedy contest with a people that scarcely hesitated about closing the ports of the Union in a time of peace, the statesmen of the day misdirected the resources of a great and growing country, by listening to this proposition, and creating a species of force that, in its nature, is merely auxiliary to more powerful means, and which is as entirely unfitted to the moral character of the people, as it is to the natural formation of the coast. On the 18th of December, a law was passed authorising the construction of 188 gun-boats, in addition to those already built, which would raise the total number of vessels of this description in the navy to 257. This was the developement of the much-condemned "gun-boat system," which, for a short time, threatened destruction to the pride, discipline, tone, and even morals of the service.

There can be no question, that, in certain circumstances, vessels of this nature may be particularly useful, but these circumstances are

hat the real
e the object

d power be-
ature of the
t of which,
g since have
en guilty of
ed as bodies
selfishness,
bitious pol-
tical contro-
r impair the
ices of such
es and hon-
id reproving
itizen, as he

the English
That officer
eople of the
ance that he
ed more im-
n the Chesa-
een the two
n for several
of war.

put in commis-
nts on the Lakes
nce, and the feel-
red.

replete with
t showed the
liable, when
v boldly their
that spirit of

ie order of Vice-
were taken away,
third died. The
h they had been
ifix was hanged,
t is also said that
being thought that

of rare occurrence, as they are almost always connected with attacks on towns and harbours. As the policy is now abandoned, it is unnecessary to point out the details by which it is rendered particularly unsuitable to this country, though there is one governing principle that may be mentioned, which, of itself, demonstrates its unfitness. The American coast has an extent of near two thousand miles, and to protect it by means of gun-boats, even admitting the practicability of the method, would involve an expenditure sufficient to create a movable force in ships, that would not only answer all the same purposes of defence, but which would possess the additional advantage of acting, at need, offensively. In other words, it was entailing on the country the cost of an efficient marine, without enjoying its advantages.

At the time when the laws of nations and the flag of the United States were outraged, in the manner related in the preceding chapter, the government was empowered to employ no more than 1425 seamen, ordinary seamen and boys; in all the vessels of the navy, whether in commission or in ordinary. The administration felt that this number was insufficient for the common wants of the service, and early in 1808, the secretary asked for authority to raise 1272 additional men, to be put on board the gun-boats that were now ready to receive them. The necessary law, however, was withheld.

The near approach of a war, that succeeded the attack of the *Leopard*, appears to have admonished the English government of the necessity of using some efficient means of settling the long-pending disputes between the two nations, and negotiations were carried on during the year 1808, in a temper that promised a pacific termination to the quarrel, and in strict conformity with a practice, (it would be an abuse of terms to call it a policy,) that has long prevailed in the country, the time that should have been actively employed in preparations, was irreclaimably lost, in the idle expectation that they would not be needed. No act was passed, nor any appropriation made, either for the employment of more men, or for the placing in commission any additional vessels, until the last of January, 1809, when the President was directed to equip the United States 44, President 44, Essex 32, and John Adams 24; the latter vessel, having been cut down to a sloop of war.* By the same law, the navy was greatly increased in efficiency, as respects the officers and men, the President being authorised to appoint as many additional midshipmen as would make a total of 450, and to employ in all, 5025 seamen, ordinary seamen, and boys. By adding the remaining officers, and the marine corps, the whole service could not have contained a

* This ship, which was built at Charleston, South Carolina, has undergone many changes. She was constructed for a small frigate, carrying 24 twelves on her gun deck; was then cut down to a sloop; next raised upon to be a frigate, and finally once more cut down. It is said that the ship was built by contract, and that the original contractor, let out one side of her to a sub-contractor, who in a spirit of economy, so much reduced her moulds that the ship had actually several inches more beam on one side, than on the other. As a consequence, she both bore her canvass and sailed better on one tack than on the other. The John Adams was rebuilt entirely, a few years since; and the present vessel is one of the most beautiful ships of her class that floats

total of
cution.

The
ployment
navy of
means o
boats, a
had dist
nearly a
ants; a
had ente
which h

About
towards
the emp
France
the cour
their she
Revoluti
gerents,
yet been
mer of I
ment to
already

There
taken of
act for b
orders o
powered
of which
Champli
merely
was a re
forty ton
delivered
ordered
ades. I
time, wit
sel, whic
the lake

This v
at times,
points th
at mome
seemed t
years 18
ed by a n
absence

total of less than 7000 persons, when the act was carried into execution.

The equipment of the ships just mentioned, and the active employment of all the small vessels of the service, probably saved the navy of the United States from a total disorganisation. It was the means of withdrawing a large portion of the officers from the gun-boats, and of renewing that high tone and admirable discipline which had distinguished it, at the close of the Tripolitan war. By this time, nearly all the midshipmen who had been before Tripoli, were lieutenants; and there was already one instance in which an officer, who had entered the navy as a midshipman, commanded the frigate in which he had just served.*

About this time, too, the government seriously turned its attention towards those inland waters on which its future policy might render the employment of vessels of war necessary. Both England and France had used cruisers on the great lakes, in the early history of the country, though the settlements of the former did not extend to their shores, until after the conquest of Canada. In the war of the Revolution, vessels were built on Lake Champlain, by both the belligerents, though in no instance, had any American naval officer ever yet been employed in the interior waters. In the course of the summer of 1808, however, it was thought prudent to make a commencement towards the employment of a force in that quarter, England already possessing ships on Ontario and Erie.

There being no especial law for such an object, advantage was taken of the discretionary powers granted to the President under the act for building gun-boats. A few officers were placed under the orders of Lieutenant M. T. Woolsey, and that gentleman was empowered to make contracts for the construction of three vessels, one of which was to be built on Lake Ontario, and the other two on Lake Champlain. The two vessels constructed on Lake Champlain were merely ordinary gun-boats, but that constructed on Lake Ontario was a regular brig of war. The latter was of about two hundred and forty tons measurement, was pierced for sixteen guns, and when delivered by the contractors, in the spring of 1809, to the sea-officers ordered to receive her, she mounted 16 twenty-four pound carronades. In consequence of an arrangement that was made, about this time, with England, but which was not ratified in Europe, this vessel, which was called the Oneida, was not equipped and sent upon the lake till the following year.

This was a period of vacillating policy in both nations, England, at times, appearing disposed to arrange amicably the many different points that had arisen with America, and the latter country acting, at moments, as if it believed war to be impossible, while at others, it seemed to be in earnest with its preparations. Thus passed the years 1808, 1809, and 1810, the embargo having been raised, followed by a non-intercourse law with Great Britain, and succeeded by an absence of all restrictions.

*Captain Decatur.

During this period of doubt, the vessels of the navy that were in commission, were principally employed on the coast, or they kept up the communications with the different diplomatic agents in Europe, by carrying despatches. There is no question that these were important years to the service, for, since the attack on the Chesapeake, the utmost vigilance prevailed, and every commander watched jealously for an opportunity to wipe out the disgrace, real or imaginary, of that unfortunate affair. No more vessels were sent to the Mediterranean, but the whole maritime force of the republic was kept at home. The country had now in active service the following vessels, viz :

President	44,	Hornet	18,
Constitution	44,	Argus	16,
United States	44,	Siren	16,
Essex	32,	Nautilus	12,
John Adams	24,	Enterprise	12,
Wasp	18,	Vixen	12.

In addition to these cruisers, were a great number of gun-boats, which were principally commanded by sailing-masters, who had been selected from among the officers of merchant vessels. The Nautilus and Vixen had both been rigged into brigs; the Enterprise soon after was altered in the same manner, and there proving an occasion to rebuild the Hornet, she was converted into a ship, and pierced for two more guns, making twenty in all. But, unhappily, the opportunity was lost, of building and equipping a force that could prevent blockades.

The English increased their cruisers on the American coast, in proportion to the Americans themselves, though their vessels no longer lay off the harbours, impressing men, and detaining ships. It was seldom that a British cruiser was now seen near the land, the government probably cautioning its commanders to avoid unnecessary exhibitions of this sort, with a view to prevent collisions. Still they were numerous, cruised at no great distance, and by keeping up constant communications between Bermuda and Halifax, may be said to have intercepted nearly every ship that passed from one hemisphere to the other.

Such in effect, was the state of things in the spring of the year 1811, when information was received by the senior officer of the navy afloat, Commodore Rodgers, that a man had been impressed from an American brig, at no great distance from Sandy Hook, by an English frigate that was supposed to be the *Guerriere* 38, Captain Dacres. The broad pennant of Commodore Rodgers was flying on board the *President* 44, Captain Ludlow, which ship was then anchored off Annapolis. Repairing on board his vessel, he got under way with an intention of proceeding off New York to inquire into the facts, on the 10th of May, passing the capes shortly after.

On the 16th of May, at noon, a sail was made from the *President*, which ship was then about six leagues from the land, to the southward of New York. It was soon perceived that the stranger was a vessel of war, by the squareness of his yards, and the symmetry of

his sails,
to get wi
ensign.
were not
the Presi
set in bef
was past
studding-s
starboard
dark to di
showed hi
The Pi
several tin
a position
fore Com
weather be
being with
is that?"
word for w
was again
cut away a
dore Rodg
when one c
the Preside
sion, and t
and all his
ered her b
perceived o
an adversar
orders were
The guns
of all on be
American f
course of a
dition of he
unmanageal
answer that
name was it
Satisfied tha
to do more
Rodgers gav
short distanc
to remain ni
kept lights d
position, and
When the c
tance to leew
The Preside
her, a boat wa
sent on board

his sails, and the American frigate stood for him, with an intention to get within hail. At 2 the President set her broad pennant and ensign. The stranger now made several signals, but finding they were not answered, he wore and stood to the southward. Although the President gained upon the chase, the wind lessened, and night set in before she could get near enough to distinguish her force. It was past 7 o'clock in the evening when the stranger took in his studding-sails, hauled up his courses, and came by the wind on the starboard tack. He now set an ensign at his gaff, but it was too dark to discover the nation. As he came to the wind, he necessarily showed his broadside, and was taken for a small frigate.

The President continuing to stand down, the chase wore four several times, in order to prevent the American frigate from getting a position to windward. It was consequently near half past 8 before Commodore Rodgers could bring to, as he had desired, on the weather bow of the stranger, or a little forward of his beam, when, being within a hundred yards, he hailed, and demanded "what ship is that?" No answer was given to this question, but it was repeated, word for word, from the stranger. After a short pause the question was again put, when the stranger fired a gun, the shot from which cut away a breast-back-stay, and entered the main-mast. Commodore Rodgers was on the point of ordering a shot to be returned, when one of the guns was discharged from the second division of the President. The stranger now fired three guns in quick succession, and then, after a short pause, the remainder of his broadside and all his musketry. The President, as a matter of course, delivered her broadside in return. In a few minutes, however, it was perceived on board the American vessel, that they were engaged with an adversary so inferior as to render her resistance very feeble, and orders were sent to the different divisions to stop their fire.

The guns of the President were soon silent, when, to the surprise of all on board her, the stranger opened anew. The fire of the American frigate recommenced, but it was again stopped in the course of a very few minutes, in consequence of the crippled condition of her antagonist, who lay nearly end on, and apparently unmanageable. The American now hailed again, and got an answer that her adversary was a British ship of war, though the name was inaudible, on account of the wind, which had increased. Satisfied that his late opponent was disabled, and having no desire to do more than had already been accomplished, Commodore Rodgers gave the name of his own ship, wore round, and running a short distance to leeward, he hauled by the wind again, with a view to remain nigh the English vessel during the night. The President kept lights displayed, in order to let her late antagonist know her position, and wore several times to remain near her.

When the day dawned the English ship was discovered some distance to leeward, her drift in the night having been considerable. The President bore up under easy canvass, and running down to her, a boat was lowered, and Mr. Creighton, the first lieutenant, was sent on board, with an offer of services. The stranger proved to be

[1811.

were in
they kept
gents in
at these
k on the
nmander
race, real
were sent
republic
ervice the

8,
6,
16,
12,
12,
12.

gun-boats,
who had
sels. The
he Enter-
re proving
nto a ship,
But, un-
ing a force

in coast, in
vessels no
g ships. It
e land, the
id unneces-
sions. Still
by keeping
fax, may be
ed from one

of the year
fficer of the
n impressed
ly Hook, by
38, Captain
was flying on
ip was then
ssel, he got
rk to inquire
ortly after.
he President,
to the south-
ranger was a
symmetry of

his Britannic majesty's ship *Little Belt* 18, Captain Bingham. The *Little Belt* was a vessel of twenty-two guns, but having a light spar-deck above, on which no guns were mounted, she had the external appearance of a small frigate. She had suffered severely by the fire of the *President*, and thirty-one of her people had been killed and wounded. As Captain Bingham declined receiving any assistance, the vessels parted, each making the best of her way to a port of her own nation.

This occurrence gave rise to much angry discussion in America, and widened the breach which already existed between the English and the American nations. The account given by Captain Bingham differed essentially from that of Commodore Rodgers, and official investigations were made on both sides. On that of the Americans a formal court of inquiry was held, and every sea-officer that was in the ship was examined, as well as a great many of the petty officers. The testimony was very clear, and it was in a great measure free from the discrepancies that usually distinguish the accounts of battles, whether by sea or land. The fact that the *Little Belt* fired the first gun was established by the oath of the officer who ordered the gun fired in return, as this gentleman distinctly testified that he gave the command, under a standing order of the ship, and in consequence of having seen the flash and heard the report of the *Little Belt's* gun. He not only testified that he heard the report of the gun, but that he also heard the noise made by the shot which entered the mast. Other officers and men corroborated this account, and in a way to render their evidence not only consistent with itself, but with probability. As the *President* was very fully officered, the number and respectability of the witnesses, put all cavilling about the facts at rest in the country.

It is believed that there was no proper court of inquiry held on the conduct of Captain Bingham, though affidavits of most of his officers were published. By that gentleman's official account, as it has been given to the world, as well as by the affidavits mentioned, it is affirmed that the *President* commenced the action by firing, not a single gun, but an entire broadside. He also intimated that the action lasted three quarters of an hour, and appeared desirous of leaving the impression that the *President* had sheered off.

As between the two governments, the question was reduced to one of veracity. If the account of the American officer was true, that of the English officer was untrue. Each government, as commonly happens, seeming disposed to believe its own officer, contrary to what might have been expected, no political consequences followed this rencontre. The *President* sustained little injury, no round shot besides the one in her main-mast, and another in her fore-mast, having struck her, and, of her people, one boy alone was slightly wounded by a musket-ball. The *Little Belt*, on the other hand, having suffered even out of proportion to the disparity of force between the vessels, the American government was satisfied with the punishment already inflicted on the assailants; while the English government could not well demand reparation, without demanding

1811.]

that the
After son
testimony
done, or

Not so,
the accou
served to
general co
as blindly
own offic
certain po
the Englis
with the g
truth, that
stopping t
governme
collision v
influenced
prejudices
and streng
ciations ag
officer ever
lost by me
by its brilli
the privat
that are pe
makes no s
and act in
most acute
dulgence w
he to be pro
of the disa
should assa
expected;
listen coldl
he is made
In the ca
to some arg
show that h
wering her
As the case
use in the ir
a brief exan
Those w
the duty of
chased by h
ceal her nar
by the *Little*
were suppo
tional law, v
VOL. II.

that the American functionaries would not believe their own officer. After some communications on the subject, and an exchange of the testimony that had been given, nothing further appears to have been done, or contemplated, by either government.

Not so, however, with the people of the two nations. In England the account of Captain Bingham was generally believed, and it served to increase a dislike that was so little concealed as to attract general comment. In America there were two parties, one of which as blindly defended, perhaps, as the other blindly condemned their own officer. A strong feeling existed in the towns, and among a certain portion of the rural population, in favour of what was called the English cause, as the struggles of Great Britain were connected with the general war, and party feeling had blinded so many to the truth, that the country had a great number of persons who, without stopping to examine into facts, were disposed to believe their own government and all its agents wrong, whenever they came at all in collision with that of England. This portion of the community, influenced by the remains of colonial dependence, fostered by the prejudices and influence of English merchants settled in the towns, and strengthened by the acrimony of party, was bitter in its denunciations against Commodore Rodgers; and it may be doubted if that officer ever regained, in the public estimation, the standing that was lost by means so equivocal. They who judge of military life merely by its brilliancy and parade, in moments of display, know little of the privations of the soldier and sailor. Obligated to live under laws that are peculiar to himself, weighed down with a responsibility that makes no show to casual observers, and placed in situations to decide and act in cases in which the principles are contested even by the most acute minds, the officer of rank is entitled to receive every indulgence which comports with justice and reason. Most of all ought he to be protected against the calumnies and assaults of the enemy, and of the disaffected of his own nation. That his country's enemies should assail him wrongfully, though unjustifiable, is perhaps to be expected; but when the blow comes from those who should ever listen coldly to hostile accusations, bitter indeed is the draught that he is made to swallow.

In the case of Commodore Rodgers, much sophistry, in addition to some arguments that were not without their force, was used to show that he was wrong in chasing the *Little Belt*, and in not answering her hail, instead of insisting on receiving a reply to his own. As the case is connected with general principles that are in constant use in the intercourse between vessels, it may be useful to give them a brief examination.

Those who condemned Commodore Rodgers, insisted that it was the duty of a neutral not to chase a belligerent, but to submit to be chased by her; and, as a neutral could have no inducement to conceal her name, he was bound to make a prompt answer when hailed by the *Little Belt*, the latter being a belligerent. These two positions were supported by quotations from some of the writers on international law, who have laid down opinions to this effect.

The laws of nations are merely a set of rules that have grown out of necessity, and which, like the common law, are founded in reason. The received commentators on this code, while they have confined themselves to principles, have been remarkable for their knowledge, and the justice of their deductions; but, in many cases in which they have descended to details, they betray the ignorance which distinguishes the mere man of theory, from him who has been taught in the school of practice. Without the right to chase, a vessel of war would be perfectly useless in a time of peace, and pirates, smugglers, mutineers, and even those vessels which, by being subject to the laws of the same country, are properly amenable to the supervision of a man-of-war, would escape by steering in a direction different from that of the cruiser. No military duty, whatever, could be discharged at sea, without the right to chase; nor is it usual among seamen, to consider the mere act of chasing an act of hostility. Vessels chase each other, even when the object is to ask succour, nor is it possible to deliver despatches, to communicate news, to ask for information, or to do any thing which requires that ships should be near each other, without chasing, when one of the parties sees fit to steer in a wrong direction.

Neither is the right to hail a purely belligerent right, since, like the right to chase, it is clearly a step in communicating, after vessels are near enough to speak. If a hail necessarily brought a true answer, there would be more reason in bestowing the right on belligerents, though even in that case, it would be easy to cite instances in which it would be useless. There may be many wars at the same time, and belligerents that are neutrals as respects each other might meet on the high seas, and if both parties stood on their abstract right to hail, a combat would be inevitable. Belligerents are properly invested with no exclusive privileges that are not in their nature reasonable, and which bring with them direct and useful consequences. Thus the right to hail, without a right to insist on a true answer, is a perfectly negative privilege, and it will not be pretended that ships will not answer as they may see expedient at the moment. So far from the answer to a hail's bringing with it any necessary advantage to the party hailing, in time of war it is often the means of placing the latter in a worse situation than he would be without resorting to the hail at all. Such was the fact in the case of the Philadelphia when destroyed, the people of that ship having been lulled into a fatal security by the answer received to their hail. In short, as the right to hail brings with it no necessary advantage, it is folly to attribute it to any party as an exclusive privilege. Vessels of war must ascertain which are enemies, and which are neutrals, in the best manner they can, as civil officers are compelled to look out the individuals they would arrest in society, being certain that both foes and debtors will deceive those who seek them, if there is a motive and an opportunity.

But the vindication of Commodore Rodgers' course is by no means limited to this argument. He was cruising on his own coast, where it was the particular province of a vessel of war to exercise

vigilance, themselves tute of rig English cr pretences t impressing and which was not o national ri was not all even excee the constar nations, fro crown. A American v whenever i governmen a command coast. No venting im any Americ should pass his own na cashiered. there can b knew that nation, wou to liberate have hithe orders to th nature, in n the principa protection c the reach c authorised t he was prol not appear; to do his wl of quarrel w and Little E be a proper claims that l From the the Americ: orders in co that were en in the end, r etaliate for by punishin Britain and

vigilance, and particularly to be on the alert, lest the belligerents themselves exceeded their powers. Neutrals are by no means destitute of rights of this important nature. It was known that the English cruisers were in the practice of seizing American vessels on pretences that were not recognised by international law, and of even impressing seamen under a regulation that was purely municipal, and which, so far from being in accordance with the laws of nations, was not only opposed to them, but which was a direct violation of national rights, of common sense, reason, and natural justice. This was not all; in executing this municipal law on the high seas, they even exceeded the limits acknowledged by themselves, and were in the constant practice of carrying off Americans, and seamen of other nations, from American ships, as well as the subjects of the British crown. As it is clearly the general duty of the commander of an American vessel of war, to prevent the violation of the laws of nations, whenever it is in his power, unless expressly ordered by his own government not to interfere, it was more particularly the duty of such a commander to be vigilant, and to prevent these abuses on his own coast. No English vessel of war would hesitate an instant, in preventing impressment from a merchant ship of his nation, nor should any American. The American commander of a public ship, who should passively witness an impressment from a merchant vessel of his own nation, unless restrained by his orders, would deserve to be cashiered. As connected solely with public law and general justice, there can be no question that the commander of a vessel of war, who knew that a countryman had been impressed by a ship of another nation, would have a perfect right to pursue that ship, and, at need, to liberate the man by force. That high considerations of policy have hitherto prevented the American government from issuing orders to that effect, or have induced it to issue orders of a contrary nature, in no degree impairs a right which is connected with one of the principal objects for which vessels of war are kept afloat, the protection of the person and property of the citizen, when beyond the reach of local authority. How far Commodore Rodgers was authorised to act in this manner, by his own government, or whether he was prohibited from interfering at all on motives of policy, does not appear; but we are bound to believe that every officer is disposed to do his whole duty. As the subject is connected with the causes of quarrel which, shortly after the rencontre between the President and Little Belt, produced a war between the two countries, this may be a proper place to make a further allusion to the occurrences and claims that brought about that important event.

From the period of the commencement of the general war in Europe, the American commerce had been exposed to a series of decrees, orders in council, blockades, and constructions of belligerent rights that were entirely novel, both in principles and practice, and which, in the end, rested on a justification no better than a determination to retaliate for the wrongs done to neutrals through the hostile nation, by punishing the sufferer. It is unnecessary to add, that Great Britain and France were the nations that pursued this high-handed

[1811.]

rown out
 in reason.
 confined
 knowledge,
 which they
 ich distin-
 taught in
 sel of war
 smugglers,
 ect to the
 supervision
 n different
 r, could be
 sual among
 ility. Ves-
 cour, nor is
 , to ask for
 s should be
 es sees fit to

nce, like the
 r vessels are
 true answer,
 belligerents,
 ces in which
 e same time,
 might meet
 tract right to
 e properly in-
 ir nature rea-
 onsequences.
 rue answer, is
 ded that ships
 ment. So far
 ary advantage
 ns of placing
 ut resorting to
 e Philadelphia
 en lulled into a
 n short, as the
 e, it is folly to
 Vessels of war
 neutrals, in the
 to look out the
 n that both foes
 is a motive and

course is by no
 n his own coast,
 f war to exercise

and illegal policy, unduly subjecting all the rest of Christendom to the consequences of their quarrels. In this strife in injustice, there was not any essential difference in the conduct of the two great belligerents, so far as principle was concerned, though England was enabled to do America much the most harm, in consequence of her superior power on the ocean.

To the wrongs inflicted on the American commerce, by means of her illegal blockades and forced constructions of colonial privileges, England, however, added the intolerable outrage of impressment from on board American vessels on the high seas.

The government of England claims a right, by prescription, to require the services of all its own seamen, as well as those of all subjects who may be deemed vagabonds, for the royal navy, in a time of war. Some exceptions are made in favour of apprentices and others, either by statutes or by concessions from the administration, but these do not impair the principle. That communities have a legal right to make any regulations of this nature is not disputed, though in exercising privileges that the usages of mankind tolerate, nothing is easier than to offend against natural justice and the laws of God. It is evident, in the first place, that a law or a usage, which compels a particular portion of society to serve on board ships, for an unlimited period, without reciprocity as regards their fellow-subjects, and for a compensation determined by the state, is founded in injustice. England may find her justification for the practice in her necessities, perhaps, though necessity is but a poor apology for any moral wrong, but it cannot be seriously contended that she has a right to make another people an accessory, directly or indirectly, to the oppression. In considering the purely legal question, this moral consideration should never be lost sight of.

Admitting, in the fullest extent, the right of a nation to impress its own citizens or subjects, it is, in no manner, a belligerent right. The fact that it claims no power to exercise the practice in a time of peace, does not give the latter, in the least, the character of a belligerent right, since all belligerent rights are deducible from international law, whereas the authority to impress is derived solely from the government in which the practice exists. That England exercises the power to impress only in a time of war, is dependent on her own will, whereas a belligerent right would be altogether independent of local control. It is just as competent for the parliament of Great Britain to say it will impress in a time of peace, as it is to permit impressment in time of war, or for it to except certain classes from the operation of the practice. The king of England, according to the theory of the British constitution, makes war, and it is the king who requires the services of this particular class of his subjects; and if he thus requires them under the law of nations, the parliament has no power to curtail his authority. In passing a law to exempt any portion of the community from impressment, the English government itself admits that the authority to impress, is derived from municipal, and not from international law. The only privilege conferred by the usages of nations, in connexion with this practice,

is the per-
lations;
seamen,
ment sha

The fa-
right, is
tions. T
in all int
natural ju
pulsory s
quences,
nation sha
convenien
necessary
national
people to
right deriv
of nations,
which is or

If it be
power, it fe
high seas,
party claim
settled that
municipal law
cut of all te
to arrest pe
American v
her own se
jurisdiction

Although
inals on boe
violation of
former prac
latter. The
offends the
serious prac
when they l
possess the r
those great p
would have t
way to do he

Such are t
ation of the
for the practi
that America
in her merca
land does the
eral wars, the
all parts of th

is the permission for each country to make its own municipal regulations; and in granting to England the right to impress her own seamen, they also grant to America the right to say that no impressment shall take place under the American flag.

The fact, however, that impressment is a local and not a general right, is independent of all *ex parte* admissions, or narrow regulations. There must be an entire reciprocity, in the nature of things, in all international law; and no country that in the least defers to natural justice, can devote a particular class of its people to a compulsory service in vessels of war. It follows as necessary consequences, that the monstrous doctrine must be asserted, that one nation shall not respect natural justice in its laws, because it is not convenient for all other nations to imitate it; that reciprocity is not necessary to international law; or that impressment is strictly a national and not an international regulation. For a particular people to pretend to legislate on, or to qualify, in any manner, a right derived from the laws of nations, is an insult to the community of nations, since it is arrogating to themselves a power to control that which is only dependent on common consent.

If it be admitted that the right to impress is solely a municipal power, it follows inevitably that it cannot legally be practised on the high seas, on board of vessels of a nation different from that of the party claiming to exercise the authority. No principle is better settled than that which declares a ship, for all the purposes of municipal law, to be solely within the jurisdiction of her own flag, while cut of all territorial jurisdiction. England might just as legally claim to arrest persons for treason, poaching, or crime of any sort, on board American vessels on the high seas, as to claim a right to impress even her own seamen. Both cases would be an attempt to extend the jurisdiction of one people over the authority of another.

Although, as a general rule, impressment and the seizure of criminals on board American vessels on the high seas, would be an equal violation of public and municipal law, as a particular grievance the former practice would give more just ground of complaint than the latter. The arrest of a criminal merely invades the jurisdiction and offends the sovereignty of a people, while impressment inflicts a serious practical evil, by depriving ships of their crews, at a moment when they have the greatest need of them. Did England actually possess the right to take her seamen on the high seas, America, under those great principles that pervade all law, whether public or private, would have a claim to insist that this right should be exercised in a way to do her the least possible injury.

Such are the general principles that touch the case. An examination of the subordinate facts leaves England still less justification for the practice she asserts. In the first place, that country contends that America gives employment to a large number of British subjects in her mercantile and her public marine. This is true; but England does the same as respects all other nations. During the general wars, the merchant vessels of Great Britain receive seamen from all parts of the world, and probably one half of those thus employed

are foreigners, Americans included. Not only are volunteers of all nations received in her ships of war, but frequently men are impressed who have not the smallest personal, or national, similitude to English subjects. It is true, that England never asserted a right to take any but her own subjects, on the high seas or elsewhere, but it is equally true, that, in exercising the right she claims, her agents have impressed thousands of native Americans.* The excuse for taking these men, was the difficulty of distinguishing between an English and an American sailor, by mere external evidence. This difficulty, of itself, is an additional reason why England should hesitate about resorting to the practice, even admitting the right to exist, since it is a governing principle which qualifies the exercise of every right, that it is not to be used affirmatively, to the prejudice of third parties.

That England may need the services of her seamen, in no manner entitles her to violate neutral privileges to obtain them. Such a doctrine would authorise a belligerent nation, in its extremity, to rob the treasury of a neutral, in order to pay its troops. The attempt which has been made, in connexion with this subject, to liken the necessities of states to the necessities of individuals, involves a violation of all principle. There is no just similitude between the cases. The man who is starving, probably commits no moral crime, when, after having exhausted all the legal means of procuring nourishment that are in his power, he takes food that does not belong to him, since in all respects he yields to an imperious natural necessity; but the nation that urges such an excuse for its violations of neutral and legal rights, is merely upholding artificial interests, and those too that are often unjust in themselves, by artificial expedients. But, even admitting the validity of this argument, it does not affect the rights of this country to resist the expedients of this necessity. We may not censure the drowning man who fastens upon our legs, but no one will dispute our right to shake him off.

Expediency has no necessary connexion with right; but if the necessities of England are to be used as an argument in favour of her doctrine of impressment, so may necessity be used against it on the part of America. The first is a country with an overflowing population, among whom men are driven to obtain livelihoods in the best manner they can. Thus, in time of peace, the excess of seamen, in Great Britain, drives them abroad to seek employment, and they have the effect to keep the American on shore, by lowering prices. As a consequence, a large portion of the men in American ships are English sailors, who, under the doctrine of England, are all liable to be reclaimed for the service of that country, in a time of war. This system is evidently rendering the American mercantile marine a

* It has been satisfactorily ascertained that the number of impressed Americans on board British ships of war, was seldom less than the entire number of seamen in the American navy, between the years 1802 and 1812. At the declaration of war in 1812, the number that was turned over to the prison ships for refusing to fight against their own country, is said to have exceeded two thousand. The propriety of such a policy need not be argued.

nursery
nationa
The
acter.
nances,
bound to
jects w
claim de

Events jus
the navy
the ever

It has
ation be
Preside
exult in
it did no
their own
apeake.
trifling r
chances
all. Clo
in twelve
one pers
vessel, in
thirty-on
Not lo
the Unite
catur, fel
York, an
of the for
fired a gr
preparati
having be
an action

*The act
tension. It
illies of paup
also encour
driven away
† In conse
the second t
‡ This wa
fired intenti
the feeling t

nursery for English seamen, and converting a legitimate means of national force, into a scheme for destroying it.*

The principles that control this interest, are of a very simple character. Each nation has a right to make its own municipal ordinances, and the country that claims the services of its seamen, is bound to extend its regulations so far as to keep that class of its subjects within its own jurisdiction, or to incur the risk of having its claim defeated, by the conflicting rights of other states.

CHAPTER III.

Events just preceding the war—Constitution at Portsmouth—at Cherbourg, &c—State of the navy in 1812—Marine Corps—Policy of the government in reference to the navy in the event of war—Feeling of the country on the subject.

It has been seen that no consequences, beyond an increased alienation between the two countries, followed the rencontre between the President and Little Belt. Although the American navy could not exult in a victory over a force as inferior as that of the English vessel, it did not fail to make comparisons between the effect of the fire of their own frigate, and that of the Leopard, in the attack on the Chesapeake. In both cases the water was sufficiently smooth, and the trifling resistance made by the Little Belt, was so much against the chances of the President, as the Chesapeake made no resistance at all. Close observers noted the important fact, that the English ship, in twelve minutes' unresisted firing, killed and wounded but twenty-one persons among a frigate's ship-company, while the American vessel, in a firing of but six or eight minutes, had killed and wounded thirty-one on board a sloop of war.†

Not long after the meeting between the President and Little Belt, the United States 44, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Decatur, fell in with the Eurydice and Atalanta, British ships, off New York, and, while the commanders were hailing, one of the seamen of the former vessel, in carelessly handling the lanyard of his lock, fired a gun.‡ The reader will learn in this fact, the high state of preparation that then prevailed in an American man-of-war; the lock having been cocked, and every thing in perfect readiness to commence an action, at a moment's notice. Happily both parties were cool

*The actual state of things places England still more in the wrong, as regards her pretension. It is a matter of notoriety that the legal authorities of that country export families of paupers to this hemisphere, in order to be relieved from them. The government also encourages emigration. To set up the claim of allegiance against families thus driven away, to be saddled on other nations, is an outrage on common sense.

† In consequence of the President's forging ahead, her forward guns were not all fired the second time.

‡ This was the excuse of the man. Commodore Decatur believed that the gun was fired intentionally by its captain, with a view to bring on an engagement. So strong was the feeling among the seamen of the day, that such an occurrence is highly probable.

and discreet, and proper explanations having been made, the English commander was entirely satisfied that no insult, or assault was intended.

During the remainder of the year 1811, and the commencement of that of 1812, the public ships were kept actively cruising on the coast, as before, or they were employed in communicating with the different diplomatic agents in Europe.

About this time, the Constitution 44, Captain Hull, was sent to Europe, having on board specie for the payment of the interest on the debt due in Holland. After touching at Cherbourg, the Constitution went off the Texel, and landing her money, though not without great difficulty, in consequence of the roughness of the weather, and the great distrust of those on shore, who were closely blockaded by the English, she proceeded to Portsmouth, where she remained a few days, in order to communicate with the legation at London.

Having despatched his business in England, Captain Hull sailed for France. The day succeeding the night on which the Constitution left Portsmouth, several sail of English men-of-war were seen in chase, and as there had been some difficulty about deserters while in port,* it was the impression on board the American ship that the

* While lying at anchor in the roads, a man let himself into the water, and swam with the tide to the Madagascar frigate, which was lying directly astern of the Constitution. The deserter was too much exhausted when first taken up, to state his object, and the Madagascar sent a boat to acquaint the officers of the Constitution that one of their men had fallen overboard, and had been picked up by that ship. Accordingly, a cutter was sent in the morning to procure the man, when the officer was told that he had claimed protection as an Englishman, and that he had been sent on board the guard-ship. Captain Hull was not on board at the time, and Mr. Morris, the first lieutenant, sought an interview with Sir Roger Curtis, the admiral then in command at Portsmouth. Mr. Morris was very politely received, and he stated his errand. The admiral informed him, that it was not in his power to give up a deserter who claimed to be a British subject. "Have you any evidence, Sir Roger, beyond the man's own word, that he is actually an Englishman?" "None whatever, sir, but we are obliged to take his declaration to that effect." Nothing remained for the American officer but to return on board his own ship.

That night extra sentinels were posted, with positive orders to fire at any thing that might be seen floating near the ship. About midnight two or three muskets were discharged, and, on inquiry, it was found that there was a man in the water close alongside. A boat was lowered, and it brought on board a seaman of the Madagascar, who had contrived to buoy himself up by means of some shells of blocks, and, profiting by a turn in the tide, to drift down upon the Constitution. This man was asked what countryman he was, and he answered, in a strong Irish accent, "an American, your honour." He was sent below, with orders to take good care of him.

The next day the deserter was inquired after, and it was intimated that as he said he was an American, he could not be given up. It is believed, however, that no formal demand was made for the man, though it was rumoured on shore that there would be trouble when the Constitution attempted to go to sea, as it was known she was about to do that night. In the course of the day two frigates came and anchored near her, when disliking his berth, the American commanding officer got under way, and dropped out about a mile farther to seaward. So close were the British ships at the time, that the pilot expressed his apprehensions of getting foul of one of them, and he was told to go foul, if he could do no better. By careful handling, however, the ship went clear.

A frigate followed the Constitution to her new anchorage. About 8 o'clock, Captain Hull, who was now on board, ordered the ship cleared for action. The lanterns were lighted, fore and aft, and the people went to quarters, by beat of drum. It is not easy to portray the enthusiasm that existed in this noble ship, every officer and man on board believing that the affair of the Chesapeake was about to be repeated, so far, at least, as the assault was concerned. The manner in which the people took hold of the gun-tackles has been described as if they were about to jerk the guns through the ship's sides. An officer who was passing through the batteries, observed to the men, that if there was an occasion to fight, it would be in their quarrel, and that he expected good service from

vessels
stranger
this ship
beat to q
to be am

Before
constant
return, s
batteries
reaching
close to
the roads
some str
fired a gr
soon fol
passed th
the boats
pause, an
firing ce
opened.*

The E
Europe, s
of 1811,
despatche
minated i
most imp
be well to

Between
a period
scarcely a
single frig
authorisec
critical re
many yea
was in a v
the thirtee
been take
28, and I

them. "Let
look out for t
ter humour t
boatswain pi
over towards
prudence of
this occasion.
vice are und
was practisec

* One of th
tion, on this c
shipman was
entered, and
no external h
though in wh

vessels were sent in pursuit. The Constitution outsailed all the strangers but one, a frigate that weathered upon her. After leading this ship a long distance ahead of the others, Captain Hull hove to, beat to quarters, and waited to know her object. It fortunately proved to be amicable.

Before quitting Cherbourg, off which place English cruisers were constantly hovering, it had been agreed that the Constitution, on her return, should show a particular signal, in order that the French batteries might not mistake her for a cruiser of the enemy. On reaching the entrance of the port, one of the English vessels kept close to the American frigate, while the latter was turning up into the roads, with a fresh breeze, and in thick weather. Unfortunately, some strong objections existed to making the signal, and the batteries fired a gun. The shot struck the Constitution in the bends. It was soon followed by a second that flew between the masts. A third passed through the hammocks stowed in the waist, and stove one of the boats. The steadiness of the frigate now induced the French to pause, and an opportunity offering soon after to show the signal, the firing ceased. The English ship bore up, as soon as the battery opened.*

The Hornet 18, Captain Lawrence, followed the Constitution to Europe, and the Wasp the Hornet. In this manner did the autumn of 1811, and the spring of 1812 pass, ship succeeding ship, with the despatches and diplomatic communications that so soon after terminated in the war with England. As we are now approaching the most important period in the history of the American navy, it may be well to take a short review of its actual condition.

Between the reduction in 1801, and the commencement of 1812, a period of eleven eventful years, during which the nation was scarcely a day without suffering violations of its neutral rights, not a single frigate had been added to the navy! The ships of the line authorised in 1799 were entirely abandoned, and notwithstanding the critical relations of the country, the experience of the past, and so many years of commercial prosperity, the navy, in some respects, was in a worse situation than after the sale of the ships in 1801. Of the thirteen frigates retained at that time, the Philadelphia 38, had been taken and destroyed, and the New York 36, General Greene 28, and Boston 28, had gone to decay, without repairs. Thus, in

them. "Let the quarter-deck look out for the colours," was the answer, "and we will look out for the guns." In short, it was not possible for a ship's company to be in a better humour to defend the honour of the flag, when the drum beat the retreat, and the boatswain piped the people to the capstan-bar. The ship lifted her anchor, and stood over towards Cherbourg, however, without being followed. There is no doubt that the prudence of Sir Roger Curtis alone prevented an engagement of some sort or other, on this occasion. That officer probably felt, as many of the older officers of the British service are understood to have felt, the injustice of the English system, particularly as it was practised towards America.

* One of those singular cases of death, is said to have occurred on board the Constitution, on this occasion, that sometimes follow injuries inflicted by cannon-shot. A midshipman was passing along the ship's waist, at the moment the shot that stove the boat entered, and he fell. He was taken up, carried below, and in a day or two died, though no external hurt was visible. It is supposed that the shot must have produced the death, though in what manner is unknown.

[1811.

the Eng
sault wasencement
ing on the
g with thewas sent to
interest on
the Con-
though not
ess of the
ere closely
where she
legation atHull sailed
ie Constitu-
r were seen
erters while
hip that theand swam with
ie Constitution.
object, and the
ne of their men
y, a cutter was
he had claimed
ard-ship. Cap-
tant, sought an
rtsmouth. Mr.
al informed him.
British subject.
he is actually an
claration to that
rd his own ship.
at any thing that
isks were dis-
ter close along-
adagascar, who
d, profiting by a
ked what coun-
n, your honour."hat as he said he
hat no formal de-
there would be
she was about to
i near her, when
and dropped out
ie time, that the
ie was told to go
went clear.
o'clock, Captain
he lanterns wereIt is not easy to
ad man on board
so far, at least, as
s hold of the gun-
gh the ship's sides.
i, that if there was
good service from

point of fact, though twelve ships of this class appear on the list of the day, but nine actually existed, for any practical purposes. The various vessels of inferior force, that have been already mentioned in this work, as constructed under different laws, had been added to the navy, while two or three temporarily taken into the service were already sold. A few small schooners had been purchased. Navy yards had been established at Philadelphia, New York, Boston, Washington, Gosport, and Portsmouth, though they were still in their infancy, and very incomplete. One hundred and seventy gun-boats had also been built, and were distributed in the different ports of the country.

While the navy on the whole, the gun-boats excepted, had rather lost than gained in physical force, since the reduction of 1801, it had improved immeasurably in discipline, tone, and in an *esprit de corps*. The little that had been lost, in these respects, through the service in gun-boats, was more than regained by the effect produced by the attack on the Chesapeake, and the constant state of excitement that prevailed with regard to English aggressions, during the few preceding years. The lists of captains, masters-commandant, and lieutenants were small, but filled with men trained to obedience, and consequently, qualified to command. It is true, but one of the officers of the Revolution remained, who was at the head of the service; and he was nearly superannuated by years and infirmities; but those to whom they had imparted their traditions and spirit had succeeded them. Commodore Samuel Nicholson, whose name first appeared in our pages, in 1776, as commander of the *Dolphin 10*, died at the head of the service at the close of the year 1811. The celebrated Preble had preceded him several years to the grave, and Commodore Murray alone remained of those officers who might be said to have belonged to the old school.* Still, the new school was in no respect

* Edward Preble was born in August, 1761, at Portland, in the present state, then province, of Maine. His direct ancestor, Abraham Preble, lived in the colonies as early as 1637, at least, and his father, Jediah Preble, died at Portland in 1784, having held the rank of Brigadier General in the militia of the Revolution. Young Preble went early to sea and is said to have served as a midshipman, in the Massachusetts state ship *Protector*, Captain Williams, in her hard-fought action with the *Duff*. He appears subsequently on board the *Winthrop*, Captain Little, a cruiser in the service of the same state, as her first lieutenant. In this capacity, he boarded and carried, in the *Penobscot*, a strong letter of marque, an exploit that, in its day, was thought to be little inferior to the capture of the *Philadelphia*. At the peace of 1783, Mr. Preble, who was then but twenty-two, was compelled to retire to private life, though he carried with him a reputation that was not forgotten. During the twelve or fourteen years that succeeded, Mr. Preble was employed in command of merchant vessels, increasing his nautical experience, and improving his private circumstances. He also married.

When the present navy was established, Mr. Preble entered it as one of the senior lieutenants. He is believed to have been the first of the 1st lieutenants ordered to the *Constitution 44*, and as the principle was laid down, that the officers of the frigates first built, should have relative rank agreeably to the seniority of their captains, this would have made Mr. Preble the second lieutenant in the navy. He did not remain long in the *Constitution*, however, his name appearing as early as 1798, in command of the *Pickering 14*. The commission of lieutenant commandant, is known to have been issued during the war with France, and Mr. Preble's name standing in the reports of the day as a lieutenant commandant he is believed to have held it. On the 15th of May, 1799, Mr. Preble was raised to the rank of captain, without having passed by that of master-commandant. He was shortly after appointed to the *Essex 32*, of which ship he was the first commander. While in the *Essex*, he cruised as far as the East Indies, returning home about the time peace was restored. No opportunity occurred for Captain Preble to distinguish himself

inferior which of their worthy retained comman excepti excepti Captain ed in 1

He had If th of a wa dence, politica unheed record.

Earl near 70 on a fo entire c March. Englan tional f was of frigates capture

Whc clusion anticip were n on gun the dir country

in this w tion, as e tion, are

Comm employe

The n navy. F tions, in : Jones en vious wa dore Pre favourite ence of h an inferi rebuked off, beca ous and l served hi years of much re succede

the list of
oses. The
entioned in
dded to the
ervice were
sed. Navy
k, Boston,
were still in
eventy gun-
ferent ports

, had rather
1801, it had
rit de corps.
ne service in
luced by the
itement that
few preced-
and lieuten-
ce, and con-
f the officers
service; and
but those to
ad succeeded
irst appeared
0, died at the
e celebrated
l Commodore
said to have
in no respect

esent state, then
colonies as early
1784, having held
ung Preble went
achusetts state ship
He appears sub-
ervice of the same
in the Penobscot,
little inferior to the
who was then but
with him a reputa-
at succeeded. Mr.
is nautical experi-

ne of the senior lieu-
ordered to the Con-
e frigates first built,
s, this would have
ain long in the Con-
of the Pickering 14.
ned during the war
day as a lieutenant
99, Mr. Preble was
-commandant. He
he first commander.
ome about the time
distinguish himself

inferior; and in some particulars, it was greatly the superior of that which had gone before it. The vessels, generally, were good ships of their respective classes, and the officers, as a body, were every way worthy to take charge of them. Several of those who had been retained as midshipmen, after the war with France, were already commanders, and the vessels beneath the rate of frigates, with one exception, were commanded by gentlemen of this description. The exception was in the case of the *Wasp* 18, on board which ship was Captain Jones, who had been the youngest of the lieutenants retained in 1801, and who was now nearly the oldest master-commandant. He had joined the service, however, as a midshipman.

If the naval armaments made by the country, under the prospect of a war with Great Britain, are to be regarded with the eyes of prudence, little more can be said, than to express astonishment at the political infatuation which permitted the day of preparation to pass unheeded. Still a little was done, and that little it is our duty to record.

Early in 1809, the marine corps was augmented by an addition of near 700 men, which probably put this important branch of the navy, on a footing equal to the rest of the service, as it then existed; the entire corps containing about 1300 men when full. On the 30th of March, 1812, or less than three months previously to the war with England, Congress authorised the President to cause three additional frigates to be put in service, and the sum of \$200,000 annually was appropriated for the purchase of timber to rebuild the three frigates that had been permitted to decay, and the one that had been captured.

When the amount of these appropriations is considered, the conclusion would seem inevitable, that the government did not at all anticipate hostilities, were it not for the more ample preparations that were making on land, and the large sums that had been expended on gun-boats. It is not improbable, therefore, that those to whom the direction of affairs was confided, believed the naval force of the country too insignificant, and that of Great Britain too overwhelm-

in this war. In 1803, Captain Preble hoisted his broad pennant on board the *Constitution*, as commander of the Mediterranean squadron. His services in that important station, are already related in the body of the work.

Commodore Preble suffered much from ill health, and after his return home, he was employed in the command of a navy yard. He died August the 25th, 1807.

The name of Preble will always be associated with the reputation of the American navy. He was the first officer who ever commanded a series of active military operations, in squadron, against an enemy, unless the irregular and anomalous cruise of Paul Jones entitled him to that distinction; none of the other commands, during the two previous wars, partaking exactly of this character. In addition to this advantage, Commodore Preble had high professional qualities. Although, personally, far from being a favourite with those under his orders, he possessed the perfect respect, and entire obedience of his subordinates. His discipline was high-toned, and his notions of the duties of an inferior, were of the most rigid kind. On one occasion, he is known to have sternly rebuked an officer for covering and protecting a bombard against an attempt to cut her off, because it was done without a signal from the flag-ship. He was, however, generous and liberal in his appreciation of merit, and quite ready to do justice to all who deserved his commendations. As he died at the early age of 45, the country lost many years of service that it had expected; and Commodore Preble himself, in all probability, much renown that one of his character would have been likely to gain in the war that succeeded.

ing, to render any serious efforts to create a marine, at that late hour, expedient. A comparison of the naval forces of Great Britain and the United States, with their respective conditions, will render this idea plausible, although it may not fully justify it, as a measure of policy.

In 1812, the navy of Great Britain nominally contained a thousand and sixty sail, of which between seven and eight hundred were efficient cruising vessels. France had no fleets to occupy this great marine, Spain was detached from the alliance against England, the north of Europe no longer required a force to watch it, and Great Britain might direct at once, towards the American coast, as many ships as the nature of the war could possibly demand.

As opposed to this unexampled naval power, America had on her list the following vessels, exclusively of gun-boats, viz :

Constitution	44,	John Adams	28,
President	44,	Wasp	18,
United States	44,	Hornet	18,
Congress	38,	Argus	16,
Constellation	38,	Siren	16,
Chesapeake	38,	Oneida	16,
New York	36,	Vixen	14,
Essex	32,	Nautilus	14,
Adams	28,	Enterprise	14,
Boston	28,	Viper	12.

Of these vessels, the New York 36, and Boston 28, were unseaworthy, and the Oneida 16, was on Lake Ontario. The remainder were efficient for their rates, though the Adams required extensive repairs before she could be sent to sea. It follows that America was about to engage in a war with much the greatest maritime power that the world ever saw, possessing herself but seventeen cruising vessels on the ocean, of which nine were of a class less than frigates. At this time the merchant vessels of the United States were spread over the face of the entire earth. No other instance can be found of so great a stake in shipping with a protection so utterly inadequate.

If any evidence were wanting to show how much facts precede opinion in America, it would be amply furnished in this simple statement. Throughout the whole of the events we have been required to record, we have seen that the navy has followed the exigencies of the state, or the absolute demands of necessity, instead of having been created, fostered, and extended, as the cheapest, most efficient, and least onerous means of defence, that a nation so situated could provide.

In addition to her vast superiority in ships, Great Britain possessed her islands in the West Indies, Bermuda, and Halifax, as ports for refitting, and places of refuge for prizes, while, on the part of America, though there were numerous ports, all were liable to be blockaded the moment an enemy might choose to send a force of two line-of-battle ships and one frigate to any given point; for it is not to be concealed that three two-decked ships could have driven the whole of the public cruising marine of America before them, at the time of

which w
people,
of a stru

There
state of
bility of
Great B
said to h
sels in c
hands of
the navy
ing to su
affirmed
of two of
ernment
are said
scheme, t
cabinet t

Under
have bee
ness of v
men. B
marine o
but it wa
united.
itself a r
than its g
generally
ple gave
whether
of the U
was indis
in foreign
columns
to portray
that gene
That t
to this de
comparis

*Captains
modore Roc
its harbour
by their rep
Madison list
that the exp
vened, but it
dressed a st
said, that on
would soon
them, and at
state, that M
any such pl
the Departm

which we are writing. Such was the condition of a great maritime people, on the eve of a serious war, and in defiance of the experience of a struggle, in which the men in power had been prominent actors!

There can be but one manner of accounting for this extraordinary state of things, that already mentioned of the belief of the impossibility of keeping vessels at sea, in face of the overwhelming force of Great Britain. It is in corroboration of this opinion, that a project is said to have been entertained by the cabinet of laying up all the vessels in ordinary, with a view to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. This step would have been a death-blow to the navy, for the people would have been perfectly justifiable in refusing to support a marine, that was intended solely for peace. It is affirmed that this resolution was only prevented by the interference of two officers of the service, who happened to be at the seat of government when the subject was under discussion. These gentlemen* are said to have made a vigorous written remonstrance against the scheme, and by means of their representations to have induced the cabinet to change its policy.

Under ordinary circumstances the intention just stated, would have been indicative of great feebleness of action, and of a narrowness of views, that was entirely unsuited to the characters of statesmen. But the circumstances were extraordinary. Not only was the marine of Great Britain much the most powerful of any in the world, but it was more powerful than those of all the rest of Christendom united. In addition to its actual physical force, it had created for itself a moral auxiliary that was scarcely less available in practice than its guns and men. The reputation of invincibility was very generally attached to an English man-of-war, and perhaps no people gave England more ample credit for every species of superiority, whether physical or moral, that she claimed for herself, than those of the United States of America. The success of the British navy was indisputable, and as few Americans then read books, or journals, in foreign tongues, while scarcely a newspaper appeared without its columns containing some tribute to British glory, it would not be easy to portray the extent of the feeling, or the amount of the credulity that generally existed on such subjects.

That the officers of the navy should, in a great degree, be superior to this dependent feeling was natural. They had enjoyed means of comparison that were denied the bulk of their fellow-citizens, and

*Captains Bainbridge and Stewart. These two officers were shown orders to Commodore Rodgers not to quit New York, but to keep the vessels in port to form a part of its harbour defence. They sought an interview with the Secretary, who was influenced by their representations, and who procured for them an audience of the President. Mr. Madison listened to the representations of the two captains, with attention, and observed that the experience of the Revolution confirmed their opinions. The cabinet was convened, but it adhered to its former advice. Captains Bainbridge and Stewart, then addressed a strong letter to the President, who took on himself to change the plan. It is said, that one or two of the cabinet acceded to this decision, on the ground that the ships would soon be taken, and that the country would thus be rid of the cost of maintaining them, and at more liberty to direct its energies to the army. It is no more than just to state, that Mr. Gallatin, the only survivor of that cabinet, asserts his utter ignorance of any such plan. On the other hand, there is good proof that such a project did exist in the Department, and of the interference of the two officers named.

the result had taught them more confidence in themselves. They knew that their ships were at least as good as those of England, that they sailed as fast, were worked as well, and, in every essential on which a seaman prides himself, that England could justly claim no other superiority than that which might be supposed to belong to her greater experience in naval warfare. Against this odds, they were willing to contend. Not so with the nation. Notwithstanding the best dispositions on the part of a vast majority of the American people, the conviction was general that an American vessel of war would contend against an English vessel of war with very few chances of success. After making every allowance for equality in all the other essentials, the great point of practice was against the former, and the confidence produced by a thousand victories, it was believed, would prove more available than zeal or courage.

It is not as easy to describe the feeling on the other side. Among the young officers of the British navy it is pretty safe to say that a notion of overwhelming superiority was very generally prevalent, but among the older men there were many who had studied the American cruisers with observant eyes, and a few who still recollected the war of the Revolution, when ill-equipped, uncoppered and half-manned ships, had rendered victory dear, and, not unfrequently, defeat certain. The journals of Great Britain indulged in that coarse and impolitic abuse, which had probably done more towards raising a hostile feeling throughout Christendom against their nation, than any political injustice, or political jealousies; and the few ships of the American navy did not escape their sneers and misrepresentations. One of the very last of the vessels they attempted to hold up to the derision of Europe was the Constitution, a frigate that was termed "a bunch of pine boards," sailing "under a bit of striped bunting." As indecorous as was this language, and as little worthy as it might be to excite feeling, or comment, America was too keenly alive to English opinion, to hear it with indifference, and the day was at hand when she exultingly threw back these terms of reproach, with taunts and ridicule almost as unbecoming as the gibes that had provoked them.

There is little doubt that even the friends of the navy looked forward to the conflict with distrust, while the English felt a confidence that, of itself, was one step towards victory.

War decl
and acti
Hull—F
a cruise-
tory—P:

ALLU:
between
rather th
1812, a
Union, v
terminat
cil, was f
the claim
high sea:
was cons
effect, or
who faile
Englishn
declared
June, 181
At the
nearly al
cruising i
the Wasp
on her ret
proof that
a few isol
main resu
sessed wa
short peri
emy, whil
squadron
pounder v
all effectiv
assembled
but one tw
just ment
and Berm
ligence of
It has been
vessels wei
gling cruis
have been
and a large
American
Had the Bi

CHAPTER IV.

War declared against England—Vessels sail on a cruise—Chase of the *Belvidera* 36; and action with that ship—Cruise of Com. Rodgers—*Constitution* sails under Capt. Hull—Her brilliant escape from an English squadron—*Essex* 32, Capt. Porter, sails on a cruise—captures the *Alert* 15—*Constitution* captures the *Guerriere*—Effect of the victory—Promotion of Lt. Morris to be a captain.

ALLUSION has been made to the events which led to hostilities between America and England, though they belong to the political rather than to the naval history of the country. In the winter of 1812, a plot on the part of English agents, to sever the American Union, was revealed to the government; and, at a later day, the determination of the English ministry to adhere to her orders in council, was formally communicated to the President. At the same time, the claim to impress English seamen out of American ships on the high seas, was maintained in theory, while in practice, the outrage was constantly extended to natives; the boarding officers acting, in effect, on the unjust and perfectly illegal principle, that the seaman who failed to prove that he was an American, should be seized as an Englishman. Owing to these united causes, Congress formally declared war against the King of Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1812.

At the moment when this important intelligence was made public, nearly all of the little American marine were either in port, or were cruising in the immediate vicinity of the coast. But a single ship, the *Wasp* 18, Captain Jones, was on foreign service, and she was on her return from Europe with despatches. It is, however, some proof that the government expected nothing more from its navy than a few isolated exploits, that could produce no great influence on the main results of the contest, that the force the country actually possessed was not collected, and ordered to act in a body, during the short period that it would possess the advantage of assailing the enemy, while the latter was ignorant of the existence of hostilities. A squadron of three twenty-four-pounder frigates, of as many eighteen-pounder vessels of the same class, and of eight or ten smaller cruisers, all effective, well manned, and admirably officered, might have been assembled, with a due attention to preparation. The enemy had but one two-decker, an old 64, on the American coast; and the force just mentioned was quite sufficient to have blockaded both Halifax and Bermuda, for a month; or until the English received the intelligence of the war, and had time to reinforce from the West Indies. It has been said, that several hundred homeward-bound American vessels were at sea, at that moment, and in the event of a few straggling cruisers of the enemy's making prizes on the coast, there would have been no port at hand, into which they could have been sent, and a large proportion would probably have been recaptured by the American privateers that immediately covered the adjacent seas. Had the British cruisers collected, as indeed they did, under the im-

pression that some such policy would be pursued, it would have been easy to destroy them, or at least to drive them into port, when the same end would have been obtained in a different form.

But the declaration of war did not find the little marine of America in a condition to act in this combined, intelligent, and military manner. The vessels were scattered; some were undergoing repairs, others were at a distance; and with the exception of one small squadron, every thing was virtually committed to the activity, judgment, and enterprise of the different captains. In the port of New York, were collected the *President* 44, Commodore Rodgers; *Essex* 32, Captain Porter; and *Hornet* 18, Captain Lawrence. These vessels were ready to sail at an hour's notice, except the *Essex*, which ship was overhauling her rigging, and restowing her hold. Commodore Rodgers had dropped into the bay, with the *President* and *Hornet*, where he was joined by the *United States* 44, Commodore Decatur, *Congress* 38, Captain Smith, and *Argus* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Sinclair, all of which vessels arrived from the southward on the 21st of June.

Information had been received of the sailing of a large fleet of Jamaica-men, under protection of a strong force; and as these vessels would naturally be sweeping along the American coast, in the gulf stream, it was determined to make a dash at this convoy,—as judicious a plan, under the circumstances, as could then have been adopted. Within an hour after he had received official information of the declaration of war, together with his orders, Commodore Rodgers was under way.

The squadron passed Sandy Hook on the afternoon of the 21st of June, and ran off south-east. That night an American was spoken that had seen the Jamaica ships, and sail was instantly crowded in pursuit. On the 23d, however, at 6 A. M., a vessel was seen to the northward and eastward, which was soon made out to be an enemy's frigate, and a general chase took place. The wind was fresh for the greater part of the day, and the enemy standing before it, the *President*, an uncommonly fast ship off the wind, soon gained, not only on the stranger, but on the rest of the squadron. About 4 P. M., she was within gun-shot of the chase, but the wind had unfortunately fallen, and the American ships being just out of port, and deep, their greater comparative weight, under such circumstances, gave the enemy an advantage. Perceiving but very faint hopes of getting alongside of the stranger, unless he could be crippled, Commodore Rodgers determined now to open on him, with his chase-guns. With this view, that officer went forward, himself, to direct the cannonade, and about half past 4, the fore-castle gun was discharged. This was the first hostile shot fired afloat in the war of 1812, and the gun is understood to have been pointed by Commodore Rodgers in person.* The shot struck the chase in the rudder-coat, and drove through the stern frame into the gun-room. The next gun was fired from the first division below, and was pointed and discharged by Mr. Gamble,

*As all the guns, at that time, went with locks, it is also probable that he pulled the lanyard.

the seco
the muz
Commo
the chas
wounde
the gun
and the
deck w
air, brea
that side
enemy t
been dri
was spir
deck, ki
shortly t
chase's
enemy c
board, a
ahead, v
resort, fi

Findin
dering h
dore Ro
midnight
Belvider
for the a
got into
declarat
wounded
of the gu
and amon
stated at
accidents
her spar
received

The s
Jamaica-
from Am
1st of Ju
shells of
that they
to the eas
hopes we
reach the
was capt
reported t
under the
a brig.]
now used
ther infor

the second lieutenant, who commanded the battery. The shot struck the muzzle of one of the enemy's stern chasers, which it damaged. Commodore Rodgers fired the third shot, which struck the stern of the chase, killed two men, badly wounded two more, and slightly wounded a lieutenant and two others. Mr. Gamble again fired, when the gun bursted. The shot flew broad off on the President's bow, and the explosion killed and wounded sixteen men. The fore-castle deck was blown up, and Commodore Rodgers was thrown into the air, breaking a leg by the fall. The accident prevented the guns of that side from being used for some time. The pause enabled the enemy to open from four stern guns, otherwise he would have soon been driven from the after part of his ship. The fire of the chase was spirited and good, one of his shot plunging on the President's deck, killing a midshipman, and one or two men. The President shortly after began to yaw, with a view to cut away some of the chase's spars, and her fire soon compelled the latter to lighten. The enemy cut away his anchors, stove his boats and threw them overboard, and started fourteen tons of water. By these means he drew ahead, when about 7 o'clock the President hauled up, and as a last resort, fired three broadsides, most of the shot of which fell short.

Finding it impossible to get any nearer to the enemy, without rendering his own ship inefficient for a cruise, by lightening, Commodore Rodgers ordered the pursuit to be finally abandoned, about midnight. It was afterwards known, that the vessel chased was the *Belvidera* 36, Captain Byron, who deservedly gained much credit for the active manner in which he saved his ship. The *Belvidera* got into Halifax a few days later, carrying with her the news of the declaration of war. The President had twenty-two men killed and wounded on this occasion, sixteen of whom suffered by the bursting of the gun. Among the former, was the midshipman mentioned; and among the latter, Mr. Gamble. The loss of the *Belvidera* was stated at seven killed and wounded by shot, and several others by accidents, Captain Byron included. She also suffered materially in her spars, sails, and rigging; while the injuries of this nature, received by the President, were not serious.

The squadron now hauled up to its course, in pursuit of the Jamaica-men; and, from time to time, intelligence was obtained from American vessels, of the course the fleet was steering. On the 1st of July, the pursuing ships fell in with large quantities of the shells of cocoa-nuts, orange-peels, &c. &c., which gave an assurance that they had struck the wake of the Englishmen. This was a little to the eastward of the Banks of Newfoundland, and the strongest hopes were entertained of coming up with the fleet before it could reach the channel. On the 9th of July, an English letter of marque was captured by the *Hornet*, Captain Lawrence, and her master reported that he had seen the Jamaica vessels the previous evening, under the convoy of a two-decked ship, a frigate, a sloop of war, and a brig. He had counted eighty-five sail. All possible means were now used to force the squadron ahead, but without success, no further information having been received of the fleet. The chase was

continued until the 13th, when, being within a day's run of the chops of the channel, Commodore Rodgers stood to the southward, passing Madeira, and going into Boston by the way of the Western Islands and the Grand Banks.

This cruise was singularly unfortunate, for such a moment, although the ships were kept in the direct tracks of vessels in crossing the ocean, each time. Seven merchantmen were taken, however, and one American was recaptured. The squadron was absent on this service seventy days.

The report of the *Belvidera* induced the enemy to collect as many of his vessels in squadron, as possible; and a force consisting of the *Africa* 64, Captain Bastard; *Shannon* 38, Captain Broke; *Guerriere* 38, Captain Dacres; *Belvidera* 36, Captain Byron; and *Æolus* 32, Captain Lord James Townsend, was soon united, in the hope of falling in with Commodore Rodgers. Of this squadron, Captain Broke, of the *Shannon*, was the senior officer. It appeared off New York early in July, where it made several captures. The *Nautilus* 14, Lieutenant Commandant Crane, had arrived in the port of New York, shortly after the squadron of Commodore Rodgers sailed; and this little brig went out, with an intention of cruising in the track of the English Indiamen, at the unfortunate moment when Commodore Broke appeared off the coast. The *Nautilus* got to sea quite early in July, and fell in with the British squadron the next day. A short, but vigorous chase succeeded, in which Mr. Crane threw overboard his lee-guns, and did all that a seaman could devise to escape, but the *Nautilus* buried, while the frigates of the enemy were enabled to carry every thing to advantage, and he struck to the *Shannon*. The *Nautilus* was the first vessel of war taken on either side, in this contest, and thus the service lost one of those cruisers, which had become endeared to it, and identified with its history, in connexion with the war before Tripoli.* The enemy took out the officers and people of their prize, threw a crew into her, and continued to cruise in the hope of meeting the American ships. Leaving them thus employed, it will now be necessary to return to port, in quest of another cruiser to occupy their attention.

The *Constitution* 44, Captain Hull, had gone into the Chesapeake, on her return from Europe, and, shipping a new crew, on the 12th of July she sailed from Annapolis, and stood to the northward. So rapidly was her equipment procured, that her first lieutenant joined her only a fortnight before she sailed, and a draft of a hundred men was received on the evening of the 11th. Friday, July the 17th, the ship was out of sight of land, though at no great distance from the coast, with a light breeze from the N. E., and under easy canvass. At 1, she sounded in 22 fathoms; and about an hour afterwards, four sail were made in the northern board, heading to the westward. At 3, the *Constitution* made sail, and tacked in 18½ fathoms. At 4, she discovered a fifth sail to the northward and eastward, which had

*The *Enterprise*, *Nautilus*, and *Vixen*, were originally schooners, but they had all been rigged into brigs, previously to the war of 1812. The *Nautilus*, it will be remembered, was the vessel commanded by the regretted and chivalrous Somers.

the app
be the
sail we
and we
wind n
main-s
altered
erto bec
came of
ward.
ward, se
beat to c
ing the

The v
sels wer
sail, and
After ke
from the
the sign
During t
the south
the Guer
fired two
the starb
5 A. M.,

This v
gradually
was now
tions, wh
had two f
a brig an
have alre
schooner

It now
and sent t
reach of t
the gun-d
chaser, g
purpose.
cabin win
to cut awa
make roo

By 6 o'
came out
round to t
set. Soot
bow guns,
she could
Captain E
was likely

f the chops
rd, passing
ern Islands

a moment,
ls in cross-
ken, how-
was absent

ect as many
sting of the
oke; Guer-
and Æolus
the hope of
n, Captain
red off New
he Nautilus
port of New
gers sailed;
in the track
en Commo-
to sea quite
ext day. A
threw over-
se to escape,
were enabled
ie Shannon.
: side, in this
, which had
n connexion
: officers and
ued to cruise
nem thus em-
est of another

Chesapeake,
, on the 12th
thward. So
tenant joined
hundred men
the 17th, the
nce from the
easy canvass.
r afterwards,
the westward
homs. At 4,
rd, which had

but they had all
it will be remem-
bers.

the appearance of a vessel of war. This ship subsequently proved to be the *Guerriere* 38, Captain Dacres. By this time, the other four sail were made out to be three ships and a brig; they bore N. N. W., and were all on the starboard tack, apparently in company. The wind now became very light, and the *Constitution* hauled up her main-sail. The ship in the eastern board, however, had so far altered her position by 6, as to bear E. N. E., the wind having hitherto been fair for her to close. But at a quarter past 6, the wind came out light at the southward, bringing the American ship to windward. The *Constitution* now wore round with her head to the eastward, set her light studding-sails and stay-sails, and at half past 7, beat to quarters, and cleared for action, with the intention of speaking the nearest vessel.

The wind continued very light at the southward, and the two vessels were slowly closing until 8. At 10, the *Constitution* shortened sail, and immediately after she showed the private signal of the day. After keeping the lights aloft near an hour, and getting no answer from the *Guerriere*, the *Constitution*, at a quarter past 11, lowered the signal, and made sail again, hauling aboard her starboard tacks. During the whole of the middle watch the wind was very light, from the southward and westward. Just as the morning watch was called, the *Guerriere* tacked, then wore entirely round, threw a rocket, and fired two guns. As the day opened, three sail were discovered on the starboard quarter of the *Constitution*, and three more astern. At 5 A. M., a fourth vessel was seen astern.

This was the squadron of Commodore Broke, which had been gradually closing with the American frigate during the night, and was now just out of gun-shot. As the ships slowly varied their positions, when the mists were entirely cleared away, the *Constitution* had two frigates on her lee quarter, and a ship of the line, two frigates, a brig and a schooner astern. The names of the enemy's ships have already been given; but the brig was the *Nautilus*, and the schooner another prize. All the strangers had English colours flying.

It now fell quite calm, and the *Constitution* hoisted out her boats, and sent them ahead to tow, with a view to keep the ship out of the reach of the enemy's shot. At the same time, she whipt up one of the gun-deck guns to the spar-deck, and run it out aft, as a stern chaser, getting a long eighteen off the fore-castle also for a similar purpose. Two more of the twenty-fours below were run out at the cabin windows, with the same object, though it was found necessary to cut away some of the wood-work of the stern frame, in order to make room.

By 6 o'clock the wind, which continued very light and baffling, came out from the northward of west, when the ship's head was got round to the southward, and all the light canvass that would draw was set. Soon after, the nearest frigate, the *Shannon*, opened with her bow guns, and continued firing for about ten minutes, but perceiving she could not reach the *Constitution*, she ceased. At half past 6, Captain Hull sounded in 26 fathoms, when finding that the enemy was likely to close, as he was enabled to put the boats of two ships on

one, and was also favoured by a little more air than the Constitution, all the spare rope that could be found, and which was fit for the purpose, was payed down into the cutters, bent on, and a kedge was run out near half a mile ahead, and let go. At a signal given, the crew clapped on, and walked away with the ship, overrunning and tripping the kedge as she came up with the end of the line. While this was doing, fresh lines and another kedge was carried ahead, and, though out of sight of land the frigate glided away from her pursuers, before they discovered the manner in which it was done. It was not long, however before the enemy resorted to the same expedient. At half past 7, the Constitution had a little air, when she set her ensign, and fired a shot at the Shannon, the nearest ship astern. At 8, it fell calm again, and further recourse was had to the boats and the kedges, the enemy's vessels having a light air, and drawing ahead, towing, sweeping, and kedging. By 9, the nearest frigate, the Shannon, on which the English had put most of their boats, was closing fast, and there was every prospect, notwithstanding the steadiness and activity of the Constitution's people, that the frigate just mentioned would get near enough to cripple her, when her capture by the rest of the squadron would be inevitable. At this trying moment the best spirit prevailed in the ship. Every thing was stoppered, and Captain Hull was not without hopes, even should he be forced into action, of throwing the Shannon astern by his fire, and of maintaining his distance from the other vessels. It was known that the enemy could not tow very near, as it would have been easy to sink his boats with the stern guns of the Constitution, and not a man in the latter vessel showed a disposition to despondency. Officers and men relieved each other regularly at the duty, and while the former threw themselves down on deck to catch short naps, the people slept at their guns.

This was one of the most critical moments of the chase. The Shannon was fast closing, as has been just stated, while the Guerriere was almost as near on the larboard quarter. An hour promised to bring the struggle to an issue, when suddenly, at 9 minutes past 9, a light air from the southward struck the ship, bringing her to windward. The beautiful manner in which this advantage was improved, excited admiration even in the enemy. As the breeze was seen coming, the ship's sails were trimmed, and as soon as she was under command, she was brought close up to the wind, on the larboard tack; the boats were all dropped in alongside; those that belonged to the davits were run up, while the others were just lifted clear of the water, by purchases on the spare outboard spars, where they were in readiness to be used at a moment's notice. As the ship came by the wind, she brought the Guerriere nearly on her lee beam, when that frigate opened a fire from her broadside. While the shot of this vessel were just falling short of them, the people of the Constitution were hoisting up their boats with as much steadiness as if the duty was performing in a friendly port. In about an hour, however, it fell nearly calm again, when captain Hull ordered a quantity of the water started, to lighten the ship. More than two thousand gallons

were p
enemy
astern;
of the C
by their
every th
but stea
little rel
cat's-pa
the wate
and the

At 1
this mo
the lee-
the two
baffling,
enemy t
then the
stitution
however
guns, th
and the
threaten
his shot
cease at

For se
sometim
with the
the boats
W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W
past 7, s
duty was
southwar
weary he
hooked o
The topg
sible, and

But at
suers nor
unwilling
board the
again off
were take

In this
day, it wa
gun shot
on the lee
leeward.

A little
ciently to

stitution,
r the pur-
edge was
given, the
aning and
e. While
head, and,
r pursuers,
It was not
dient. At
er ensign,

At 8, it
ats and the
ing ahead,
, the Shan-
was closing
steadiness
just men-
capture by
ing moment
ppered, and
forced into
of maintain-
hat the ene-
to sink his
man in the
ers and men
ormer threw
ople slept at

chase. The
le the Guer-
our promised
inutes past 9,
her to wind-
as improved,
was seen com-
as under com-
rboard tack ;
longed to the
l clear of the
ere they were
ship came by
e beam, when
he shot of this
e Constitution
as if the duty
r, however, it
quantity of the
ousand gallons

were pumped out, and the boats were sent ahead again to tow. The enemy now put nearly all his boats on the Shannon, the nearest ship astern; and a few hours of prodigious exertion followed, the people of the Constitution being compelled to supply the place of numbers by their activity and zeal. The ships were close by the wind, and every thing that would draw was set, and the Shannon was slowly, but steadily, forging ahead. About noon of this day, there was a little relaxation from labour, owing to the occasional occurrence of cat's-paws, by watching which closely, the ship was urged through the water. But at quarter past 12, the boats were again sent ahead, and the toilsome work of towing and kedging was renewed.

At 1 o'clock a strange sail was discovered nearly to leeward. At this moment the four frigates of the enemy were about one point on the lee-quarter of the Constitution, at long gun-shot, the Africa and the two prizes being on the lee-beam. As the wind was constantly baffling, any moment might have brought a change, and placed the enemy to windward. At seven minutes before two, the Belvidera, then the nearest ship, began to fire with her bow guns, and the Constitution opened with her stern chasers. On board the latter ship, however, it was soon found to be dangerous to use the main-deck guns, the transoms having so much rake, the window being so high, and the guns so short, that every explosion lifted the upper deck, and threatened to blow out the stern frame. Perceiving, moreover, that his shot did little or no execution, Captain Hull ordered the firing to cease at half past 2.

For several hours, the enemy's frigates were now within gun-shot, sometimes towing and kedging, and at others endeavouring to close with the puffs of air that occasionally passed. At 7 in the evening, the boats of the Constitution were again ahead, the ship steering S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W., with an air so light as to be almost imperceptible. At half past 7, she sounded in 24 fathoms. For hours, the same toilsome duty was going on, until a little before 11, when a light air from the southward struck the ship, and the sails for the first time in many weary hours were asleep. The boats instantly dropped alongside, hooked on, and were all run up, with the exception of the first cutter. The topgallant studding-sails and stay-sails were set as soon as possible, and for about an hour, the people caught a little rest.

But at midnight it fell nearly calm again, though neither the pursuers nor the pursued had recourse to the boats, probably from an unwillingness to disturb their crews. At 2 A. M., it was observed on board the Constitution that the Guerriere had forged ahead, and was again off their lee beam. At this time, the top-gallant studding-sails were taken in.

In this manner passed the night, and on the morning of the next day, it was found that three of the enemy's frigates were within long gun shot on the lee-quarter, and the other at about the same distance on the lee-beam. The Africa, and the prizes were much further to leeward.

A little after daylight, the Guerriere, having drawn ahead sufficiently to be forward of the Constitution's beam, tacked, when the

latter ship did the same, in order to preserve her position to windward. An hour later the *Æolus* passed on the contrary tack, so near that it was thought by some who observed the movement, that she ought to have opened her fire; but, as that vessel was merely a twelve-pounder frigate, and she was still at a considerable distance, it is quite probable her commander acted judiciously. By this time, there was sufficient wind to induce Captain Hull to hoist in his first cutter.

The scene, on the morning of this day, was very beautiful, and of great interest to the lovers of nautical exhibitions. The weather was mild and lovely, the sea smooth as a pond, and there was quite wind enough to remove the necessity of any of the extraordinary means of getting ahead, that had been so freely used during the previous eight-and-forty hours. All the English vessels had got on the same tack with the *Constitution* again, and the five frigates were clouds of canvass, from their trucks to the water. Including the American ship, eleven sail were in sight, and shortly after a twelfth appeared to windward, that was soon ascertained to be an American merchantman. But the enemy were too intent on the *Constitution* to regard any thing else, and though it would have been easy to capture the ships to leeward, no attention appears to have been paid to them. With a view, however, to deceive the ship to windward they hoisted American colours, when the *Constitution* set an English ensign, by way of warning the stranger to keep aloof.

Until 10 o'clock the *Constitution* was making every preparation for carrying sail hard should it become necessary, and she sounded in 25 fathoms. At noon the wind fell again, though it was found that while the breeze lasted, she had gained on all the enemy's ships; more, however on some, than on others. The nearest vessel was the *Belvidera*, which was exactly in the wake of the *Constitution*, distant about two and a half miles, bearing W. N. W. The nearest frigate to leeward, bore N. by W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. distant three or three and a half miles; the two other frigates were on the lee-quarter, distant about five miles, and the *Africa* was hull down to leeward, on the opposite tack.

This was a vast improvement on the state of things that had existed the day previous, and it allowed the officers and men to catch a little rest, though no one left the decks. The latitude by observation this day, was $38^{\circ} 47' N.$, and the longitude by dead reckoning $73^{\circ} 57' W.$

At meridian the wind began to blow a pleasant breeze, and the sound of the water rippling under the bows of the vessel was again heard. From this moment the noble old ship slowly drew ahead of all her pursuers, the sails being watched and tended in the best manner that consummate seamanship could dictate, until 4, P. M., when the *Belvidera* was more than four miles astern, and the other vessels were thrown behind in the same proportion, though the wind had again got to be very light.

In this manner both parties kept passing ahead and to windward, as fast as circumstances would allow, profiting by every change, and

resortin
are kno
appear
stitution
displaye
and eve
the squa
down.

the mize
incredib
let go an
were shu
avoid th
other ha
hoisted l
probably
steering
the rate

In a li
entirely
enemy.
in that s
way aste
and mor
down.

All ap
ried to in
half pas
Constitut
her lowe
nearest s
tinued li
the nearc
circumst
sight of t
tion's sai
effects of
enemy's
the Engl
satisfied,
nights, u
vres, fron
taking th

Thus t
ican navy
the Engli
ship, a re
enemy.
and peop
stances c

resorting to all the means of forcing vessels through the water, that are known to seamen. At a little before 7, however, there was every appearance of a heavy squall, accompanied by rain; when the Constitution prepared to meet it with the coolness and discretion she had displayed throughout the whole affair. The people were stationed, and every thing was kept fast to the last moment, when, just before the squall struck the ship, the order was given to clew up and clew down. All the light canvass was furled, a second reef was taken in the mizen topsail, and the ship was brought under short sail, in an incredibly little time. The English vessels, observing this, began to let go and haul down without waiting for the wind, and when they were shut in by the rain, they were steering in different directions to avoid the force of the expected squall. The Constitution, on the other hand, no sooner got its weight, than she sheeted home and hoisted her fore and main-topgallant sails, and while the enemy most probably believed her to be borne down by the pressure of the wind, steering free, she was flying away from them, on an easy bowline, at the rate of eleven knots.

In a little less than an hour after the squall struck the ship, it had entirely passed to leeward, and a sight was again obtained of the enemy. The Belvidera, the nearest vessel, had altered her bearings in that short period two points more to leeward, and she was a long way astern. The next nearest vessel was still farther to leeward, and more distant, while the two remaining frigates were fairly hull down. The Africa was barely visible in the horizon!

All apprehensions of the enemy now ceased, though sail was carried to increase the distance, and to preserve the weather gage. At half past 10 the wind backed further to the southward, when the Constitution, which had been steering free for some time, took in her lower studding-sails. At 11 the enemy fired two guns, and the nearest ship could just be discovered. As the wind baffled, and continued light, the enemy still persevered in the chase, but at daylight the nearest vessel was hull down astern and to leeward. Under the circumstances it was deemed prudent to use every exertion to lose sight of the English frigates; and the wind falling light, the Constitution's sails were wet down from the skysails to the courses. The good effects of this care were soon visible, as at 6 A. M. the topsails of the enemy's nearest vessels were beginning to dip. At a quarter past 8, the English ships all hauled to the northward and eastward, fully satisfied, by a trial that had lasted nearly three days and as many nights, under all the circumstances that can attend naval manœuvres, from reefed topsails to kedging, that they had no hope of overtaking their enemy.

Thus terminated a chase, that has become historical in the American navy, for its length, closeness, and activity. On the part of the English, there were manifested much perseverance and seamanship, a ready imitation, and a strong desire to get alongside of their enemy. But the glory of the affair was carried off by the officers and people of the Constitution. Throughout all the trying circumstances of this arduous struggle, this noble frigate, which had so

lately been the subject of the sneers of the English critics, maintained the high character of a man-of-war. Even when pressed upon the hardest, nothing was hurried, confused, or slovenly, but the utmost steadiness, order, and discipline reigned in the ship. A cool, discreet, and gallant commander, was nobly sustained by his officers; and there cannot be a doubt that had the enemy succeeded in getting any one of their frigates fairly under the fire of the American ship, that she would have been very roughly treated. The escape itself, is not so much a matter of admiration, as the manner in which it was effected. A little water was pumped out, it is true; and perhaps this was necessary, in order to put a vessel fresh from port on a level, in light winds and calms, with ships that had been cruising some time; but not an anchor was cut away, not a boat stove, nor a gun lost. The steady and man-of-war like style in which the Constitution took in all her boats, as occasions offered; the order and rapidity with which she kedged, and the vigilant seamanship with which she was braced up, and eased off, extorted admiration among the more liberal of her pursuers. In this affair, the ship, no less than those who worked her, gained a high reputation, if not with the world generally, at least with those who, perhaps, as seldom err in their nautical criticisms as any people living.

The English relinquished the pursuit at 8 A. M., and at half past 8 the Constitution, discovering a vessel on her starboard bow, made sail in chase. At three quarters past 9 brought to, and spoke an American brig. At 10 made sail again in chase of another vessel on the lee bow, which also proved to be an American, bound in. At meridian hoisted in the boat used in boarding, took a second reef in the topsails, and stood to the eastward, the ship going into Boston near the middle of the same month.

A few days after the chase of the Constitution, the English squadron separated, the Africa returning to port with the prisoners and prizes, and the frigates shaping their courses in different directions, in the hope that the ship which had avoided them so carefully when in company, might be less averse to meeting either singly.

The Essex 32, Captain Porter, got to sea from New York, not long after the departure of Commodore Rodgers, and went first to the southward. She made several prizes early, destroying most of them, and receiving the prisoners on board. The weather now compelled the Essex to run to the northward. When a few weeks from port, a small fleet was approached at night, which was immediately understood to be enemies. The English ships were steering to the northward, before the wind, and the Essex was stretching towards them, on an easy bowline, and under short canvass. The night had a dull moon, and it wanted but an hour or two to daylight. As the Essex drew near, it was perceived that the English were sailing in very open order, with considerable intervals between them, and that the conveying ship, a large vessel, was some distance ahead, and of course to leeward.

As it was the intention of Captain Porter to preserve the weather gage, until he ascertained who and what the convoy might be, he

stretche
spoke
with ev
cealed,
the first
transpo
Captain
ble, and
ahead, l
picious.
course p
nounce
the fleet
and to o
alty of b
out attra
passed t
found he
sumed i
inexpedi
said to b
to near I

A few
windwar
chantma
and sails
ances, t
ship sho
embolde
weather
colours.
the enen
that after
quarters,
to fire, th
board to
Majesty's
pound ca
feet of w
her from

The A
contest, i
was not t
carronade
carronade
exaggera
ocean, th
uerstood

stretched in towards the sternmost ship of the strangers, which he spoke. At this time, the people of the *Essex* were at their guns, with every thing ready to engage, but keeping the men on deck concealed, and having the lower ports in. After some conversation with the first vessel, it was ascertained that the fleet consisted of a few transports, under the convoy of a frigate and bomb-vessel, when Captain Porter determined to get alongside of the former, if possible, and to carry her by surprise. With this view, the *Essex* shot ahead, leaving the first vessel, apparently, without exciting her suspicions. On ranging up close abeam of a second, some further discourse passed, when the Englishman so far took the alarm, as to announce an intention to make the signal of a stranger's having joined the fleet. It became necessary, therefore, to throw aside disguise, and to order the transport to haul out of the convoy, under the penalty of being fired into. This was done quietly, and seemingly without attracting the attention of the rest of the fleet, which, of course, passed to leeward. On taking possession of her prize, the *Essex* found her filled with soldiers, and so much time was necessarily consumed in securing the latter, that the day dawned, and it became inexpedient to renew the attempt on the convoy. The frigate was said to be the *Minerva 36*, and the troops in the convoy amounted to near 1000 men. About 150 were taken in the prize.

A few days after this success, the *Essex* made a strange sail to windward. At the moment, the frigate was disguised as a merchantman, having her gun-deck ports in, top-gallant masts housed, and sails trimmed in a slovenly manner. Deceived by these appearances, the stranger came running down free, when the American ship showed her ensign and kept away, under short sail. This emboldened the stranger, who followed, and having got on the weather quarter of his chase, he began his fire, setting English colours. The *Essex* now knocked out her ports, and opened upon the enemy, who appears to have been so much taken by surprise, that after receiving one or two discharges, his people deserted their quarters, and ran below. In eight minutes after the *Essex* had begun to fire, the English ship struck. On sending Lieutenant Finch* on board to take possession, the prize proved to be his Britannic Majesty's ship *Alert*, Captain Laugharne, mounting 20 eighteen-pound carronades, and with a full crew. Mr. Finch found seven feet of water in the *Alert*, and was obliged to ware round, to keep her from sinking.

The *Alert* was the first vessel of war taken from the English in this contest, and her resistance was so feeble as to excite surprise. It was not to be expected, certainly, that a ship carrying eighteen-pound carronades, could successfully resist a ship carrying thirty-two-pound carronades, and double her number of guns and men; but so exaggerated had become the opinion of the British prowess on the ocean, that impossibilities were sometimes looked for. As it is understood that only a part of the *Essex*'s guns bore on the *Alert*, the

*Now Captain Bolton.

manner in which the latter was taken, must be attributed to a sudden panic among her people some of whom were censured after their exchange. One or two of the officers even, did not escape, the first lieutenant having been dismissed the service, by a court-martial. The Alert had but three men wounded, and the Essex sustained no injury at all.

Captain Porter, with the addition made by the crew of the Alert, had many prisoners, and as he was apprised of their intention to rise, in the event of an engagement, he felt the necessity of getting rid of them. He accordingly entered into an arrangement with Captain Laugharne, to convert the Alert, which was a large ship bought for the service, into a cartel, and to send her into St. John's. This project, so favourable to the American interests, was successfully accomplished; and it is due to his character to say, that the officer in command at Newfoundland, Admiral Sir J. T. Duckworth, while he protested against the course, as unusual and injurious to a nation like England, which had so many cruisers at sea, by depriving her of the chances of recapture, honourably complied with the conditions entered into by his inferior.

The Essex continued to cruise to the southward of the Grand Banks. On two occasions, she fell in with enemy's frigates, and at one time was so hard pressed, as to be reduced to the necessity of making every preparation to carry one by boarding in the night, since, another English vessel of war being in company, an engagement in the usual manner would have been indiscreet. The arrangements made on board the Essex, on this occasion, are still spoken of with admiration, by those who were in the ship, and there is great reason to think they would have succeeded, had the vessels met. By some accident, that has never been explained, the ships passed each other in the darkness, and shortly after, the Essex came into the Delaware to replenish her water and stores.

In the meanwhile, the Constitution was not idle. Remaining at Boston a short time after his celebrated chase, Captain Hull sailed again on the 2d of August, standing along the land to the eastward, in the hope of falling in with some of the enemy's cruisers, that were thought to be hovering on the coast. The ship ran down, near the land, as far as the Bay of Fundy, without seeing any thing, when she went off Halifax and Cape Sable, with the same want of success. Captain Hull now determined to go farther east, and he went near the Isle of Sables, and thence to the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to intercept vessels bound to Halifax or Quebec. Here two prizes, of little value, were taken and burned. On the morning of the 15th, five sail were made, one of which was a sloop of war. The Constitution gave chase, and the enemy soon set one of his vessels, a prize brig, on fire. The chases now separated, and the sloop of war being to windward, the Constitution followed a ship, which turned out to be an Englishman, already a prize to an American privateer. This vessel had been spoken by the sloop of war, but the appearance of the Constitution prevented her recapture. A brig was next chased to leeward, and proved to be an American, with a prize crew on

board.

escaped.

The C
at 2 P. 1
mast-hea
prevente
immedia
tained to
close har
a frigate.
The Am
of the fri
time, the
Constitu
ceiving t
his own
tion, con
stay-sails
topsails,
action, a
ensigns,
waring s
stitution
raked, an
to comm

At 6 o
sails and
tion of a
yard-arm
sail and
American
when sh
with her
as their g
fairly sid
away, wl
mendous
raked. I
sternway.
the cabin
forward g
advantag
who com
of the en

As the
lish turne
that obje
hands en

*Beekma
of New Yor

board. She was retaken, and sent in. The remainder of the vessels escaped.

The Constitution next stood to the southward, and on the 19th, at 2 P. M., in lat. $41^{\circ} 41'$, long. $55^{\circ} 48'$, a sail was made from the mast-heads, bearing E. S. E., and to leeward, though the distance prevented her character from being discovered. The Constitution immediately made sail in chase, and at 3, the stranger was ascertained to be a ship on the starboard tack, under easy canvass, and close hauled. Half an hour later, she was distinctly made out to be a frigate, and no doubt was entertained of her being an enemy. The American ship kept running free until she was within a league of the frigate to leeward, when she began to shorten sail. By this time, the enemy had laid his main-topsail aback, in waiting for the Constitution to come down, with every thing ready to engage. Perceiving that the Englishman sought a combat, Captain Hull made his own preparations with the greater deliberation. The Constitution, consequently furled her topgallant-sails, and stowed all her light stay-sails and flying jib. Soon after, she took a second reef in the topsails, hauled up the courses, sent down royal yards, cleared for action, and beat to quarters. At 5, the chase hoisted three English ensigns, and immediately after she opened her fire, at long gun-shot, warring several times, to rake and prevent being raked. The Constitution occasionally yawed as she approached, to avoid being raked, and she fired a few guns as they bore, but her object was not to commence the action seriously, until quite close.

At 6 o'clock, the enemy bore up and ran off, under his three topsails and jib, with the wind on his quarter. As this was an indication of a readiness to receive his antagonist, in a fair yard-arm and yard-arm fight, the Constitution immediately set her main-topgallant-sail and foresail, to get alongside. At a little after 6, the bows of the American frigate began to double on the quarter of the English ship, when she opened with her forward guns, drawing slowly ahead, with her greater way, both vessels keeping up a close and heavy fire, as their guns bore. In about ten minutes, or just as the ships were fairly side by side, the mizen-mast of the Englishman was shot away, when the American passed slowly ahead, keeping up a tremendous fire, and luffed short round on her bows, to prevent being raked. In executing this manœuvre, the ship shot into the wind, got sternway, and fell foul of her antagonist. While in this situation, the cabin of the Constitution took fire from the close explosion of the forward guns of the enemy, who obtained a small, but momentary advantage from his position. The good conduct of Mr. Hoffman,* who commanded in the cabin, soon repaired this accident, and a gun of the enemy's that threatened further injury, was disabled.

As the vessels touched, both parties prepared to board. The English turned all hands up from below, and mustered forward, with that object, while Mr. Morris, the first lieutenant, with his own hands endeavoured to lash the ships together. Mr. Alwyn, the mas-

*Beekman Verplanck Hoffman, the fourth lieutenant of the Constitution, a gentleman of New York, who died in 1834, a captain.

ter, and Mr. Bush, the lieutenant of marines, were upon the taffrail of the Constitution, to be ready to spring. Both sides now suffered by the closeness of the musketry; the English much the most, however. Mr. Morris was shot through the body, the bullet fortunately missing the vitals. Mr. Alwyn was wounded in the shoulder, and Mr. Bush fell dead by a bullet through the head. It being found impossible for either party to board, in the face of such a fire, and with the heavy sea that was on, the sails were filled, and just as the Constitution shot ahead, the foremast of the enemy fell, carrying down with it his mainmast, and leaving him wallowing in the trough of the sea, a helpless wreck.

The Constitution now hauled aboard her tacks, ran off a short distance, secured her masts, and rove new rigging. At 7, she wore round, and taking a favourable position for raking, a jack that had been kept flying on the stump of the mizen-mast of the enemy, was lowered. Mr. George Campbell Read,* the third lieutenant, was sent on board the prize, and the boat soon returned with the report that the captured vessel was the *Guerriere* 38, Captain Dacres, one of the ships that had so lately chased the Constitution, off New York.

The Constitution kept waring to remain near her prize, and at 2 A. M., a strange sail was seen closing, when she cleared for action; but at three, the stranger stood off. At daylight the officer in charge hailed to say that the *Guerriere* had four feet water in her hold, and that there was danger of her sinking. On receiving this information, Captain Hull sent all his boats to remove the prisoners. Fortunately, the weather was moderate, and by noon this duty was nearly ended. At 3 P. M., the prize crew was recalled, having set the wreck on fire, and in a quarter of an hour, she blew up. Finding himself filled with wounded prisoners, Captain Hull now returned to Boston, where he arrived on the 30th of the same month.

It is not easy, at this distant day, to convey to the reader the full force of the moral impression created in America by this victory of one frigate over another. So deep had been the effect produced on the public mind by the constant accounts of the successes of the English over their enemies at sea, that the opinion, already mentioned, of their invincibility on that element, generally prevailed; and it had been publicly predicted that, before the contest had continued six months, British sloops of war would lie alongside of American frigates with comparative impunity. Perhaps the only portion of even the American population that expected different results was that which composed the little body of officers on whom the trial would fall, and they looked forward to the struggle with a manly resolution, rather than with a very confident hope.† But the termina-

*Commodore Read, at present in command of the African squadron.

† About two months before war was declared, the officers of two of the frigates passed an evening together, when the subject of what would be the probable result of a conflict between American and English ships, was seriously and temperately discussed. The conclusion was, that, in the judgment of these gentlemen, at that interesting moment, their own chances of victory were *at least* equal to those of the enemy. On the other hand, General Moreau, when witnessing the evolutions of some American ships in port; about the same time, after expressing his admiration of their appearance, gave an opinion that it was impossible men so inexperienced should prevail over an English vessel.

tion of
the mos
ence of
as well
world,
form int
future st
been ha
had bee
been ma
with wh
British fi
united to
skill, tha
might re

In this
and sails
seven we
necessar
ready to
was com
and, acc
before th
received
the bends
the ships
riere's m
viously to
to the las
the time
that whe
hours, wa
combat;
the battle

It was
produce
victory, ex
tion of the
ulent detr
writers, w
sions, eac
and it is th
power, the
tion was
disputed b
difference
inferred fr
riere was
asserted on
54 guns, th

the taffrail
ow suffered
most, how-
fortunately
oulder, and
eing found
a fire, and
l just as the
ll, carrying
a the trough

off a short
7, she wore
ck that had
enemy, was
tenant, was
h the report
Dacres, one
f New York.
ize, and at 2
d for action;
cer in charge
er hold, and
information,
Fortunately,
nearly ended.
wreck on fire,
himself filled
Boston, where

ader the full
his victory of
produced on
es of the Eng-
ly mentioned,
d; and it had
continued six
of American
ly portion of
nt results was
whom the trial
h a manly res-
at the termina-

the frigates passed
result of a conflict
y discussed. The
interesting moment,
ny. On the other
rican ships in port;
ce, gave an opinion
nglish vessel.

tion of the combat just related, far exceeded the expectations of even the most sanguine. After making all proper allowance for the difference of force, which certainly existed in favour of the Constitution, as well as for the excuses that the defeated party freely offered to the world, men on both sides of the Atlantic, who were competent to form intelligent opinions on such subjects, saw the promises of many future successes in this. The style in which the Constitution had been handled; the deliberate and yet earnest manner in which she had been carried into battle; the extraordinary execution that had been made in a short time by her fire; the readiness and gallantry with which she had cleared for action, so soon after destroying one British frigate, in which was manifested a disposition to meet another, united to produce a deep conviction of self-reliance, coolness, and skill, that was of infinite more weight than the transient feeling which might result from any accidental triumph.

In this combat, the Constitution suffered a good deal in her rigging and sails, but very little in her hull. Her loss was seven killed, and seven wounded. As soon as she had rove new rigging, applied the necessary stoppers, and bent a few sails, as has been seen, she was ready to engage another frigate. On the other hand, the Guerriere was completely demasted, had seventy-nine men killed and wounded, and, according to the statement of her commander in his defence, before the court which tried him for the loss of his ship, she had received no less than thirty shot as low as five sheets of copper beneath the bends! All this execution had been done between the time when the ships opened their fire abeam, and the moment when the Guerriere's masts fell; for the few shot thrown by the Constitution, previously to the first event, were virtually of no use, and, subsequently to the last, she did not discharge a gun. The whole period, between the time when the Guerriere commenced her fire at long shot, and that when she actually hauled down her jack, something like two hours, was included in the enemy's accounts of the duration of the combat; but it is well understood by professional men, that in truth, the battle was decided in about a fourth of that time.

It was natural that a success so brilliant and unexpected should produce a reaction in public feeling; and in dwelling on their victory, exaggerated and vainglorious boastings mingled in the exultation of the American journals of the period, while illiberal and fraudulent detraction made up the accounts of a portion of the English writers, when apologising for the defeat. As is usual, on such occasions, each side endeavoured to make the most of circumstances; and it is the province of the historian to correct, as far as it is in his power, these misrepresentations and mistakes. That the Constitution was a larger and a heavier ship than the Guerriere, will be disputed by no nautical man, though it is believed that the actual difference between these vessels was considerably less than might be inferred from their respective rates. It is understood that the Guerriere was nearly as long a ship as her adversary, and it has been asserted on respectable authority, that she was actually pierced for 54 guns, though it is admitted that she had but 49 mounted in the

action, one of which was a light boat-carronade.* Her gun-deck metal was eighteen-pounders, and her carronades, like those of the Constitution, were thirty-twos. The Guerriere was a French-built ship, but we have no means of ascertaining whether her guns were, or were not, French eighteens. If the latter, her shot of this denomination would have weighed near nineteen and a half pounds, while, at that period, it is believed that the twenty-four pound shot of America seldom much exceeded twenty-two pounds. Some experiments made at that time, are said to have shown that the difference between the metal of these two ships was much less than would have appeared from the nominal power of their guns. † The great inferiority of the Guerriere, certainly, was in her men. Captain Dacres, whose authority on this point there is no reason to question, says that he mustered but 263 souls at quarters, in consequence of the absence of one lieutenant, two midshipmen, and a part of his people, in prizes. He also admits the important fact that there were several Americans among his crew, who refused to fight, and, much to his credit, he permitted them to go below. This number has been stated at ten, in other British accounts.

After making every allowance that was claimed by the enemy, the character of this victory is not essentially altered. Its peculiarities were a fine display of seamanship in the approach, extraordinary efficiency in the attack, and great readiness in repairing damages; all of which denote cool and capable officers, with an expert and trained crew; in a word, a disciplined man-of-war. ‡ Observant men compared the injury done to the Guerriere in thirty minutes, and part of that time with the ships foul, in a situation that compelled the Constitution to withhold her fire, with that done to the Chesapeake, an unresisting vessel, in twelve minutes; the first, too, occurring in rough, and the last in smooth water, with every advantage of position. While the mass of the nation perceived that the notion of British invincibility was absurd, and, perhaps, began to expect impossibilities, this portion of the observers, with justice, foresaw that America had only to put forth her power in earnest, to assert the freedom of the seas in a manner to command respect.

Captain Dacres lost no professional reputation by his defeat. He had handled his ship in a manner to win the applause of his enemies, fought her gallantly, and only submitted when further resistance

* It is stated on authority deemed worthy of credit, that the Guerriere was pierced for thirty guns on the gun-deck, but that she had no bridle-port, below. Five ports that could have been fought in broadside, are said to have been empty on board the Guerriere, when the Americans took possession.

† An officer of the Constitution, of experience and of great respectability, who is now dead, assured the writer that he actually weighed the shot of both ships, and found that the Constitution's twenty-fours were only three pounds heavier than the Guerriere's eighteens, and that there was nearly the same difference in favour of the latter's thirty-twos. The writer has elsewhere given the result of his own investigations, on this subject, made, however, some years after the war. He never found an English shot overweight, though most of the American shot fell short.

‡ Whatever may have been its conduct, and it was excellent in the chase and in the engagement, the crew of the Constitution was actually new, her men having been shipped just before the war.

would
be said
were n
her ant
era in c

We
this act
war, bu
novel at
engager
nected v

Capt
corded,
was hig
chance
more ca
Captain
from the
Constitu

As Ca
in the se
the Esse
board the
Boston.

appointed
lieutenant
shortly at
master-co
catur. †
for his con
over the h
fact that h

Whatev
subject of
be of a ver
not only in
dangerous
the first lie
war depen
while it ma
constant pi
deprives m
order to re
policy of th
and short-s

* Bainbridge
it is not to be st
his victory, had

† There may
commanders di

would have been as culpable as, in fact, it was impossible. Less can be said in favour of the efficiency of the *Guerriere's* batteries, which were not equal to the mode of fighting that had been introduced by her antagonist, and which, in fact, was the commencement of a new era in combats between single ships.

We have dwelt at length on the circumstances connected with this action, not only because it was the first serious conflict of the war, but because it was characterised by features which, though novel at the time, became identified with nearly all the subsequent engagements of the contest, showing that they were intimately connected with the discipline and system of the American marine.

Captain Hull having performed the two handsome exploits recorded, now gave up the command of his frigate, with a feeling that was highly creditable to him, in order to allow others an equal chance to distinguish themselves, there being unfortunately many more captains than vessels in the navy, at that trying moment. Captain Bainbridge was named to be his successor, being transferred from the *Constellation 38*, then fitting for sea at Washington, to the *Constitution*.*

As Captain Bainbridge was one of the oldest officers of his rank in the service, he was given a command consisting of his own ship, the *Essex 32*, and the *Hornet 18*. He hoisted his broad pennant on board the *Constitution*, accordingly, on the 15th of September, at Boston. Captain Stewart, lately returned from a furlough, was appointed to the *Constellation 38*, and Mr. Charles Morris, the first lieutenant of the *Constitution* in the chase, and in the battle, was shortly after promoted to the rank of captain, passing the step of master-commandant, as had been the case with Commodore Decatur.† This was the second time this officer had been promoted for his conduct in battle, and he probably owed his present elevation over the heads of his seniors, to this circumstance, coupled with the fact that his wound in the late action had so nearly been fatal.

Whatever may have been the merits of the officer who was the subject of this exercise of executive power, and they are known to be of a very high order, there is little question that the precedent set, not only in his case, but in that of Captain Decatur, is of a very dangerous character. No general rule can be safer than to promote the first lieutenant of a victorious ship; for the efficiency of a man-of-war depends as much on this officer as on her commander, and while it may be no more than an act of justice, it is an incentive to constant preparation; but no policy can be weaker than that which deprives many of their self-respect and just professional pride, in order to reward the services and sustain the hopes of one. The policy of the navy has been characterised by acts of this vacillating and short-sighted nature; and thus it is that we have so long wit-

* Bainbridge had been ordered to the *Constitution* before she sailed on this cruise, but it is not to be supposed Hull would not have been permitted to retain his command, after his victory, had he pressed for it.

† There may have been a slight difference in the two cases, as the rank of masters and commanders did not legally exist in 1804, though the executive issued its commissions.

[1812.]

r gun-deck
hose of the
French-built
guns were,
this denomi-
ds, while, at
of America
experiments
nce between
ve appeared
riority of the
ose authority
he mustered
e of one lieu-
prizes. He
Americans
his credit, he
stated at ten,

e enemy, the
peculiarities
extraordinary
ng damages;
n expert and
bservant men
utes, and part
ompelled the
Chesapeake,
, occurring in
ntage of posi-
he notion of
an to expect
stice, foresaw
nest, to assert
ect.

is defeat. He
of his enemies,
her resistance

ere was pierced for
Five ports that
n board the *Guer-*

ability, who is now
ps, and found that
in the *Guerriere's*
the latter's thirty-
gations, on this sub-
English shot over-

ic chase and in the
1 having been ship-

nessed the fact of veterans lingering in the stations that they have held for quite forty years, through the neglect of the proper authorities to create a new and superior rank, in contrast with occasional and indiscreet exercises of patronage. These irregularities, in which there is excess of favour on one side, with denials of justice on another, are the fruits of the influence of popular feeling over a corps, that, being necessarily subjected, in its ordinary duties, to the rigid exactions of martial law, is entitled at all times, to have its interests protected by a uniform, consistent, rigidly just, and high-toned code of civil regulations. It is not the least of the merits of the American marine, that it has earned its high reputation in despite of the various disadvantages of this nature, under which it has laboured.*

CHAPTER V.

Neglect of navy by congress---Com. Rodgers' second cruise---United States captures the Macedonian---Cruise of the Argus---Cruises of the Wasp and the combat with the Frolic.

It is worthy of notice, that Congress did nothing of any moment towards increasing the navy, on the ocean, during the year 1812, although war was declared in June. This neglect of this important branch of the public service, under circumstances that would seem so imperiously to call for the fostering care and active exertions of the government, must be ascribed to the doubts that still existed as to the possibility of keeping ships at sea, in face of the British navy. It had so long been customary for the world to say, that France, whenever she put a ship into the water, was merely building for her great enemy, that an opinion was prevalent, America would be doing the same thing, if she wasted her resources in creating a marine; and it literally became necessary for the accomplished officers who composed the germ of the service, to demonstrate, from fact to fact, their ability to maintain the honour of the country, before that country would frankly confide to them the means. As we proceed in the narrative of events, this singular historical truth will become more apparent.

Commodore Rodgers, having refitted, sailed on a second cruise, leaving the *Hornet* in port; but Commodore Decatur, in the *United States* 44, and the *Argus* 16, Captain Sinclair, parted company with him, at sea, on the 12th of October, after cruising some time without falling in with any thing of importance. On the 17th, he captured the British packet *Swallow*, with a large amount of specie on board,

* In the end, the promotion of Captain Morris made but little difference in his position in the service, except as regards the lieutenants, an advantage very properly obtained, most of the masters and commanders regaining their relative rank on promotion. One, however, Captain Ludlow, a very respectable officer, was induced to resign.

and conti
United S
the south
enemy's
in lat. 29
and east
the Amer
was soon
within a
party was
stranger n
ted States
guns, whe
sail aback
little exce
ing the en
his larboa
other tack
nade shot
Having
starboard
to the sot
steering ra
heavy can
hour, the E
very little i
mast came
ten feet ab
apparently
the shot of
being soon
main-yard
United Stat
tacked. A
and was ali
culty in hea
somerly effe
At the time
for stays, it
about to run
main rigging
spars. Wh
close, the ja
As the U
firing havin
name of her
first interrog
was the Mac
the vessel ha
fearfully cut
VOL. II.

and continued his cruise to the eastward. In the mean while, the United States and Argus having separated, the former stood more to the southward and eastward, with a view to get into the track of the enemy's Indiamen. Sunday, October 25th, the United States, then in lat. 29° N., long. 29° 30' W., made a large sail to the southward and eastward. The stranger was running down a little free, while the American ship was on a wind, standing towards the chase, which was soon ascertained to be an enemy. The latter having come within a league, hauled up, and passed to windward, when each party was enabled to see that they had a frigate to oppose. The stranger now wore and came round on the same tack with the United States, keeping away sufficiently to get within reach of her long guns, when she hauled up on an easy bowline, with her mizen-top-sail aback. At this moment the distance between the two ships a little exceeded a mile when the Englishman opened his fire. Finding the enemy on his weather quarter, Commodore Decatur delivered his larboard broadside, wore round, and came up to the wind on the other tack, heading northerly. It was observed that all the cannonade shot fell short, the enemy doing very little injury by his fire.

Having passed her antagonist, the United States delivered her starboard broadside, and wore again, bringing her head once more to the southward, or on the same tack as the enemy, both ships steering rap full, with their mizen-topsails aback, and keeping up a heavy cannonade. In this manner the action continued about an hour, the English vessel suffering heavily, while her own fire inflicted very little injury on her antagonist. At length the stranger's mizen-mast came down over his lee quarter, having been shot away about ten feet above the deck. He then fell off, and let his foresail drop, apparently with a wish to close. As the ships got near together, the shot of the American vessel did fearful execution, the forecourse being soon in ribands, the fore and main-topmasts over the side, the main-yard cut away in the slings, and the foremast tottering. The United States now filled her mizen-topsail, gathered fresh way, and tacked. As the stranger was drifting down, nearly before the wind, and was almost unmanageable, Commodore Decatur had no difficulty in heading up high enough to cross his wake, which he handsomely effected, with his people still manning the larboard guns. At the time the United States filled her mizen-topsail, in preparation for stays, it is said that the enemy, under the impression she was about to run away, gave three cheers, and set a union jack in his main rigging, all his other flags having come down with the several spars. When, however, the American ship was seen luffing up to close, the jack was lowered, and resistance ceased.

As the United States crossed the stern of the English ship, the firing having ceased on both sides, she hailed and demanded the name of her antagonist, and whether she had submitted. To the first interrogatory, Commodore Decatur was answered that the ship was the Macedonian 38, Captain Carden, and to the second, that the vessel had struck. On taking possession, the enemy was found fearfully cut to pieces, having received no less than a hundred round

they have
r authori-
occasional
s, in which
justice on
ng over a
ties, to the
to have its
, and high-
e merits of
putation in
ler which it

States captures
he combat with

any moment
e year 1812,
his important
t would seem
exertions of
still existed as
British navy.
that France,
ilding for her
ica would be
reating a ma-
lished officers
e, from fact to
ry, before that
As we proceed
th will become

second cruise,
, in the United
company with
e time without
th, he captured
pecie on board,

rence in his position
properly obtained,
n promotion. One,
to resign.

shot in his hull alone. Of three hundred men on board him, thirty-six were killed, and sixty-eight wounded.

The Macedonian was a very fine ship of her class, mounting, as usual, 49 guns, eighteens on her gun-deck, and thirty-two-pound carronades above. She was smaller, of lighter armament, and had fewer men than her opponent, of course, but the disproportion between the force of the two vessels, was much less than that between the execution. In this action, the advantage of position was with the British ship until she was crippled, and the combat was little more than a plain cannonade, at a distance that rendered grape or musketry of little or no use, for the greater part of the time. The fire of the United States took effect so heavily in the waist of her antagonist, that it is said the marines of the latter were removed to the batteries, which circumstance increased the efficiency of the ship, by enabling new crews to be placed at guns that had been once cleared of their men. On the other hand, the marines of the United States remained drawn up in the waist of that ship, most of the time quite useless, though they are understood to have shown the utmost steadiness and good conduct under the example of their gallant commander, the weight of the enemy's fire passing a short distance above their heads.

The United States suffered surprisingly little, considering the length of the cannonade, and her equal exposure. She lost one of her top-gallant masts, received some wounds in the spars, had a good deal of rigging cut, and was otherwise injured aloft, but was hulled a very few times. Of her officers and people 5 were killed and 7 wounded. Of the latter, two died, one of whom was Mr. John Musser Funk, the junior lieutenant of the ship. No other officer was hurt.

On taking possession of his prize, Commodore Decatur found her in a state that admitted of her being taken into port. Her two principal masts were secured, and a jury mizen-mast was rigged by Mr. Allen, the first lieutenant of the United States, who was put in charge of her, with great ingenuity, so as to convert the vessel into a bark.

When the necessary repairs were completed, the two ships made the best of their way to America; Commodore Decatur discontinuing his cruise, in order to convoy his prize into port. The United States arrived off New London on the 4th of December, and about the same time the Macedonian got into Newport. Shortly after, both ships reached New York by the Hell Gate passage.

The order and style with which the Macedonian was taken, added materially to the high reputation that Commodore Decatur already enjoyed. His services were acknowledged in the usual manner, and he was soon after directed to cruise in the United States, with the Macedonian, Captain Jones, in company. Mr. Allen, the first lieutenant of the United States, was promoted to the rank of a master-commandant, and he received due credit for the steady discipline that the ship's company had displayed.

The Argus, under Captain Sinclair, after separating from the United States, cruised alone, making several captures of merchantmen, though she met no vessel of war, of a force proper for her to

engage
nights,
of which
her fine
infinite
hard pr
and to
perseve
prize du
open th
made five

While
the other
a cruise.
tan war,
cruiser.
rebuilt, c
she had l
Wasp sti
a ship fro
2 long tw
according
patches b
some wee

The W
She ran c
weeks, ret
a second
get into th
on to blow
men that
moderated
in latitude
Two of the
decide it pr
ing them,
same direc
taining the
strangers v
they were s
under the c
were armed
at that dist
however, m
of his conv
prepared to
The Was
sails, and w
being a good
and his main

d him, thirty-
 mounting, as
 ty-two-pound
 ment, and had
 proportion be-
 a that between
 sition was with
 was little more
 grape or mus-
 ime. The fire
 t of her antag-
 removed to the
 cy of the ship,
 had been once
 s of the United
 most of the time
 own the utmost
 eir gallant com-
 : distance above

considering the
 She lost one of
 ars, had a good
 but was hulled
 re killed and 7
 Mr. John Mus-
 officer was hurt.
 eatur found her

Her two prin-
 is rigged by Mr.
 as put in charge
 el into a bark.
 two ships made
 atur discontinu-
 t. The United
 nber, and about
 hortly after, both

was taken, added
 Decatur already
 sual manner, and
 States, with the
 len, the first lieu-
 rank of a master-
 steady discipline

rating from the
 res of merchant-
 proper for her to

engage. During this cruise, the brig was chased for three days and nights, the latter being moonlight, by a squadron of the enemy, two of which were ships of the line. On this occasion, the *Argus* proved her fine qualities, and the coolness of her officers and people did them infinite credit. All the guns were preserved, though the brig was so hard pressed as to be obliged to start her water, to cut away anchors, and to throw overboard some of her boats. Notwithstanding the perseverance of her pursuers, the *Argus* actually took and manned a prize during the chase, though two of the enemy got near enough to open their fire as the vessels separated. The brig escaped, having made five prizes before she got in.

While these events were in the course of accomplishment, among the other vessels, the *Wasp* 18, Captain Jones, left the *Delaware* on a cruise. She was one of the sloops built at the close of the Tripolitan war, and like her sister ship the *Hornet*, a beautiful and fast cruiser. The latter, however, which originally was a brig, had been rebuilt, or extensively repaired at Washington, on which occasion, she had been pierced for twenty guns, and rigged into a ship. The *Wasp* still retained her old armament and construction, having been a ship from the first, mounting 16 thirty-two pound carronades and 2 long twelves. Her complement of men varied from 130 to 160, according to circumstances. She had been to Europe with despatches before the declaration of war, and did not return home until some weeks after hostilities had commenced.

The *Wasp*, after refitting, sailed on a cruise to the northward. She ran off Boston, made one capture, and after an absence of three weeks, returned to the *Delaware*. On the 13th of October, she sailed a second time, and ran off east, southerly, to clear the coast, and to get into the track of vessels steering north. Three days out it came on to blow very heavily, when the ship lost her jib-boom, and two men that were on it at the moment. The next day the weather moderated, and about 11 o'clock in the night of the 17th, being then in latitude 37° N., and longitude 65° W., several sail were made. Two of these vessels appeared to be large, and Captain Jones did not deem it prudent to close, until he had a better opportunity of observing them, but hauling off to a convenient distance, he steered in the same direction with the unknown vessels, with the intention of ascertaining their characters in the morning. When the day dawned, the strangers were seen ahead, and to leeward. Making sail to close, they were soon ascertained to be a small convoy of six English ships, under the charge of a heavy brig of war. Four of the merchantmen were armed, apparently, mounting, as well as could be ascertained at that distance, from 12 to 18 guns. The commander of the brig, however, manifested no wish to avail himself of the assistance of any of his convoy, but shortening sail, the latter passed ahead, while he prepared to give battle.

The *Wasp* now sent down topgallant-yards, close reefed her top-sails, and was otherwise brought under short fighting canvass, there being a good deal of sea on. The stranger was under little sail also, and his main yard was on deck, where it had been lowered to undergo

repairs. As it was the evident intention of the Englishman to cover his convoy, very little manœuvring was necessary to bring the vessels alongside of each other. At 32 minutes past 11 A. M., the *Wasp* ranged close up on the starboard side of the enemy, receiving her broadside, at the distance of about sixty yards, and delivering her own. The fire of the Englishman immediately became very rapid, it having been thought at the time, that he discharged three guns to the *Wasp's* two, and as the main-topmast of the latter ship was shot away within five minutes after the action commenced, appearances, at first, were greatly in the enemy's favour. In eight minutes, the gaff and mizen topgallant-mast also fell. But, if the fire of the *Wasp* was the most deliberate, it was much the most deadly.

In consequence of the fall of the main-topmast of the American ship, which, with the main-topsail-yard, lodged on the fore and fore-topsail braces, it became next to impossible to haul any of the yards, had circumstances required it, but the battle was continued with great spirit on both sides, until the ships had gradually closed so near, that the bends of the *Wasp* rubbed against her antagonist's bows. Here the vessels came foul, the bowsprit of the enemy passing in over the quarter-deck of the *Wasp*, forcing her bows up into the wind, and enabling the latter to throw in a close raking fire.

When Captain Jones perceived the effect of the enemy's fire on his spars and rigging, it was his intention to board, and he had closed with this view; but finding his ship in so favourable a position to rake the enemy, he countermanded an order to that effect, and directed a fresh broadside to be delivered. The vessels were now so near that in loading some of the *Wasp's* guns, the rammers hit against the bows of her antagonist, and the people of the English ship could no longer be kept at their quarters forward. The discharge of one or two of the carronades swept the enemy's decks, when the impetuosity of the *Wasp's* crew could no longer be restrained, and they began to leap into the rigging, and from thence on the bowsprit of the brig. As soon as Mr. Biddle, the first lieutenant of the *Wasp*, found that the people were not to be restrained, he sprang into the rigging, followed by Lieutenant G. Rodgers and a party of officers and men, and the attempt to board was seriously made. On the fore-castle of the brig, Mr. Biddle passed all his own people, but there was no enemy to oppose him. Two or three officers were standing aft, most of them bleeding. The decks were strewn with killed and wounded, but not a common hand was at his station, all of those that were able having gone below, with the exception of the man at the wheel. The latter had maintained his post, with the spirit of a true seaman, to the very last.

The English officers threw down their swords, in token of submission, as Mr. Biddle passed aft, and it ought to be added, to the credit of the conquerors, notwithstanding the excitement of such scenes are too apt to lead even the disciplined into excesses, not an enemy was injured by the boarders. Mr. Biddle sprang into the main rigging, and lowered the English flag with his own hands, when the combat ceased, after a duration of 43 minutes.

The
tain W
trade
was a
ed on
guns, d
with tw
armam
guns, a
two cre
Wasp
little m
Frolic
very sh

The
been no
The br
some of
and five

The I
particul
ed, befo
discharg
America
captain,
mortally
so gallar
she had
tion, hov
greater.

20 of his
alties to

The F
standing
tions wer
ton with
intention
turning tl
ribands.

Poictiers
ing up ne
proceedec
parolled,

As this
so nearly
much exu
of the pul
claims to

*The Was
138 persons

The prize turned out to be the British sloop of war Frolic 18, Captain Whinyates, homeward bound, with the vessels in the Honduras trade under convoy. The Frolic, with the exception of being a brig, was a vessel of the size and construction of the Wasp. She mounted on her main deck, 16 thirty-two pound carronades, four long guns, differently stated to have been sixes, nines, and twelves, and with two twelve-pound carronades on a topgallant fore-castle. This armament would make a force greater than that of the Wasp by four guns, a disparity that is not immaterial in vessels so small. The two crews were pretty equal in numbers, though it is probable that the Wasp may have had a few men the most, a difference that was of little moment under the circumstances, more particularly as the Frolic was a brig, and the battle was fought, by both vessels, under very short sail.*

The Wasp was cut up aloft to an unusual degree, there having been no question that her antagonist's fire was heavy and spirited. The braces and standing rigging were nearly all shot away, and some of the spars that stood were injured. She had five men killed, and five wounded. The hull sustained no great damage.

The Frolic was also much injured in her spars and rigging, more particularly in the former; and the two vessels were hardly separated, before both her masts fell. She had been hulled at almost every discharge, and was virtually a wreck when taken possession of by the Americans. Her loss in men was never accurately known, but her captain, first lieutenant, and master, were wounded; the two latter, mortally. Mr. Biddle, who remained in charge of the prize, after so gallantly boarding her, stated, that as far as he could ascertain, she had from 70 to 80 killed and wounded. Subsequent information, however, has given reason to believe that the number was even greater. Captain Whinyates, in his official report, states that not 20 of his crew escaped unhurt, which would probably raise the casualties to a number between 90 and 100.

The Frolic had scarcely submitted, when a large sail was seen standing towards the two vessels, evidently a ship of force. Instructions were given to Mr. Biddle to make the best of his way to Charleston with the prize, and the Wasp began to make sail, with an intention to continue her cruise; but on opening her canvass, and turning the reefs out of her topsails, they were found to be nearly in ribands. The stranger, which turned out to be the enemy's ship Poictiers 74, hove a shot over the Frolic, in passing, and soon ranging up near the Wasp, both vessels were captured. The Poictiers proceeded with her two prizes to Bermuda, and the Americans being parolled, soon after returned home.

As this was the first combat of the war between vessels of a force so nearly equal as to render cavilling difficult, the result occasioned much exultation in America, and greatly increased the confidence of the public, in supposing an American ship had quite as many claims to conduct, courage, and skill, as her enemies. Persons of

*The Wasp's muster-roll, on the morning of the 18th October, contained the names of 138 persons all told.

an to cover
g the vessels
, the Wasp
ceiving her
livering her
e very rapid,
ree guns to
ip was shot
pppearances,
minutes, the
of the Wasp

he American
ore and fore-
of the yards,
ted with great
so near, that
bows. Here
g in over the
he wind, and

emy's fire on
he had closed
e a position to
at effect, and
ls were now so
rammers hit
of the English
urd. The dis-
emy's decks,
ger be restrain-
thence on the
t lieutenant of
ned, he sprang
and a party of
sly made. On
own people, but
e officers were
re strewed with
t his station, all
ception of the
t, with the spirit

n token of sub-
be added, to the
itement of such
excesses, not an
sprang into the
own hands, when

reflection attached but little importance, it is true, to the mere fact that a few cruisers had been taken in single combat, but the idea of British invincibility was destroyed, and the vast moral results were distinctly foreseen. Men part with their prejudices slowly and with reluctance; and the warfare on the ocean produced one on the land, in which the contending parties, by pretending to analyse the three combats that had now occurred, displayed on both sides more ignorance than logic, and much intemperance of language and prevarication.

They who understood the power of ships, and examined details, with a real desire to learn the truth, discovered that a new era had occurred in naval warfare. While these critics perceived and admitted the superiority of the American frigates, in the two actions that had occurred, they could not but see that it was not in proportion to the execution they had done; and in the combat between the two little vessels that has just been recorded, the important fact was not overlooked, that the enemy's brig had suffered as severe a loss in men, as it was usual for the heaviest vessels to sustain in general actions. Hitherto English ships had been compelled to seek close contests with their foes, but now they had only to back their topsails to be certain of being engaged at the muzzles of their guns. There was no falling off in British spirit; no vessel was unworthily given up; for the case of the *Alert* may be taken as a surprise; and it was necessary to search for the cause of this sudden and great change in the character of the new adversary. The most cavilling detractors of the rising reputation of the American marine, were reluctantly obliged to admit that naval combats were no longer what they had been; and the discreet among the enemy, saw the necessity of greater caution, more laboured preparations, and of renewed efforts.

As respects the particular combat between the *Wasp* and *Frolic*, in the published account of the English captain, much stress was laid on the crippled condition of this ship, when she went into action. It is admitted that the *Frolic* had her main-yard on deck when she engaged, and, as little canvass was required, her after-sail was reduced to her fore-and-aft mainsail. There are circumstances in which the loss of a brig's main-topsail would be of the last importance; and there are circumstances, again in which it would be of but little moment. On this occasion it does not appear to have materially influenced the result; and the very fact that the yard was down, may have prevented the mast from falling during the engagement, instead of falling after it. On details of this nature, it is difficult to reason accurately, so much depending on minute circumstances, that must escape the general observer. In effect, the loss of the main-yard converted the *Frolic* into a half-rigged brig, a species of vessel that is in much request among seamen, and which would require fewer men to manage than a full-rigged brig.*

*The English commander in his account of the action however, states that he had suffered in a severe gale on the night preceding the engagement, losing his topsails, carrying away his main-yard, and springing his main-topmast. On the night preceding the action, the *Wasp* is known to have been watching the convoy, quite near by, and noth-

Capta
appointe
been pu
dle, who
action w
and com

Squadron of
Bonne Ci
net and Pe
stitution—

WHEN
that have
and Horn
ton; and
aware. (C
Port Pray
Noronha.
instructed
time ment
he was at
joined the
highly int
The Co
October.
in the cha
tain Porte
Southamp
Commo
December

ing is said of
the discrepan
many of them
eye-witnesses

* Captain J
lieutenants w
the Brazil stat
Pacific; and I

† When the
dition to some
movements.
journal of the
The letter spe
charged with
person! Wh
self without t

Captain Jones was promoted shortly after this success, and he was appointed to the command of the Macedonian 38, which ship had been purchased and taken into the service. The name of Mr. Bidle, who was an old lieutenant, and whose spirited conduct in the action was much appreciated, was also included in the list of masters and commanders that was sent into the senate about the same time.*

CHAPTER VI.

Squadron of Com. Bainbridge—He sails with only two of his ships—Challenge to the Bonne Citoyenne—Action between the Constitution and Java—Action between Hornet and Peacock—Congress determines to increase the navy—Bainbridge quits the Constitution—Lawrence promoted.

WHEN Commodore Bainbridge took command of the three vessels that have been already mentioned, the Constitution 44, his own ship, and Hornet 18, Captain Lawrence, were lying in the port of Boston; and the Essex 32, Captain Porter, had just gone into the Delaware. Orders were sent to the latter officer, to rendezvous first at Port Praya, in the island of St. Jago; and secondly, at Fernando Noronha. Other places of resort were pointed out; and he was also instructed to cruise in the track of the enemy's Indiamen, until a time mentioned, when, if he failed to fall in with his senior officer, he was at liberty to follow his own discretion. As the Essex never joined the other ships, we shall defer the mention of her active and highly interesting cruise, to another chapter.

The Constitution and Hornet sailed from Boston on the 26th of October. Touching at the different rendezvous, where they appeared in the character of British vessels of war, letters were left for Captain Porter, under the assumed name of Sir James Yeo, of the Southampton 32,† according to arrangement, and the ships proceeded.

Commodore Bainbridge arrived off St. Salvador on the 13th of December, and the Hornet was sent in to communicate with the

ing is said of any gale, though one had occurred the day previous. These are some of the discrepancies with which the historian has to contend, but it is not improbable that many of them ought to be ascribed to the public officers rather than to the mistakes of eye-witnesses.

* Captain Jones mentioned the names of all his officers with approbation. The other lieutenants were, Mr. George Rodgers, who died a few years since, in the command of the Brazil station; Booth, since dead, a commander; Claxton, died a commodore in the Pacific; and Rapp, acting, now dead.

† When the Essex arrived, Captain Porter obtained one of these letters which, in addition to some common-place matter, contained orders in sympathetic ink, for his future movements. Captain Porter relates the occurrence, and gives a copy of the letter, in his journal of the Essex's cruise, the nature of the whole transaction appearing on its face. The letter speaks for itself, yet Captain Porter, in a leading English publication, was charged with being guilty of an improper act, for opening a letter directed to another person! When national hostility blinds a writer to such a degree as this, he puts himself without the pale of common sense, if not without that of common honesty.

consul. Captain Lawrence found the British sloop of war *Bonne Citoyenne* 18, Captain Green, in port, but about to sail for England, with a very large amount of specie on board. The presence of this vessel, suggested a hope of being able to get her out. After conversing with the consul, that gentleman was empowered to inform the commander of the English ship, that Captain Lawrence was desirous of meeting him at sea, and to give the necessary pledges that the *Constitution* would be out of the way. A correspondence took place between the English and American consuls on the subject, and in the end, Captain Green declined acceding to the proposal.

There may be occasions in which an officer is justified in giving an invitation of this kind to an enemy's ship, since a challenge may have all the practical effects of a *ruse de guerre*, by getting a vessel under his guns in this manner, that he might not be able to get there in any other way. Had the *Hornet* taken the *Bonne Citoyenne*, by the aid of this provocation, she would have conferred a great benefit on her country, and inflicted a great injury on the enemy, both of which were the legitimate objects of her cruise; but challenges of this sort are generally to be avoided, since they may be the means of compelling an officer to engage at a moment when it would be his duty to avoid an action. The commander of a vessel of war is bound, at all times to retain as perfect a control of his movements as possible, that he may be in a situation to consult the public good, as events arise; and the officer who is pledged to meet his enemy under prescribed rules, is no longer the master of his own movements, should general duty suddenly interfere with his particular convention. There can be no question, that, under his peculiar circumstances, Captain Green decided properly, in refusing to meet the *Hornet*, though the reason that was given was objectionable, inasmuch as he appeared to distrust an interference on the part of the American frigate.

The *Constitution* left the *Hornet* to blockade the *Bonne Citoyenne* alone, on the 26th, and stood to the southward, keeping the land aboard. About 9 A. M. of the 29th, when in lat. $13^{\circ} 6'$ S., and long. 31° W., or at a distance of ten leagues from the coast, two strange sail were made, inshore and to windward. One of these vessels continued to stand in, while the other, which was much the largest, altered her course in the direction of the American frigate, which had tacked to close with her. The day was pleasant, there was but little sea, and the wind was light at E. N. E.

At 11 A. M., being satisfied that the strange sail was an enemy's frigate, the *Constitution* tacked again to the southward and eastward, to draw her off the land, which was plainly in sight. At the same time, she set her royals, and boarded main-tack, in order to effect this object.

At 12 M. the *Constitution* showed her colours, and shortly after the stranger set the English ensign. Signals were made by both ships, but proved to be mutually unintelligible. At 20 minutes past 1, P. M., believing himself far enough from the land, Commodore Bainbridge took in his main-sail and royals, and tacked towards the

enem
and e
distan

The
jack l
of him
on a g
sides,
the en
a view
ship's
more to
steered
shot, w
togethe
Englis
the wea
that the
for the
cult to
The Cc
wind or
opponer

Both
English
made ar
the Con
mizen ri
able to e
away, an
The Cor
and in se
America

The t
heads to
consequ
luffed up
kept awa
for a shor
emy lost l
with the
Constituti
onist's bo
past 4, wi
this manc
that the e
main-rigg

The C
passed an
being all-i

enemy. Soon after, both ships had their heads to the southward and eastward, the Englishman being to windward more than a mile distant, and well on the Constitution's quarter.

The enemy had now hauled down his ensign, though he kept a jack flying, and Commodore Bainbridge ordered a shot fired ahead of him, to induce him to show his colours anew. This order brought on a general fire, and the battle commenced at 2, P. M., on both sides, with a furious cannonade. As in the light wind that prevailed, the enemy sailed the best, he soon forged ahead, and kept away with a view to cross the Constitution's bow, but was foiled by the latter ship's waring, which brought the heads of the two combatants once more to the westward. In performing these evolutions, as the enemy steered free, and the Constitution luffed, the vessels got within pistol-shot, when the former repeated the same attempt, the ships waring together, bringing their heads once more to the eastward. The English ship forereaching again, now endeavoured to tack to preserve the weather gage, but failing, she was obliged to ware, a manœuvre that the Constitution had executed before her, to avoid being raked, for the wheel of the latter ship had been shot away, and it was difficult to watch the vessel with the helm, as closely as was desirable. The Constitution, notwithstanding, was the first in coming to the wind on the other tack, and she got an efficient raking fire at her opponent.

Both vessels now ran off free, with the wind on the quarter, the English ship still to windward, when the latter being greatly injured, made an attempt to close, at 55 minutes past 2, by running down on the Constitution's quarter. Her jib-boom ran into the Constitution's mizen rigging, in which situation she suffered severely, without being able to effect her purpose. The head of her bowsprit was soon shot away, and in a few minutes after, her foremast came by the board. The Constitution shot ahead, keeping away to avoid being raked; and in separating, the stump of the enemy's bowsprit passed over the American frigate's taffrail.

The two ships now brought the wind abeam again, with their heads to the eastward, and the Constitution having forereached, in consequence of carrying the most sail, wore, passed her antagonist, luffed up under his quarter, wore again, and the Englishman having kept away, the vessels came alongside of each other, and engaged for a short time, yard-arm and yard-arm. In a few minutes the enemy lost his mizen-mast, leaving nothing standing but his main-mast, with the yard shot away near the slings. As his fire had ceased, the Constitution hauled aboard her tacks, and luffed athwart her antagonist's bow; passing out of the combat to windward, at five minutes past 4, with her topsails, courses, spanker, and jib set. In executing this manœuvre, Commodore Bainbridge was under the impression that the enemy had struck, the ensign which had been hoisted in his main-rigging being down, his ship a wreck, and his fire silenced.

The Constitution having got a favourable weatherly position, passed an hour in repairing damages, and in securing her masts; it being all-important to an American frigate so far from home, without

colonies or military stations to repair to, and an ocean to traverse that was covered with enemies, to look vigilantly to these great auxiliaries. In about an hour, observing an ensign still flying on board his enemy, Commodore Bainbridge wore round, and standing directly across his fore-foot, the English vessel anticipated his fire by striking.

The Constitution immediately wore, with her head on the same tack as the captured vessel, hoisted out a boat, and sent Mr. Parker, her first lieutenant, to take possession. The prize proved to be the British frigate Java 38, Captain Lambert, bound to the East Indies, having on board as passengers, Lieutenant General Hislop and staff, together with several supernumerary sea-officers, and a considerable number of men, intended for other ships.

This combat lasted near two hours, from the commencement to the end of the firing, and it had been warmly contested on both sides, but with very different results. Although there was more manœuvring than common, the Java had been literally picked to pieces by shot, spar following spar, until she had not one left. Her foremast was first cut away near the cat-harpings, and afterwards, by a double-headed shot, about five-and-twenty feet from the deck. The main-topmast went early, and the main-mast fell after the Constitution hauled off. The mizen-mast was shot out of the ship, a few feet from the deck, and the bowsprit near the cap. Her hull was also greatly injured; and her loss in men, according to the British published accounts, was 22 killed and 102 wounded; though there is good reason for supposing it was considerably greater. Commodore Bainbridge stated it at 60 killed and 101 wounded. There may have been some discrepancy in these statements, in consequence of the great number of supernumeraries on board the Java, which ship is said to have had more than 400 men in her when taken, or near 100 more than her regular complement.* Captain Lambert, of the Java, was mortally wounded; and one of her lieutenants, the master, and many of her inferior officers, were slain, or seriously hurt.

The Constitution did not lose a spar! She went into action with her royal yards across, and came out of it with all three of them in their places. An eighteen-pound shot passed through her mizen-mast; the fore-mast was slightly wounded, and the main-mast was untouched. The main-topmast was also slightly wounded; a few other spars were hit, without being carried away; the running rigging was a good deal cut; several shrouds were parted, and the ship received a few round shot in her hull. Of her crew, 9 were killed, and 25 were wounded. Among the latter were Commodore Bainbridge, and the junior lieutenant, Mr. Alwyn. The last died of his injuries, some time after the action. Commodore Bainbridge was slightly hurt in the hip, early in the engagement, by a musket-ball; and the shot that carried away the wheel, drove a small copper

*The British accounts state the crew of the Java at 377 men including supernumeraries. Commodore Bainbridge reports that he furloughed 361 officers, seamen, marines, and boys, exclusively of 8 passengers and 9 Portuguese seamen, making 378 souls. If to these be added the 22 allowed to be killed by the enemy, a total of just 400 is obtained. But it is said that a muster-list, made five days after the Java sailed, contained just 446 names.

bolt into
deck unt

Althou
to render
sea havin
line, ther
place, it
that of G
the recer
officer, th
ian port.
distance
united to
or three c
proper ca
best of h
prisoners

Throug
interests
Comodore B
to relieve
to have le

The sa
tinguished
American
had the d
disparity
handled, t
longer bel
ble as it h
actually w
allowing f
the space
while exe
did not ac
some mile

*Some tou
head seamen
killed, and th
in the Java, t

†The discu
in nations sp
time, that see
which was e
action with tl
parent deficic
short weight
and to have t
the Java's eig
ought to have
Whether she
during all thi
have been pe
difference bet

bolt into his thigh, inflicting a dangerous wound, though he kept the deck until midnight.*

Although the injuries to the hull of the *Java* were not of a nature to render her being carried into port difficult, the smoothness of the sea having prevented her from receiving many shot below the water-line, there existed many objections to attempting it. In the first place, it was known that the Brazilian government was favourable to that of Great Britain, and there had been strong proof of it during the recent visit of Commodore Bainbridge to St. Salvador. That officer, therefore felt a hesitation about trusting his prize in a Brazilian port. The difficulty of obtaining masts of the necessary size, the distance from home, and the risks of recapture, on nearing the coast, united to render it expedient to destroy her. After lying by her two or three days, therefore, with a view to remove the wounded with proper care, the *Java* was blown up, and the *Constitution* made the best of her way to St. Salvador, where she immediately landed her prisoners on parole.

Throughout the whole of the transactions connected with the interests and feelings of the officers and men he had captured, Commodore Bainbridge manifested a liberality and delicacy, that tended to relieve the miseries that war necessarily inflicts, and which appear to have left a deep impression on the enemy.

The same general peculiarities attended this combat, as had distinguished the two other cases of frigate actions. In all three, the American vessels were superior to their antagonists; but in all three, had the difference in execution been greatly out of proportion to the disparity in force. The *Java*, like the *Guerriere*, had been well handled, but her fire had been badly aimed; and it began to be no longer believed that the broadside of an English ship was as formidable as it had been represented. It would seem that the *Constitution* actually wore six times, after the action had fairly commenced; and allowing for the positions of the ships, the lightness of the wind, and the space that it was necessary to run, in order to avoid being raked while executing these evolutions, it is probable that the cannonade did not actually occupy an hour. The action must have terminated some miles to leeward of the spot where it commenced.†

*Some touching anecdotes are related of the incidents of this combat. Two Marblehead seamen, brothers, of the name of Cheever, were on board the *Constitution*, one was killed, and the other mortally wounded. It is said that there were twins, midshipmen, in the *Java*, and that both were killed.

†The discussion in the public prints, which naturally followed the different combats, in nations speaking the same language, brought forth some minute statements at the time, that seem to have been better founded than common. By one of these statements, which was evidently made by an officer of the *Constitution*, that ship mounted, in the action with the *Java*, 54 guns, and threw 677 lbs. 5oz. of metal at a broadside; the apparent deficiency between the metal and the known caliber of the guns, arising from short weight in the shot. On the other hand the *Java* is said to have mounted 49 guns, and to have thrown 605 lbs. of metal at a broadside. It is affirmed in this account, that the *Java's* eighteens threw a shot that weighed 19 lbs. If French eighteens, the shot ought to have weighed near 19½ lbs., and the *Java* had certainly been a French ship. Whether she retained her old armament or not, is not known. That the American shot, during all this war, were generally light, would seem to be certain. There may not have been perfect accuracy in the statement alluded to, but it is probable that the actual difference between the broadsides of the two ships, was much less than the apparent.

On reaching St. Salvador, Commodore Bainbridge found the *Hornet* off the port, and it was understood that the *Bonne Citoyenne* had hove-short, with an intention of going to sea that night. The arrival of the *Constitution* appears to have produced a change in this plan, if it ever existed. Remaining a few days in port to land his prisoners, and to complete his arrangements, Commodore Bainbridge sailed for America, January 6, 1813, and arrived at Boston on the 27th of February, after an absence of four months.

The *Hornet* was left with orders that were substantially discretionary. She remained off St. Salvador, blockading the *Bonne Citoyenne*, alone, for eighteen days, when she was chased into the harbour by the *Montagu* 74, which vessel had come to relieve the enemy's sloop of war from the awkward necessity of fighting with so much treasure on board, or of the still more unpleasant dilemma of appearing indisposed to meet a ship of equal force.* It was late in the evening when the *Montagu* approached, and the *Hornet* availed herself of the darkness to ware and stand out again, passing into the offing without further molestation.

Captain Lawrence now hauled by the wind, to the northward and eastward, with the intention of going off Pernambuco. He made a few prizes, and continued cruising down the coast, until the 24th of February, when the ship was near the mouth of Demarara river. Here he gave chase to a brig, which drew him into quarter less five, when, having no pilot, he deemed it prudent to haul off shore. At this moment he supposed himself to be about two and a half leagues from the fort at the entrance of the river. As she had an English ensign set, and bore every appearance of being a man-of-war, it was determined to attack her. While the *Hornet* was beating round the Carobana bank, which lay between her and the enemy, with a view to get at the latter, another sail was made on her weather quarter, edging down towards her. It was now half past 3 P. M., and the *Hornet* continuing to turn to windward, with her original intention, by twenty minutes past 4 the second stranger was made out to be a large man-of-war brig, and soon after he showed English colours.

As soon as her captain was satisfied that the vessel approaching was an enemy, the *Hornet* was cleared for action, and her people went to quarters. The ship was kept close by the wind, in order to gain the weather gage, the enemy still running free. At 5 10, feeling certain that he could weather the *Englishman*, Captain Lawrence showed his colours and tacked. The two vessels were now standing towards each other, with their heads different ways, both close by the wind. They passed within half pistol-shot at 5 25, delivering

*The commander of the *Bonne Citoyenne* was much sneered at, in the publications of the day, for not going out to meet the *Hornet*. The censures, like the commendation, of ignorance and passion, are of no great importance, and he is entitled to the highest praise who can perform his duty without regarding either. It would be very difficult to show that a ship sent to convey treasure, ought to seek a conflict with a vessel of even inferior force; and there may be many reasons that, if known, might reflect credit on a commander for refusing a challenge, which could have no connexion with even this particular fact. Opinions on such subjects ought always to be expressed with caution; and there can be no stronger evidence of the high level of the public mind, than is shown in an indisposition to listen to detraction of this character.

their broad
battery.
hard up,
at the Ho
imitated,
helm, as
blaze of fi
tion she l
before 5
union do
mast soon

Mr. J.
officer so
my's sloo
sinking, l
the third
midshipn
wounded
latter, th
diately a
and recot
twilight c
prisoners
scene, an
Englishr
thought t
land, at t

Mr. C.
ger of sin
on board,
of the ma
to get it i
people w
her last w

The P
fathoms v
and seve
without g
in the bri
more of
the foreto
to the bo
pieces of
cutters o
immediat
finding s
top, no p
In this

their broadsides as the guns bore; each vessel using the larboard battery. As soon as they were clear, the Englishman put his helm hard up, with the intention to wear short round, and get a raking fire at the Hornet, but the manœuvre was closely watched and promptly imitated, and, firing his starboard guns, he was obliged to right his helm, as the Hornet was coming down on his quarter, in a perfect blaze of fire. The latter closed, and maintaining the admirable position she had got, poured in her shot with such vigour, that a little before 5 40, the enemy not only lowered his ensign, but he hoisted it union down, in the fore-rigging, as a signal of distress. His main-mast soon after fell.

Mr. J. T. Shubrick was sent on board to take possession. This officer soon returned with the information that the prize was the enemy's sloop of war Peacock 18, Captain Peake, and that she was fast sinking, having already six feet of water in her hold. Mr. Conner, the third lieutenant of the Hornet, and Mr. B. Cooper, one of her midshipmen, were immediately despatched with boats, to get out the wounded, and to endeavour to save the vessel. It was too late for the latter, though every exertion was made. Both vessels were immediately anchored, guns were thrown overboard, shot-holes plugged, and recourse was had to the pumps, and even to bailing, but the short twilight of that low latitude soon left the prize-crew, before the prisoners could be removed. In the hurry and confusion of such a scene, and while the boats of the Hornet were absent, four of the Englishmen lowered the stern boat of the Peacock, which had been thought too much injured to be used, jumped into it, and pulled for land, at the imminent risk of their lives.*

Mr. Conner became sensible that the brig was in momentary danger of sinking, and he endeavoured to muster the people remaining on board, in the Peacock's launch, which still stood on deck, the fall of the main-mast, and the want of time, having prevented an attempt to get it into the water. Unfortunately, a good many of the Peacock's people were below, rummaging the vessel, and when the brig gave her last wallow it was too late to save them.

The Peacock settled very easily but suddenly, in five and a half fathoms water, and the two American officers, with most of the men and several prisoners saved themselves in the launch, though not without great exertions. Three of the Hornet's people went down in the brig, and nine of the Peacock's were also drowned. Four more of the latter saved themselves by running up the rigging into the foretop, which remained out of the water, after the hull had got to the bottom. The launch had no oars, and it was paddled by pieces of boards towards the Hornet, when it was met by one of the cutters of that ship, which was returning to the brig. The cutter immediately pulled towards the Peacock's fore-mast, in the hope of finding some one swimming, but, with the exception of those in the top, no person was saved.

In this short encounter, the Peacock had her captain and four men

*These adventurers got ashore safely.

killed, and thirty-three wounded. The *Hornet* had one man killed, and two wounded, in addition to two men badly burned by the explosion of a cartridge. She suffered a good deal aloft, had one shot through the fore-mast, and the bowsprit was hit.

The *Peacock* was a vessel of the *Hornet's* size, being a little shorter but having more beam. Her proper armament was thirty-twos, but, for some reason that is not known, they had been changed for lighter guns, and in the action she mounted 16 twenty-four pound carronades, 2 light long guns, a twelve pound carronade on her topgallant fore-castle, and another light long gun aft. By her quarter bill she had 130 men on board, at the time she was taken. This force rendered her inferior to the *Hornet*, which ship mounted 18 thirty-two pound carronades and two long twelves. The *Hornet* in the action mustered 135 men fit for duty.

Notwithstanding the superiority of the *Hornet*, the same disparity between the execution and the difference in force, is to be seen in this action, as in those already mentioned. In allowing the *Hornet* to get the weather gage, the *Peacock* was outmanœuvred, but, with this exception, she is understood to have been well managed, though her gunnery was so defective. The only shot that touched the hull of the *Hornet*, was one fired as the latter ship was falling off, in waring, and it merely glanced athwart her bows, indenting a plank beneath the cat-head. As this must have been fired from the star-board guns of the *Peacock*, the fact demonstrates how well she was handled, and that, in waring, her commander had rightly estimated and judiciously used the peculiar powers of a brig, though the quick movements of his antagonist deprived him of the results he had expected, and immediately gave the *Hornet* a decided advantage in position. It would be cavilling to deny that this short combat was decided by the superior gunnery and rapid handling of the *Hornet*.*

As the brig at anchor might come out and attack her, the greatest exertions were made on board the *Hornet* to be in readiness to receive the enemy, and by 9 o'clock at night, new sails had been bent, her boats were stowed, the ship was cleared, and every thing was ready for another action. At 2 A. M., she got under way, and stood to the northward and westward, under easy sail. Captain Lawrence finding that he had now 277 souls on board, including the people of another prize, and that he was short of water, determined to return home. The allowance of water was reduced to three pints a man, and the ship ran through the West Indies, anchoring at Holmes's Hole, in Martha's Vineyard, on the 19th of March; whence she came through the Vineyard and Long Island Sounds to New York, without meeting an enemy.

*It is said that the first shot fired by the *Peacock* cut away the *Hornet's* pennant. This could only happen, from having struck the water at a most unfortunate angle. The man killed in the American ship, was in the mizen-top. Indeed, in most of the combats of this war, much seamanship and great gallantry were discovered by the enemy, but he appeared singularly deficient in the knowledge of the means of turning these advantages to account. A great proportion of the men killed and wounded were aloft when they were hit. Had the guns of the *Peacock* been of the largest size, they could not have materially changed the result of this conflict, as the weight of shot that do not hit, can be of no great moment.

The
of Con
popula
medals
Captai
of the (

Cong
to with
Januar
sions of
rate not
guns ea
fold, an
in execu
ment, i
taken i
and Co
constru
stitution

Anot
war to b
many ve
also vote
had dest

The l
squadron
ion of th

Essex sails
es at diff
round the
prizes of
Downes-

THE E
history.
ing origin
previousl
this calibre
Her first
an Ameri
Cape of (t
way for th
When
still under

The successes of the *Constitution* and *Hornet*, two of the vessels of Commodore Bainbridge's squadron, served greatly to increase the popularity of the navy. Their commanders were rewarded with medals, swords, and votes of thanks, by different legislatures, and Captain Lawrence was promoted, and transferred to the command of the *Chesapeake*.

Congress, by this time, began to feel more confidence in the ability to withstand British prowess, and a law had been passed on the 2d of January, to increase the naval force of the country. By the provisions of this act, the President was empowered to build four ships to rate not less than seventy-four guns, and six ships to rate at forty-four guns each. This was at once multiplying the force of the navy tenfold, and it may be esteemed the first step that was ever actually put in execution, towards establishing a marine that might prove of moment, in influencing the material results of a war. Measures were taken immediately to lay the keels of some of the ships of the line, and Commodore Bainbridge, being appointed to superintend the construction of one of them, relinquished the command of the *Constitution*.

Another law passed, on the 3d of March, directing six sloops of war to be built on the ocean, and authorising the construction of as many vessels on the lakes as the public service required. Congress also voted handsome sums to the officers and crews of the ships that had destroyed captured vessels of war, in the way of prize-money.

The history of the remaining ship of Commodore Bainbridge's squadron, shall be next given, with a view not to interrupt the connexion of this branch of the subject.

CHAPTER VII.

Essex sails to join Com. Bainbridge—Captures the *Nocton*—*Nocton* recaptured—Touches at different places without meeting the Commodore—Capt. Porter determines to go round the Horn—reaches Valparaiso—Captures a Peruvian corsair—makes several prizes of enemy's whalers—equips a cruiser, called the *Georgiana* 16, Lieut. Com. Downes—Paints and refits his own ship, at sea, living on the enemy.

THE *Essex* 32, has frequently been mentioned in the course of this history. This ship was properly rated, her gun-deck armament having originally consisted of 26 long twelves; but it had been changed previously to the war, and with the exception of a few chase guns of this caliber, she mounted thirty-two-pound carronades in their places. Her first cruise was under Preble, when she carried the pennant of an American man-of-war, for the first time, to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, and she was now destined again to open the way for the navy into a new sea.

When Commodore Bainbridge sailed from Boston, the *Essex*, still under the command of Captain Porter, was lying in the Dela-

[1813.

nan killed,
the explo-
one shot

ttle shorter
7-tvos, but,
l for lighter
nd carron-
topgallant
rter bill she
s force ren-
3 thirty-two
n the action

ne disparity
seen in this
e *Hornet* to
d, but, with
ged, though
hed the hull
lling off, in
ting a plank
om the star-
well she was
tly estimated
gh the quick
sults he had
advantage in
combat was
the *Hornet*.
, the greatest
ess to receive
en bent, her
ng was ready
d stood to the
awrence find-
he people of
ined to return
pints a man,
5 at Holmes's
; whence she
to New York,

at s pennant. This
angle. The man
the combats of this
enemy, but he ap-
these advantages to
oft when they were
d not have materi-
t hit, can be of no

ware, and she quitted that river the 28th of October, or two days after the other ships of the squadron had got to sea. In anticipation of a long cruise, Captain Porter carried out with him a crew larger than common, and a greater number of officers than properly belonged to a vessel of that class; the entire muster-roll containing three hundred and nineteen names, among which were three commissioned and two acting lieutenants, and twelve midshipmen. In consequence of the unusual amount of supplies that was taken in, the ship was too deep, and she did not reach the first rendezvous named in the orders of Commodore Bainbridge, until some time after the Constitution and Hornet had left it.

The Essex was singularly unfortunate in not falling in with an enemy of any sort in making this long run, and on the 11th of December she crossed the equator in longitude 30° W., the same bad luck attending her. On the 12th, however, about 2 P. M., a vessel was seen to windward, which had every appearance of an enemy's man-of-war brig, when sail was made in chase. At six, the stranger began to show signals, which went to confirm the idea of his character. As the chase was still to windward, and night was coming on fast, an unsuccessful effort was made to decoy her down, by showing signals in return. At sunset the brig showed English colours, and, when it was sufficiently dark, she made some night-signals. By 9 P. M. the Essex succeeded in getting within musket-shot. Captain Porter soon after hailed, and ordered the brig to settle her topsails, haul up her courses, and to heave-to to windward. At the same time, orders were given to the different divisions not to fire into the stranger, as it was very desirable to get possession without doing him any injury. Instead of complying with the directions of Captain Porter, however, the brig endeavoured to cross the stern of the Essex, by keeping away, probably with an intention to rake her, and to escape to leeward. This drew a volley of musketry from the frigate, which killed one man, when the brig struck.

The prize was the British government packet Nocton 10, with a crew of 31 men. On board of her were found \$55,000 in specie. The next day a crew of 17 men was put into the Nocton, under the orders of Acting Lieutenant Finch,* who was instructed to make the best of his way to America. This officer had got between Bermuda and the Capes of Virginia, in the execution of his duty, when he was compelled to heave to in a gale. Just as the weather moderated, a British frigate was made to windward. Mr. Finch tried the sailing of the brig with the enemy, on different tacks, but finally put away dead before the wind, as the only means of escape. As it was not in the power of the prize crew to make sail with sufficient rapidity to compete with a frigate's complement of men, the Nocton was soon within reach of the enemy's guns, and a few shot were fired, which did some injury to her rigging. Mr. Finch, however, held on, until the enemy had got close upon his quarter, and was about to fire a volley of musketry, when, escape being hopeless, he struck. Thus did the

*Now Captain William Compton Bolton

Essex
her, a
of the

On
and co
Porter
inform
From
toward
the pit
tution
vessels
time, a
ward in
was me
his crui
tured a
of six s
the nigh
discover
followed
he deter
beating
ent Por
squadro
strong n
with the

Havi
modore,
had sail
dor, Cap
order to
and, in p
that mor
24th, in
cruise, C

An At
of the E
influence
America
governm
continent
local autl
provision
own port
small sca
that in co
as in mos
precede it
incomplet

Essex lose her first prize, though the specie had been taken out of her, and was rendered secure by being subsequently used on account of the government.

On the 14th, the Essex made the island of Fernando de Noronha, and communicated with the land, without going in. Here Captain Porter obtained the letter mentioned from Commodore Bainbridge, informing him that he would find the other vessels off Cape Frio. From this time, until the 25th, the ship was making her passage towards the coast, and on the afternoon of that day, she hove to off the pitch of the Cape, where no signs were to be seen of the Constitution or Hornet. Three days afterwards, in fact, the first of these vessels captured the Java off St. Salvador. After cruising a short time, at this rendezvous, the Essex was drawn a long distance to leeward in chase; and in attempting to beat up again to her station, she was met by heavy weather, which induced Captain Porter to change his cruising ground. On the morning of the 29th, the frigate captured an English merchant vessel, which proved to be one of a convoy of six sail, in charge of a man-of-war schooner, that had left Rio only the night previously, this vessel having put back in consequence of discovering a leak. On obtaining this intelligence, Captain Porter followed the track of the convoy, and after a long and fruitless chase, he determined to go off St. Salvador, in order to intercept it. While beating up with this intention, information was received from different Portuguese vessels, of the presence of the other ships of the squadron off the port, and renewed efforts were made to join. But strong northerly winds prevailed, and Captain Porter, after struggling with them a week, decided to run into St. Catherine's to water.

Having been disappointed in his attempts to fall in with the commodore, at three rendezvous, and ascertaining that the Montagu 74, had sailed from Rio to raise the blockade of the vessels at St. Salvador, Captain Porter was now greatly at a loss which way to steer, in order to join the other ships. It was near the end of January, 1813, and, in point of fact, the Constitution had left the coast on the 6th of that month, on her way home. As the Hornet followed her on the 24th, in determining to act for himself, during the remainder of the cruise, Captain Porter came to a happy decision.

An American frigate, at that day cruising under the circumstances of the Essex, was in a very peculiar and difficult position. The influence of Great Britain extended over the whole of the South American continent, and nothing had been done by the American government to counteract it. In all the ports, on the east side of the continent in particular, little was to be expected from any of the local authorities; and the nation was totally without dépôts, or any provisions whatever, for the equipment of a man-of-war, out of its own ports. Even those that existed at home, were imperfect, on a small scale, and very insufficient. It cannot be too often repeated, that in connexion with this important branch of the public service, as in most others, the facts of the country had been permitted to precede its opinion, and its necessities to press upon its meagre and incomplete preparations. Captain Porter now found himself far from

home, in what might almost be termed an enemy's sea, and without any of those provisions for re-victualling, repairing, and obtaining military supplies, that are as indispensable in a naval as in a military campaign. In other words, he was thrown upon his own resources. In this novel situation, he determined to go still farther from home, to double Cape Horn, and, by making a dash at the English whalers in the Pacific, to live upon the enemy. The possession of the specie taken in the Nocton, and the knowledge that every whaler was well found in naval stores and provisions, their voyages commonly extending to more than three years, rendered this project not only practicable but expedient. It was thought that England had no force in that sea to protect her commerce, with the exception of a single ship of the line, which it was understood was about to quit it; and this bold scheme was, in truth, as much characterised by wisdom and prudence, as it was by enterprise and spirit, qualities that equally indicate the accomplished officer. The season was late for doubling the Horn, it is true; the ship was even then deficient in provisions and naval stores, but as Captain Porter has since explained his situation, in his own journal, his course lay between the attempt, "capture, a blockade, and starvation."

The *Essex* left St. Catherine's on the 26th of January, 1813, and after a most tempestuous passage round the Horn, she fell in with the pleasant southwest breeze of the Pacific Ocean on the 5th of March, and at meridian of that day her people got a distant view of the Andes. On the 5th, she anchored at the island of Mocha. Here some hogs and horses were procured for the crew, and it is worthy of remark, that the flesh of the latter was generally preferred to that of the former.

The *Essex* was now fairly in the Pacific, though she had not fallen in with an enemy for two months. There was but one chart of the ocean in the ship, and that was very small and imperfect; the provisions were getting short, and the vessel was much in want of cordage. Notwithstanding these necessities, Captain Porter felt reluctant to let his arrival be known until he had made a few captures, hoping to supply his ship from his prizes. Anxious to obtain information of the British force, by the same means, he determined to cruise a short time before he proceeded to Valparaiso. An ill fortune, however, continued to prevail, and for many days the ship was enveloped in fogs. She continued standing along shore, to the northward; and on the 13th, while running before a stiff southerly breeze, she rounded the Point of Angels, shot into full view of the port and town of Valparaiso, and was becalmed under the guns of a battery.

As he had English colours flying, Captain Porter came to a conclusion not to go in, for, taking a survey of the shipping in port, and perceiving several Spaniards ready to sail, he thought it prudent to let them get to sea before the arrival of an American cruiser became known in the place. One American was seen lying at anchor; a deeply laden brig, pierced for 18 guns. This vessel had her yards and topmasts struck, and boarding nettings triced up, as if she dis-

truste
kept
town
return
ancho
To
Chili
as fav
Vicero
and th
to the
of mar
ligence
month
For
during
Accord
whaler
the me
ular let
Many o
at a tim
that one
English
profit by
On th
Charles
had beer
vian, wi
quence,
stranger
tained to
Spanish
to leewar
the Ame
ran down
the *Essex*
to bring
armed bo
an order
officer to
war. Th
tained to
and with
informed
that they
lish letter
board the
the *Nimro*
had mistal

trusted her security, even in port. The ship's head was consequently kept to the northward, and the breeze striking her again, she ran the town out of sight in an hour or two. On the 15th, however, the ship returned, made the Point of Angels once more, went in, and anchored.

To the astonishment of Captain Porter, he now ascertained that Chili had declared itself independent of Spain, and his reception was as favourable as he could have desired. He also learned that the Viceroy of Peru had sent out cruisers against American shipping, and that his appearance in the Pacific was of the greatest importance to the American trade, which lay at the mercy of the English letters of marque, and of these Peruvian corsairs. This was cheering intelligence, after the fatigues and disappointments of a cruise of so many months.

For more than a week the Essex was employed in victualling, and during this time an American whaler came in from the islands. According to the accounts of the master of this vessel, the American whalers, which had left home during a time of peace, lay entirely at the mercy of those of the enemy, several of which had sailed as regular letters of marque, and all of which were more or less armed. Many of the American vessels, as they often kept the sea six months at a time, were probably still ignorant of the war; and it was known that one of them, at least, had already fallen into the hands of the English. As soon as imperfectly victualled, the ship went to sea, to profit by this intelligence.

On the 25th, the Essex fell in with the American whale ship Charles, and learned that two other vessels, the Walker and Barclay, had been captured, a few days previously, off C oquimbo, by a Peruvian, with an English ship in company. Sail was made, in consequence, in the direction of Coquimbo, and, a few hours later, a stranger was seen to the northward. This vessel was soon ascertained to be a cruising ship, disguised as a whaler. She showed Spanish colours, when the Essex set an English ensign, fired a gun to leeward, and the Charles which remained in company, hoisted the American flag, beneath an English jack. The Spaniard now ran down, and, when about a mile distant, he fired a shot ahead of the Essex, which that ship answered by throwing a few shot over him, to bring him nearer. When close enough, the Spanish ship sent an armed boat to board the Essex, and it was directed to go back with an order for the cruiser to run under the frigate's lee, and to send an officer to apologise for the shots he had fired at an English man-of-war. This command was complied with, and the ship was ascertained to be the Peruvian privateer Nereyda, armed with 15 guns, and with a full crew. The lieutenant, who now came on board, informed Captain Porter that they were cruising for Americans; that they had already taken the Walker and Barclay; that the English letter of marque Nimrod had driven their prize-crew from on board the Walker; that they were then cruising expressly to look for the Nimrod, with the intention of obtaining redress; and that they had mistaken the Essex for the latter ship. It would seem that the

id without
obtaining
a military
resources.
rom home,
ish whalers
f the specie
er was well
omonly ex-
ct not only
nd had no
ception of a
t to quit it;
ised by wis-
ualities that
was late for
deficient in
nce explain-
between the

y, 1813, and
e fell in with
n the 5th of
stant view of
ocha. Here
l it is worthy
ferred to that

she had not
but one chart
nperfect; the
h in want of
in Porter felt
de a few cap-
cious to obtain
he determined
raiso. An ill
days the ship
g shore, to the
stiff southerly
ull view of the
r the guns of a

came to a con-
ng in port, and
it it prudent to
cruiser became
g at anchor; a
had her yards
p, as if she dis-

Peruvians cruised against the Americans, under the impression that Spain, then so dependent on England for her existence, would declare war speedily against the United States, in consequence of the war declared by the latter against the King of Great Britain, which might legalise their captures.

An interview with the master of the Walker satisfied Captain Porter that the captured ships had been illegally seized; and hoisting American colours, he fired two shots over the Nereyda, when that vessel struck. Her crew were all sent on board the Essex, and the three ships stood in-shore to look into Coquimbo, in the hope of finding the Nimrod and the prizes, but without success. The next morning, the entire armament of the Nereyda, with all her ammunition, shot, small arms, and light sails, were thrown overboard, and she was otherwise put in a condition to do no harm, when she was released. It is worthy of remark, that the guns of this vessel were of iron, while her shot of all descriptions were of copper; the abundance of the latter in that part of the world, rendering it cheaper than the metal usually employed for such purposes.

From the master and crew of the Barclay, Captain Porter obtained a list of such of the whaling vessels as they knew to be in the Pacific. It contained the names of twenty-three Americans, and of ten English ships. The former was probably the most correct, as his informants added that quite twenty Englishmen were thought to be in that sea. The latter were, in general, fine vessels of near 400 tons burthen, and, as has been said already, they were all more or less armed.

Captain Porter had now a double object; to protect his countrymen and to capture the enemy. The latter were known to resort to the Gallipagos, but he hesitated about striking a blow in that quarter, until he could be assured that the Standard 64, had left Lima for England; and, as he thought the prizes of the Nimrod and Nereyda would endeavour to go into that port, he determined to make the best of his way thither, in order to cut them off, as well as to reconnoitre.

On the 28th of April, the ship was up with the island of San Gallan, when she hauled off to the northward and westward, with a view to cross the track of inward-bound vessels. The next day, three sail were made, standing for Callao. Every thing was set to cut the strangers off, particularly the one nearest in, who had the appearance of the Barclay. The chase, however, would have escaped, had she not been becalmed when she doubled the point of San Lorenzo. At this moment the frigate was near a league distant, but, fortunately, she kept the breeze until she had got within a hundred yards of the enemy, when she lowered her boats, and took possession. The prize proved to be the Barclay, as had been expected. There was now a good opportunity of looking into the Harbour, and finding that nothing had arrived from Valparaiso to disclose his presence in the Pacific, Captain Porter showed English colours, while the Barclay hoisted the American under the enemy's ensign. In this manner both vessels went into the offing, where the Barclay was given up to

her p
Essex
ing in
for th
off th

From
the B
the isl
was fo
where
ever,
whale
mover
cernin

The
ing wi
of "sa
westwa
was gi
about 9
with 1
the Ess
the ala
was ab
boats
Downe
mile of
of a m
The bo
training
firing a
imitatec

The
the thre
supplies
other us
The C
India C
Captain
purpose
sessing t
dent's or
and had
the same
added to
guns.

*The rea
have seen C
shipman, as
as a captair
in the Pacif

her proper officers, though most of her crew having entered in the Essex, and declining to rejoin the ship, her master preferred keeping in company with the frigate, offering to act as a pilot in searching for the enemy. With this understanding, the two vessels stretched off the coast, to the northward and westward.

From the end of March until the middle of April, the Essex, with the Barclay in company, was standing across from the main towards the islands, and on the 17th, she made Chatham Island; but no ship was found there. From this place the frigate went to Charles's Island, where she had the same want of success. At the latter island, however, was a box called "the post-office," in which the masters of the whalers were accustomed to leave written accounts of their luck and movements, and much information was obtained from them, concerning the different ships in the Pacific.

The Essex continued passing from island to island, without meeting with any thing, until her crew was aroused by the cheering cry of "sail ho!" on the morning of the 29th. A ship was made to the westward, and, soon after, two more a little further south. Chase was given to the first vessel, which was spoke under English colours, about 9 A. M. She proved to be the British whale-ship Montezuma, with 1400 barrels of oil on board. Throwing a crew into the prize, the Essex next made sail after the two other ships, which had taken the alarm, and endeavoured to escape. At 11 A. M., when the frigate was about eight miles from the two strangers, it fell calm, and the boats were hoisted out and sent against the enemy, under Mr. Downes, the first lieutenant. About 2 P. M. the party got within a mile of the nearest ship, when the two strangers, who were a quarter of a mile apart, hoisted English colours, and fired several guns. The boats now formed, and pulled for the largest ship, which kept training her guns on them as they approached, but struck without firing a shot, just as the boarders were closing. The second vessel imitated her example, when attacked in the same manner.*

The prizes were the Georgiana and the Policy, both whalers; and the three ships, together, furnished the Essex with many important supplies. They had bread, beef, pork, cordage, water, and among other useful things, a great number of Gallipagos tortoises.

The Georgiana had been built for the service of the English East India Company, and having the reputation of being a fast vessel, Captain Porter determined to equip her as a cruiser, with the double purpose of having an assistant in looking for the enemy, and of possessing a consort to receive his own crew in the event of any accident's occurring to the Essex. This ship was pierced for 18 guns, and had 6 mounted when taken. The Policy was also pierced for the same number, and had 10 guns mounted. The latter were now added to the armament of the Georgiana, which gave her 16 light guns. All the small arms were collected from the prizes and put in

*The reader may get an idea of a seaman's life, in these little incidents. In 1802, we have seen Captain Porter, as a lieutenant, going in boats, with Mr. Downes, then a midshipman, as an assistant, against Turks in the Mediterranean; and here we find the first, as a captain, directing the movements of the second, his first lieutenant, ten years later, in the Pacific, against Englishmen.

[1813.]

ssion that
e, would
quence of
t Britain,

ptain Por-
d hoisting
when that
x, and the
ope of find-
The next
er ammuni-
board, and
en she was
vessel were
; the abun-
g it cheaper

ter obtained
the Pacific
of ten Eng-
rect, as his
ought to be
of near 400
e all more or

t his country
n to resort to
that quarter,
left Lima for
and Nereyda
to make the
ll as to recon-

nd of San Gal-
rd, with a view
day, three sail'
set to cut the
the appearance
caped, had she
Lorenzo. At
ut, fortunately,
ed yards of the
ossession. The
ed. There was
and finding that
presence in the
ile the Barclay
In this manner
was given up to

her, her try-works were taken down, and other alterations made, when Mr. Downes was placed in command, with a crew of 41 men. By this arrangement, it was believed that the *Georgiana* would be fully able to capture any of the English letters of marque, known to be cruising among the islands. In consequence of these changes, and the manning the two other prizes, notwithstanding several enlistments, the crew of the *Essex* was reduced to 264 souls, officers included. On the 8th of May, the *Georgiana* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Downes, hoisted the American pennant, and fired a salute of 17 guns.

It being uncommonly fine weather, Captain Porter seized the opportunity of repairing his own ship, by means of the stores obtained from the enemy. The rigging was overhauled and tarred down, many new spars were fitted, and the ship was painted in the middle of the Pacific, the enemy furnishing the means.

CHAPTER VIII.

Cruise of the *Essex* and *Georgiana*—Captures of the British whalers *Atlantic* and *Greenwich* by the *Essex*—Capture of the British whale ships *Catherine* and *Rose* by the *Georgiana*—Sharp combat with and capture of the *Hector* by the same—The *Georgiana* is despatched for America, with oil—Lieut. Downes and crew transferred to the prize ship *Atlantic*, (*Essex Junior*)—The *Essex* captures the English whalers *Charlton*, *Seringapatam* and *New Zealander*—The prisoners of the *Essex* are sent in the *Charlton* to Rio Janeiro, on parole—The *Rose* is given up to the prisoners of the *Georgiana*, and sent to St. Helena—The ship *Sir Andrew Hammond* taken by the *Essex*—Capt. Porter proceeds to the *Marquesas* to refit.

A FEW trials, as soon as the ships made sail, proved that the *Georgiana* could not hold way with the *Essex*, and that her reputation, as a fast vessel, was unmerited. Still, as she had been relieved from much of her lumber, she outsailed the other ships, and hopes were entertained of her being made useful. Accordingly, on the 12th, she parted company, with orders to cruise against the enemy, and to rendezvous at different places on the coast, as well as at various islands, in a regular succession as to time. The separation was not long, however, the *Georgiana* looking into Charles's Island, in quest of English vessels, at a moment when the *Essex* happened to be there on the same errand.

The *Georgiana* was now sent to *Albemarle Island*, Captain Porter having reason to suppose that a particular ship of the enemy was in that quarter. The chaplain, having been allowed to make a short scientific excursion in boats, fell in with a strange sail on returning, and the *Essex* immediately went to sea in quest of her. But a cruise of several days was fruitless; and the ship continued passing among the islands, in the hope of falling in with something. An attempt to get across to the continent was defeated by the lightness of the winds

and tl
the E

On
a gen
all in
deck.

was in
the E
lantic,
ship, l

Anc
and sh
ship w
the At
ships,

When
chapla
boats, c
and let
the frig

As C
the Geo
marine
he shaj
chored
mornin
the bay
vessel h
By this
obtaine

Whil
the Bri
men, ar
vessels
board tl
ning hi
Georgia
the Hec
for 20.
whom h
tor to a
haul dov
upon he
the loss

*It is a c
between tl
alongside c
cruiser, ou
services w
good faith.

and the strength of the westerly currents ; and on the 25th of May, the Essex was still in the neighbourhood of Charles's Island.

On the afternoon of the 28th, however, a sail was made ahead, and a general chase was given, the Policy, Montezuma, and Barclay being all in company. At sunset, the stranger was visible from the frigate's deck. By distributing the vessels in a proper manner, the chase was in sight next morning ; and after a good deal of manœuvring, the Essex got alongside of her, and captured the British whaler Atlantic, of 355 tons, 24 men, and 8 eighteen-pound carronades. This ship, however, was pierced for 20 guns.

Another strange sail had been made while in chase of the Atlantic, and she was pursued and overtaken in the course of the night. This ship was the Greenwich, of 338 tons, 10 guns, and 25 men. Both the Atlantic and Greenwich had letters of marque, and being fast ships, were extremely dangerous to the American trade in the Pacific. When the Essex took these vessels, every officer but the captain, the chaplain, captain's clerk, and boat-swain, were out of her, either in boats, or in prizes ; the first having been lowered in a calm to chase, and left to be picked up by the Montezuma, when a breeze struck the frigate.

As Captain Porter had now four large prizes in company, besides the Georgiana and the Barclay, it became necessary to put even the marine officer, Lieutenant Gamble, in charge of one of them, when he shaped his course for Tumbez, on the continent, where he anchored on the 19th of June. Here the ships remained until the morning of the 24th, when three sail were discovered standing into the bay. As soon as they had got within two leagues, the leading vessel hove to and sent in a boat, on board of which was Mr. Downes. By this arrival an account of the movements of the Georgiana was obtained.

While cruising near James's Island, Mr. Downes had captured the British whale ships the Catherine, of 270 tons, 8 guns, and 29 men, and the Rose, of 220 tons, 8 guns, and 21 men. These two vessels were taken with no resistance, their masters having come on board the Georgiana, without suspecting her character. After manning his prizes, Mr. Downes had but 20 men and boys left in the Georgiana, when he chased and closed with a third whaler, called the Hector, a ship of 270 tons, 25 men, and 11 guns, though pierced for 20. At this time, Mr. Downes had also 50 prisoners, most of whom he was compelled to put in irons, before he brought the Hector to action.* When within hail, the latter ship was ordered to haul down her colours, but refused, and the Georgiana opened a fire upon her. A sharp combat followed, when the Hector struck, with the loss of her main-topmast, having had most of her standing and

*It is a curious fact, illustrative of the strong identity which exists on certain points, between the feelings of English and American seamen, that when the Georgiana went alongside of the Hector, in the night, it was under the impression the latter was a Spanish cruiser, out of Lima, and the prisoners, to a man, volunteered to help flog her ! Their services were declined, of course, but the offer appears to have been made in perfect good faith.

ons made,
of 41 men.
would be
known to
e changes,
eral enlist-
s, officers
nant Com-
ed a salute

seized the
e stores ob-
and tarred
nted in the

ntic and Green-
nd Rose by the
e—The Georgi-
ansferred to the
whalers Char-
are sent in the
ners of the Geor-
en by the Essex

hat the Geor-
reputation, as
relieved from
d hopes were
on the 12th,
enemy, and to
as at various
ation was not
sland, in quest
appened to be

Captain Por-
he enemy was
o make a short
l on returning,

But a cruise
passing among
An attempt to
ss of the winds

running-rigging shot away. She had also two men killed, and six wounded.

After manning the *Hector*, Mr. Downes had but 10 men left in the *Georgiana*; and, including the wounded, he had 73 prisoners. The *Rose* being a dull ship, he threw overboard her guns, and most of her cargo, and parolling his prisoners, he gave her up to them, on condition that they should sail direct for St. Helena. As soon as this arrangement was made, he made sail for Tumbez, to join the *Essex*.

The little fleet now amounted to nine sail, and there was an opportunity to make new arrangements. The *Atlantic* being nearly 100 tons larger than the *Georgiana*, as well as a much faster ship, besides possessing, in a greater degree, every material quality for a cruiser, Mr. Downes and his crew were transferred to her. Twenty guns were mounted in this new sloop of war; she was named the *Essex Junior*, and manned with 60 men. The *Greenwich* was also converted into a store-ship, and all the spare stores of the other vessels were sent on board her. She was also armed with 20 guns, though her crew was merely strong enough to work her.

On the 30th, the fleet sailed, the *Essex* and *Essex Junior* keeping in company, with all the carpenters at work at the latter. On the 4th of July, a general salute was fired, principally with the guns and ammunition of the enemy. On the 9th, the *Essex Junior* parted company, bound to Valparaiso, with the *Hector*, *Catherine*, *Policy*, and *Montezuma*, prizes, and the *Barclay*, recaptured ship, under convoy.

As soon as out of sight of the other ships, the *Essex*, *Greenwich*, and *Georgiana* steered to the westward, with an intention of going among the Gallipagos. On the 13th, three sail were made off Banks' Bay, all on a wind, and a good deal separated. The *Essex* gave chase to the one in the centre, which led her down to leeward, leaving the *Greenwich* and *Georgiana* a long distance astern and to windward. While the frigate was thus separated from her prizes, one of the strangers tacked, and endeavoured to cut the latter off, but the *Greenwich* hove-to, got a portion of the people out of the *Georgiana*, and bore down boldly on her adversary; while the *Essex* continued after the vessel she was chasing, which she soon captured. The ship was the English whaler *Charlton*, of 274 tons, 10 guns, and 21 men. Throwing a crew into her, the frigate immediately hauled her wind.

It was now ascertained from the prisoners, that the largest of the strange ships was the *Seringapatam*, of 357 tons, 14 guns, and near 40 men; and the smallest, the *New Zealander*, of 259 tons, 8 guns, and 23 men. The *Seringapatam* had been built for a cruiser, and she was probably the most dangerous vessel to the American trade to the westward of Cape Horn. Captain Porter felt a corresponding desire to get possession of her, and was much gratified with the bold manner in which the *Greenwich* had borne down on her. This ship was under the command of a very young officer, but he had the advice of one of the sea-lieutenants, who was under suspension, and

who b
ing wi
ward,
sides,
posses
to win
Green
taining
Essex
attemp

In t
Hector
encom
after ob
five-an
the be
difficul

The
his atte
withsta
pation o
this fact
he subs
embarr
Charlto
their pa
mounted
latter sh
Greenw

On th
States,
opportu
were ne
by the c
with the
pany, sh
the 28th.
breeze,
When th
cept the
the mast
the wind
got withi
whaler.
when Ca

*These dr
cruise. A t
the spritsail
and a tricing
log-ship. T
though it wa

who behaved with great gallantry and spirit on this occasion. Closing with the Seringapatam, the Essex being a long distance to leeward, the Greenwich brought her to action, and after a few broadsides, the English ship struck. Soon after, however, and before possession could be taken, she made an attempt to escape by passing to windward, in which she was frustrated by the perseverance of the Greenwich, which vessel kept close on the enemy's quarter, maintaining a spirited fire, for the number of men on board. As the Essex was coming up fast, the Seringapatam finally gave up the attempt, and running down to the frigate, again submitted.

In this affair, as in that of the boats, and in the capture of the Hector by the Georgiana, the officers and men engaged merited high encomiums for their intrepidity and coolness. The Greenwich, after obtaining the hands from the Georgiana, did not probably muster five-and-twenty men at quarters, and the Seringapatam was much the better ship. The New Zealander was taken without any difficulty.

The Seringapatam had made one prize, her master having turned his attention more to cruising than to whaling. On inquiry, notwithstanding, it was found that he had adopted this course in anticipation of a commission, having actually sailed without one. When this fact was ascertained, Captain Porter put the master in irons, and he subsequently sent him to America to be tried. Finding himself embarrassed with his prisoners, Captain Porter gave them up the Charlton, and suffered them to proceed to Rio de Janeiro, under their parole. He then took the guns out of the New Zealander, and mounted them in the Seringapatam, by which means he gave the latter ship an armament of 22 guns, though, as in the case of the Greenwich, her people were barely sufficient to work her.

On the 25th of July, the Georgiana was despatched to the United States, with a full cargo of oil. In making up a crew for her, an opportunity was found of sounding the feeling of the men whose times were nearly expired, and it was ascertained that few wished to profit by the circumstance. As soon as the vessels separated, the Essex, with the Greenwich, Seringapatam, and New Zealander in company, shaped her course for Albemarle Island. On the morning of the 28th, another strange sail was discovered; but as she had a fresh breeze, and the frigate was becalmed, she was soon out of sight. When the wind came, however, the Essex ran in a direction to intercept the stranger; and the next morning he was again seen, from the mast-head, standing across the Essex's bows, on a bowline. As the wind was light, recourse was now had to the drags,* and the ship got within four miles of the chase, which was evidently an enemy's whaler. The stranger becoming alarmed, got his boats ahead to tow, when Captain Porter sent a gig and whale-boat, with a few good

*These drags were an invention of Captain Porter's, and were often used during the cruise. A triangular canvass paddle, that had weights on one side, was connected with the spritsail-yard and an out-rigger aft. When hauled upon aft, it forced the ship ahead, and a tricing line drew it forward again on the surface of the water, in the manner of a log-chip. The Essex could be urged through the water two knots by this process, though it was found to be excessively laborious.

marksmen in them, under Acting Lieutenant M'Knight, with orders to take a position ahead of the chase, and to drive in her boats, but on no account to attempt to board. This duty was handsomely executed, though the boats had great difficulty in maintaining their position within musket-shot, as the enemy got two guns on the fore-castle, and kept up a warm discharge of grape.

At 4 P. M., the ships were little more than a league apart, perfectly becalmed, and Captain Porter ordered the boats into the water, to carry the stranger by boarding. As the party drew near, the enemy commenced firing, but, intimidated by their steady and orderly approach, he soon lowered his ensign. The boats were about to take possession, when a breeze from the eastward suddenly striking the English ship, she hauled up close on a wind, hoisted her colours again, fired at the gig and whale-boat as she passed quite near them, and went off, at a rapid rate, to the northward. The party attempted to follow, but it was sunset before the Essex got the wind, and, disliking to leave her boats out in the darkness, she was compelled to heave to, at 9, in order to hoist them in. The next morning the chase was out of sight.

This was the first instance, since her arrival in the Pacific, in which the Essex had failed in getting alongside of a chase that she did not voluntarily abandon. It produced much mortification, though the escape of the enemy was owing to one of those occurrences, so common in summer, that leave one ship without a breath of air, while another, quite near her, has a good breeze.

On the 4th of August, the ships went into James's Island and anchored. Here Captain Porter made the important discovery that a large portion of his powder had been damaged in doubling Cape Horn. Fortunately, the Seringapatam could supply the deficiency, though, in doing so, that ship was rendered nearly defenceless. On the 22d of August, all the vessels proceeded to Banks' Bay, where the prizes were moored, and the Essex sailed on a short cruise, alone, on the 24th.

After passing among the islands, without meeting any thing, a sail was discovered on the morning of the 15th of September, apparently lying to, a long distance to the southward and to windward. The Essex was immediately disguised, by sending down some of the light yards, and the ship kept turning to windward, under easy sail. At meridian, the vessels were so near each other, that the stranger was ascertained to be a whaler, in the act of cutting in. He was evidently drifting down fast on the frigate. At 1 P. M. when the ships were about four miles apart, the stranger cast off from the whales, and made all sail to windward. As it was now evident that he had taken the alarm, the Essex threw aside all attempts at disguise, and pursued him, under every thing that would draw. By 4 P. M. the frigate had the stranger within reach of her guns, and a few shot well thrown, brought him down under her lee. This ship was the Sir Andrew Hammond, of 301 tons, 12 guns, and 31 men; and she proved to be the vessel that had escaped, in the manner previously related. Fortunately, the prize had a large supply of excellent beef,

pork, b
ple sto
with he
on her
covered
him; ar
of whic
the Mar
returnin
by unde
longer I
but was

Capt. Porte
and her s
Nooahee
part for
while an
She regai
the Essex
at Nooahe

ON the
from the
for a few
Nooahee
the Essex
he believe
hauling o
The sit
ment, to
carry the
and now
More than
or even a
consort, at
subsistenc
region, wh
activity; r
retired to t
a ship at h
and so suc
self-relianc
ception, of
qualities th

pork, bread, wood, and water, and the *Essex* got out of her an ample stock of those great necessaries. On returning to Banks' Bay with her prize, the ship shortly after was joined by the *Essex Junior*, on her return from Valparaiso. By this arrival, Captain Porter discovered that several enemy's vessels of force had sailed in pursuit of him; and having by this time captured nearly all the English whalers of which he could obtain intelligence, he determined to proceed to the Marquesas, in order to refit, and to make his preparations for returning to America. He was urged to adopt this resolution, also, by understanding from Mr. Downes, that the government of Chili no longer preserved the appearance of amity towards the United States, but was getting to be English in its predilections.

CHAPTER IX.

Capt. Porter, with his ships, puts in at Nooaheevah to overhaul—Brief notice of the *Essex* and her service—The *New Zealander*, with oil despatched for America—Fort built at Nooaheevah and Lieut. Gamble put in command—The *Essex* and *Essex Junior* depart for the coast of South America—Arrival of the British ships *Phœbe* and *Cherub*, while anchored at Valparaiso—Putting out to sea, the *Essex* is struck by a squall—She regains the port—Attack on the *Essex* by the *Phœbe* and *Cherub*—Surrender of the *Essex*—The *Essex Junior* proceeds to America as a cartel—Fate of the party left at Nooaheevah.

On the 23d of October, the group of the Marquesas was made from the mast-head of the *Essex*, and after passing among the islands for a few days, Captain Porter took his ships into a fine bay of Nooaheevah, where he anchored. Here he was soon after joined by the *Essex Junior*, which vessel had parted company to cruise, when he believed himself sufficiently secure, to commence a regular overhauling of the different ships.

The situation of the *Essex* was sufficiently remarkable, at this moment, to merit a brief notice. She had been the first American to carry the pennant of a man-of-war round the Cape of Good Hope, and now she had been the first to bring it into this distant ocean. More than ten thousand miles from home, without colonies, stations, or even a really friendly port to repair to, short of stores, without a consort, and otherwise in possession of none of the required means of subsistence and efficiency, she had boldly steered into this distant region, where she had found all that she required, through her own activity; and having swept the seas of her enemies, she had now retired to these little-frequented islands to refit, with the security of a ship at home. It is due to the officer, who so promptly adopted, and so successfully executed this plan, to add, that his enterprise, self-reliance and skill, indicated a man of bold and masculine conception, of great resources, and of a high degree of moral courage; qualities that are indispensable in forming a naval captain.

In the way of service to the public, perhaps the greatest performed by the *Essex* was in protecting the American ships in the Pacific, nearly all of which would probably have fallen into the hands of the enemy, but for her appearance in that ocean. But the positive injury done the English commerce was far from trifling. The *Essex* had now captured about 4000 tons of its shipping, made near 400 prisoners, and for the moment had literally destroyed its fisheries in this part of the world. In October, 1812, she had sailed from America alone, with six months' provisions and the usual stores in her; and in October, 1813, she was lying, in perfect security, at an island of the Pacific, with a respectable consort, surrounded by prizes, and in possession of all the means that were necessary to render a frigate of her class efficient. Throughout the whole of these movements, we see a constant tendency to distress the enemy, and to maintain the character of the ship as an active, well organized, and high-toned man-of-war.

It is an incident worthy of being mentioned in the history of this unusual cruise, that when the *Essex* stood into the land, in first approaching the Marquesas, a boat came off with three white men in her, one of whom proved to be Mr. John Maury, a midshipman of the navy, who had been left by the master of an American trader, himself a lieutenant in the service, to gather sandal-wood while the ship was gone to China. As it was supposed the war would prevent the return of his ship, Mr. Maury and his party were received on board the frigate.*

The island of Nooâheevah, on which Captain Porter landed his stores, was intersected by valleys, and different tribes possessed them, forming distinct communities, which not unfrequently waged war on each other, converting this little and retired fragment of the earth into an epitome of the passions and struggles of the world beyond it. In consequence of his intimate connexion with the inhabitants of the valley in which he was accidentally thrown, Captain Porter was compelled to join in these hostilities, the assailants of his allies beginning to treat him as an enemy. After some fruitless negotiating, a party was sent against the hostile tribe, and several conflicts occurred, in which the armed seamen and marines prevailed, as a matter of course, though not without a sharp resistance. This success quieted the island; and during the remainder of his stay Captain Porter appears to have been unmolested.

It has been seen, that the *Essex* reached the Marquesas at the close of October, and in the early part of December she was again ready for sea. In the course of November, the *New Zealander* was filled with oil, from the other prizes, and despatched for America, under the charge of a master's mate.† Shortly after, a fort was constructed on a small conical hill, near the water, when the *Seringapatam*,

* The officer in command of the merchantman was Mr. Lewis, then a lieutenant, and subsequently a master and commander. Mr. Maury was promoted not long after, and lost his life by yellow fever while first lieutenant of a vessel on the West India station. Both these gentlemen were much respected in the service.

† Both the *Georgiana* and *New Zealander* were recaptured on the American coast.

Sir
moo
Lie
gent
ship
volu
of th
futu
be fo
meet
Pacif

Th
on th
Amer
Marie
raiso.
expen
corda
ble an
means
been s
perfec
my, w
only to
der it l
crew o
appear
prise, l

Afte
the Ch
been re
of the I
paying
determi
36, Cap
the imp
to seek
ing such

The l
she had
ships ho
and she
of a hea
flict betw
who had
English
ment, th
pound ca
was a fo

Sir Andrew Hammond, and Greenwich, were warped close in, and moored under its guns. The command of this fort was given to Lieutenant John M. Gamble, of the marines, a spirited and intelligent young officer; and Messrs. Feltus and Clapp, two of the midshipmen, with twenty-one men, were put under his orders, having volunteered to remain on the island during the contemplated cruise of the *Essex*. This arrangement was made to secure the means of future repairs, as it was now believed that no more whalers were to be found, and the *Essex* was going to sea, in the expectation of meeting one of the frigates that it was known had been sent into the Pacific, in pursuit of her.

The *Essex*, and *Essex Junior*, quitted the harbour of Nooaheevah, on the 12th of December, 1813, bound for the coast of South America, which was made early in January. After watering at San Maria, and looking into Conception, the ships proceeded to Valparaiso. Up to this time, not a dollar had been drawn for, to meet the expenses of the frigate. The enemy had furnished provisions, sails, cordage, medicines, guns, anchors, cables, and slops. A considerable amount of pay even had been given to the officers and men, by means of the money taken in the *Nocton*. Thus far, the cruise had been singularly useful and fortunate, affording an instance of the perfection of a naval warfare, in all that relates to distressing an enemy, with the least possible charge to the assailants; and it remained only to terminate it with a victory, over a ship of equal force, to render it brilliant. It is, perhaps, a higher eulogium on the officers and crew of this memorable little frigate to add, that while her good fortune appeared at last to desert her, they gave this character to their enterprise, by the manner in which they struggled with adversity.

After the arrival at Valparaiso, it was found that the feelings of the Chilian government had taken an entirely new direction, as had been reported by Mr. Downes, favouring on all occasions the interests of the English, in preference to those of the Americans. Without paying much regard to this circumstance, however, Captain Porter determined to remain in, or off, the port, in waiting for the *Phœbe* 36, Captain Hillyar, one of the ships sent out in quest of him, under the impression that her commander would not fail, sooner or later, to seek him at that place. There was also the prospect of intercepting such of the English traders as might happen to touch at that port.

The *Phœbe* arrived as was expected, but instead of coming alone, she had the *Cherub* 20, Captain Tucker, in company. When these ships hove in sight, the *Essex Junior* was cruising off the harbour, and she came in and anchored. As the *Phœbe* alone was a vessel of a heavier rate than the *Essex*, this addition to her force put a conflict between the four ships quite out of the question. Captain Porter, who had every opportunity of observing the armaments of the two English vessels, states, in his official communications to the department, that the *Phœbe* mounted 30 long eighteens, 16 thirty-two-pound carronades, with 1 howitzer, and 6 threes in her tops. This was a forced equipment for a ship of her rate, but she had probably

taken in extra guns with a view to meet the Essex.* Her crew is said to have consisted of 320 souls. The Cherub 20, mounted 18 thirty-two-pound carronades below, with 8 twenty-four-pound carronades and 2 long nines above, making a total of 28 guns, and her crew mustered 180 men and boys. In consequence of the number of prizes that had been manned, some deaths that had occurred, and the people placed in the Essex Junior, the American frigate could muster but 255 souls, notwithstanding the enlistments she had made from the whalers. The force of the Essex Junior was too inconsiderable to be relied on, in an action against ships of a metal as heavy as that of the enemy. She mounted 10 eighteen-pound carronades and 10 short sixes, with a crew of 60 souls. Her guns would have been of little service in a frigate action.

As the Phœbe came in, the wind was light, and she passed quite near the Essex, with her people at quarters. Captain Hillyar hailed, and inquired after the health of Captain Porter. After making the usual reply, the latter informed the English officer that if the vessels got foul, much confusion would ensue, and that he could not be answerable for the consequences. Captain Hillyar now observed that he did not meditate any attack, though the manner in which this was uttered, does not appear to have quieted the suspicions of the American officers. While the two vessels and their crews were in this novel position, the Phœbe was taken suddenly aback, and her bows payed off directly upon the Essex. Captain Porter immediately called away his boarders, and for a few minutes there was every appearance of a combat in a neutral port.

A great deal of confusion is said to have existed on board the Phœbe, and her commander was earnest in his protestations of an intention not to have recourse to hostilities, while he handled his yards in a way to get a stern-board on his ship. As she fell off, the jib-boom of the Phœbe passed over the Essex's deck, and she lay, for a short time, with her bows exposed to the whole broadside of the American frigate, and her stern to that of the Essex Junior. Captain Porter declining to profit by this advantage, the Phœbe was enabled to get out of her awkward situation, there being no doubt that she had lain entirely at the mercy of her enemies. There can be little question that this extraordinary occurrence would have fully justified the American ship in having recourse to her means of defence.†

* The regular armament of an English 36 would have been 26 long eighteens below, 16 thirty-two-pound carronades and 2 chase guns above, or 44 guns in all. It would seem that the Phœbe had added two eighteens, making 46. The regular armament of a 32, was 26 long twelves below, 16 thirty-two-pound carronades and 2 chase guns above. Some thirty-twos, however, mount but 40 guns, the difference in the rate depending more on the metal than on the number of the guns. As a rule, the long twelve is thought to be the equivalent of a thirty-two-pound carronade, though there are circumstances in which each is preferable to the other. The Essex had in her, on this occasion, 40 thirty-two-pound carronades, and 6 long twelves. Even with this change, the Phœbe was probably her superior, under the ordinary chances of naval warfare, in the proportion of about four to three.

† From all that passed, then and subsequently, the officers of the Essex appear to have been generally persuaded that Captain Hillyar had positive orders to capture the American ship, without regard to the neutrality of the South American ports.

18.
7
and
Ess
by
at o
Esse
his
vess
Phœ
her t
of Fe
her, t
and f
and s
enem
and th
and jo
amon
leng
enem
nexas
positiv
avoid i
not eas
sued.
de guer
this na
precise
In th
an adva
boats, in
accident
afterwar
Havin
be expec
first good
coast, to
on the 27
blow fres
bower, ar
bour of V
land on i
within it;
* In conse
English offic
Cherub. Th
that Captain
stress ought t
and English s
dent of the w
at this time, a
earlier, the Ch

The English ships, having obtained some supplies, went outside, and cruised off Valparaiso for six weeks. During this time, the Essex made several attempts to engage the Phœbe alone, sometimes by bringing her to action with the Essex Junior in company, and at others, by bringing her to action singly, having the crew of the Essex Junior on board the frigate. Captain Porter ascertained to his satisfaction, that he could easily outsail either of the enemy's vessels, but his object was not so much to escape, as to capture the Phœbe, which he had reason to think he might do, could he bring her to close action, without her consort's interference. On the 27th of February, the Cherub being nearly a league dead to leeward of her, the Phœbe ran close in, hove to off the port, hoisted a motto flag, and fired a gun to windward, when the Essex immediately weighed and stood out of the harbour, and answered the weather gun of the enemy. On this occasion, the ships got within gun-shot of each other, and the American frigate opened her fire, when the Phœbe ran down and joined her consort. This conduct excited a good deal of feeling among the officers of the Essex, who rightly judged that the challenge should not have been given, if it were not the intention of the enemy to engage singly. Taking all these circumstances in connexion, there can be little question that Captain Hillyar had been positively instructed not to fight the Essex alone, if he could possibly avoid it. As he bore the character of a good and brave officer, it is not easy to find any other reasonable solution of the course he pursued. His challenge off the port, was probably intended as a *ruse de guerre*, to get the Essex into his power; for demonstrations of this nature are not subject to the severe laws which regulate more precise defiance to combat.*

In the course of the expedients adopted by Captain Porter to obtain an advantage over his enemies, he went out one dark night, in his boats, in the hope of being able to board and carry the Cherub. Some accidental cause prevented the meeting, and no opportunity offered afterwards to renew the attempt.

Having heard that several other cruisers of the enemy might soon be expected, Captain Porter now determined to go to sea, on the first good occasion, and by leading the Phœbe and Cherub off the coast, to allow the Essex Junior to follow. This plan was formed on the 27th of March, and the very next day the wind came on to blow fresh from the southward, when the Essex parted her larboard bower, and dragged the other anchor directly out to sea. The harbour of Valparaiso opens to the northward, being formed by a headland on its western side, and a cove that makes to the southward within it; the main coast sweeping round to the north and east again,

* In consequence of this affair, some explanations passed between the ships, when the English officer alledged that the gun to windward had been fired as a signal to the Cherub. This is quite possible, but under the peculiar circumstances, little doubt exists that Captain Hillyar acted under precise instructions not to engage the Essex singly. No stress ought to be laid on the different challenges that passed between the American and English ships, as they might all be satisfactorily explained, perhaps; but no incident of the war so unanswerably shows the character obtained by the American navy, at this time, as the fact that a 36 declined meeting a 32, in single combat. Two years earlier, the Cherub would probably have sought an action with the Essex.

14.

vis
18
on-
her
iber
and
ould
ade
con-
eavy
ades
ave

quite
iled,
the
ssels
t be
rved
this
the
re in
l her
edi-
very

the
of an
l his
; the
lay,
e of
nior.
hœbe
g no
here
have
ns of

below,
would
ent of a
above.
ending
hought
nces in
thirty-
e was
rion of

to have
Amer-

affording the necessary protection. On the 28th of March, when the accident just mentioned occurred, the enemy's ships were at no great distance off the point, though far enough to allow the *Essex* to fetch past to windward of them, by hugging the land. The Point of Angels, however, is an exceedingly dangerous bluff to double, and most ships deem it prudent to reef before going round it, on account of the liability to sudden and violent squalls.

As there was no time to lose, sail was got on the *Essex*, when on opening the enemy, Captain Porter took in his topgallant-sails, hauled close by the wind, and made an attempt to pass out, by keeping his weatherly position. Every thing looked promising for a short time; and there is little question that the ship would have gone clear, but, in doubling the headland, a squall carried away the main-topmast, throwing several men into the sea, all of whom were drowned. Nothing remained, of course, but to endeavour to regain the port, or to fight both the enemy's ships, under the additional disadvantage of being already crippled.

Finding it impossible to beat up to the common anchorage, in his present condition, in time to avoid the enemy, Captain Porter stood across the entrance of the harbour, to its northeastern side, where he let go an anchor, about three miles from the town, a mile and a half from the *Castello Viego*, which, however, was concealed by a bluff, half a mile from a detached battery of one twenty-four-pound gun, and within pistol-shot of the shore. Notwithstanding this position, the enemy continued to approach, and it soon became evident, by the motto flags and jacks he set, that it was his serious intention to engage. The *Essex*, in consequence, cleared for action, and attempted to get a spring on her cable, but had not succeeded in effecting this important object, when the *Phœbe*, having obtained an advantageous position, nearly astern, about 4 P. M. opened her fire, at long shot. At the same time, the *Cherub* commenced the action on the starboard bow. The fire of the *Phœbe*, from the double advantage she possessed in her long guns and her station, became very destructive, as scarce a gun from the *Essex* could touch her. The *Cherub*, however, was soon driven off, when she ran down to leeward, and engaged from a position near that taken by the *Phœbe*. Three long twelves were got out aft, and they played with so much effect on the enemy, that at the end of half an hour, both his ships hauled off the land to repair damages. This important fact, which is affirmed by the Americans, is sufficiently corroborated by the accounts of the enemy.*

During this first attack, the *Essex*, through the great exertions of the master and boatswain, had succeeded in getting springs on the cable no less than three different times, but before the ship's broadside could be sprung to bear, they were as often shot away. The ship also received a great deal of injury, and several men had been killed, and wounded. Notwithstanding all the disastrous circumstances under which they engaged, and the superior force opposed to them,

* It is due to the English commander to say, that he gave a very frank and fair account of the action.

18
—
the
anc
dir
T
nex
was
upo
fire
two
deci
man
tops
had
ship
whe
tion
T
of tac
down
ronac
dous,
at the
that
strew
This
time,
during
her lo
The
advan
the *Es*
shot at
her an
of the
several
carnag
entire
alone e
This
two hot
chose h
taking
getting
ward, a
might la
thing ap
musket-
land, pa
to a dre
Phœbe,
VOL. I

the officers and crew of the *Essex* were animated by the best spirit, and it was not possible for efforts to be more coolly made, or better directed.

The enemy was not long in making his repairs, and both ships next took a position on the starboard quarter of the *Essex*, where it was not in the power of the latter vessel to bring a single gun to bear upon him, as he was too distant to be reached by carronades. His fire was very galling, and it left no alternative to Captain Porter, between submission, and running down to assail him. He gallantly decided on the latter. But, by this time, the *Essex* had received many serious injuries, in addition to the loss of her topmast. Her topsail sheets, topsail halyards, jib and foretopmast staysail halyards had all been shot away. The only sail that could be got upon the ship to make her head pay off was the flying jib, which was hoisted, when the cable was cut, and the vessel edged away, with the intention of laying the *Phœbe* aboard.

The fore-topsail and foresail were now let fall, though, for want of tacks and sheets, they were nearly useless. Still the *Essex* drove down on her assailants, closing near enough to open with her carronades. For a few minutes, the firing on both sides was tremendous, the people of the *Essex* proving their discipline and gallantry, at that trying moment, in a way to justify all the high expectations that had been formed of them, though their decks were already strewed with killed, and the cockpit was crowded with the wounded. This work proved too hot for the *Cherub*, which hauled off a second time, nor did she come near enough to use her carronades again, during the remainder of the action, keeping up a distant fire with her long guns.

The *Phœbe* discovered no disposition to throw away the immense advantage she possessed, in her long eighteens; and when she found the *Essex*'s fire becoming warm, she kept edging off, throwing her shot at the same time with fatal effect, cutting down the people of her antagonist, almost with impunity to herself. By this time, many of the guns of the American ship were disabled, and the crews of several had been swept away. One particular gun was a scene of carnage that is seldom witnessed in a naval combat, nearly three entire crews falling at it in the course of the action. Its captain alone escaped with a slight wound.

This scene of almost unresisting carnage had now lasted almost two hours, and, finding it impossible to close with his adversary, who chose his distance at pleasure, Captain Porter felt the necessity of taking some prompt measure, if he would prevent the enemy from getting possession of his ship. The wind had got more to the westward, and he saw a hope of running her ashore, at a spot where he might land his people and set her on fire. For a few minutes every thing appeared to favour this design, and the *Essex* had drifted within musket-shot of the beach, when the wind suddenly shifted from the land, paying the ship's head broad off, in a way to leave her exposed to a dreadful raking fire. Still, as she was again closing with the *Phœbe*, Captain Porter indulged a hope of finally laying that ship

aboard. At this moment, Lieutenant Commandant Downes came alongside of the Essex, in order to receive the orders of his commanding officer, having pulled through all the fire in order to effect this object. He could be of no use, for the enemy again put his helm up, and kept away, when Mr. Downes, after remaining in the Essex ten minutes, was directed to return to his own ship, and to make preparations to defend, or, at need to destroy her. On going away, he carried off several of the Essex's wounded, leaving three of his own men behind him, in order to make room in the boat.

The slaughter in the Essex having got to be too horrible, the enemy firing with deliberation, and hulling her at almost every shot, Captain Porter, as a last resort, ordered a hawser to be bent to the sheet anchor, and the latter let go, in order to bring the head of the ship round. This effected the object, and once more the Americans got their broadside to bear, remaining stationary themselves, while their enemy, a good deal crippled, was drifting slowly to leeward. Even in these desperate circumstances, a ray of hope gleamed through this little advantage, and Captain Porter was beginning to believe that the Phœbe would drift out of gun-shot, before she discovered his expedient, when the hawser parted with the strain.

There was no longer any chance of saving the ship. To add to her distress, she was on fire, the flames coming up both the main and forward hatchways; and for a few minutes it was thought she must consume. An explosion of powder also occurred below, to add to the horrors of the scene, and Captain Porter told his people, that in preference to being blown up, all who chose to incur the risk, might make the attempt to reach the shore by swimming. Many availed themselves of the permission, and some succeeded in effecting their escape. Others perished, while a few, after drifting about on bits of spars, were picked up by the boats of the enemy. Much the greater part of the crew, however, remained in the ship, and they set about an attempt to extinguish the flames; the shot of the enemy committing its havoc the whole time. Fortunately, the fire was got under, when the few brave men who were left, went again to the long guns.

The moment had now arrived, when Captain Porter was to decide between submission or the destruction of the remainder of his people. In the midst of this scene of slaughter, he had himself been untouched, and it would seem that he felt himself called on to resist as long as his own strength allowed. But his remaining people entreated him to remember his wounded, and he at last consented to summon his officers. Only one, Acting Lieutenant M'Knight, could join him on the quarter-deck! The first lieutenant, Mr. Wilmer, had been knocked overboard by a splinter, and drowned, while getting the sheet anchor from the bows; Acting Lieutenant Cowell, the next in rank, was mortally wounded; Acting Lieutenant Odenheimer had just been knocked overboard from the quarter, and did not regain the vessel for several minutes. The reports of the state of the ship were fearful. A large portion of the guns were disabled, even had there been men left to fight them. The berth-deck, steerage,

*It has been
guns having
difference, u

—
wa
eve
ter
for
his
sho
duty
eigh
coul
tive
after
histo
In
those
of 15
ment
were
the sh
or pie
152, c

The
battle
broad
time, c
enemy
loss of
killed,
this ac
modest
the fir
were cu
stances.
shot bel
water re
be regre
topsails,
two hou
been fre
enemy n
time, not
The b
near wer
Phœbe's
to be wel
violation
the doctri
to sea, st

ward-room, and cockpit, were full of wounded ; and the latter were even killed by shot while under the surgeon's hands. The carpenter was sent for, and he stated that of his crew, he alone could perform any duty. He had been over the side to stop shot-holes, when his slings were cut away, and he narrowly escaped drowning. In short, seventy-five men, officers included, were all that remained for duty ; and the enemy, in perfectly smooth water, was firing his long eighteens, at a nearly unresisting ship, with as much precision as he could have discharged them at a target. It had become an imperative duty to strike, and the colours were accordingly hauled down, after one of the most remarkable combats that is to be found in the history of naval warfare.

In this bloody contest, the Essex had 58 men killed, including those who soon died of their hurts, and 66 wounded, making a total of 124, or nearly half of all who were on board at the commencement of the action. Of the missing there were 31, most of whom were probably drowned, either in attempting to swim ashore, when the ship was on fire, or by being knocked overboard by the splinters, or pieces of the rigging. Including the missing, the entire loss was 152, out of 255.

The Essex, with a very trifling exception while closing, fought this battle with her six long twelves, opposed by fifteen long eighteens in broadside,* the long guns of the Cherub, and, a good deal of the time, or while they lay on her quarter, by the carronades of both the enemy's ships. Captain Hillyar's published official letter makes the loss of the Phœbe 4 killed and 7 wounded ; that of the Cherub, 1 killed, and 3 wounded. There is no apparent reason for distrusting this account, as Captain Hillyar's official letter was singularly modest and just. Captain Tucker, of the Cherub was wounded, and the first lieutenant of the Phœbe was killed. The English ships were cut up more than could have been expected under the circumstances, the latter having received no less than eighteen twelve-pound shot below the water-line. It would seem that the smoothness of the water rendered the fire very certain, on both sides, and it is only to be regretted that the Essex could not have engaged under her three topsails, from the commencement. The engagement lasted nearly two hours and a half, the long guns of the Essex, it is said, having been fired no less than seventy-five times, each, in broadside. The enemy must have thrown, agreeably to the statements made at the time, not less than 700 eighteen-pound shot, at the Essex.

The battle was witnessed by thousands from the shore ; and so near were all the ships to the land, that, at one time, many of the Phœbe's eighteen-pound shot struck the beach. This fact appears to be well authenticated, and, of itself, it settles the question of a violation of the neutrality of Chili ; since even they who maintain the doctrine that jurisdiction does not properly extend three leagues to sea, substitute the greatest range of a shot, or a shell, in their

*It has been said that the Phœbe mounted but 26 long eighteens, her upper deck long guns having been twelves. We have followed Captain Porter's account, though the difference, under the peculiar circumstances, was of no great moment.

place. During the action, Mr. Poinsett, the American consul, repaired to the governor's and asked the protection of the batteries in behalf of the Essex. He received the evasive answer, that, should the ship succeed in reaching the ordinary anchorage, an officer would be sent to the British commander, requesting him to cease his fire. The governor, however, declined resorting to force, under any circumstances. This conduct left no doubt of a collusion between the English officers and the local authorities, and Mr. Poinsett took the first occasion to quit the country.

In the mode in which he fought his ship, though it was much criticised at the time, Captain Hillyar discovered seamanship and a strict attention to his duty; but his situation must have been in the last degree painful, while compelled to avoid meeting the Essex singly, under circumstances that admit of no other plausible construction than an obedience to the most rigid orders.

Captain Porter now entered into an arrangement with Captain Hillyar, under the provisions of which, the Essex Junior was converted into a cartel, and a passport was given, by means of which all the survivors of the Essex came home. From this arrangement, however, Acting Lieutenant M'Knight, Mr. Adams, the chaplain, and Mr. Lyman, a master's mate, were exempted; these three gentlemen and eleven seamen, being exchanged on the spot, for a part of the people of the Sir Andrew Hammond, who were then prisoners in the Essex Junior. Mr. M'Knight and Mr. Lyman went round to Rio de Janeiro, in the Phœbe, in order to give some testimony in behalf of the captors. We shall have occasion to advert to the two last mentioned gentlemen hereafter.

The Essex Junior left Valparaiso shortly after this arrangement, encountering no difficulty in doubling the Horn. She was brought to, off New York, by the Saturn rasée, Captain Nash. This officer, at first, questioned the authority of Captain Hillyar to grant the passport, under which the Essex Junior was sailing, and he directed that ship to lie by him during the night. After some communications, the next morning, when thirty miles from the beach, Captain Porter put off in a whale-boat, and, though chased, by pulling vigorously for the land, he got ashore on Long Island, escaping in a fog. It does not appear, however, to have been the intention of Captain Nash seriously to detain the Essex Junior. He probably distrusted some artifice, as he permitted the ship to proceed, after again examining her papers.

Thus terminated this enterprising and singular cruise, its end proving as disastrous as its commencement had been fortunate, though it was, at all times, highly creditable to the spirit, resources, self-reliance, and zeal of those engaged in it. Before quitting the subject, however, it remains to give a brief account of the fortunes of the officers and men left at Nooaheevah, with the three prizes, the Greenwich, the Sir Andrew Hammond, and the Seringapatam, under the orders of Lieutenant Gamble of the marines.

The Essex had no sooner disappeared than the savages began to pilfer, and to betray a turbulent disposition. Mr. Gamble was com-

18:
pell
fore
In
nun
four
eral
O
and
islar
her r
selve
the C
on be
rose,
in th
pisto
sendi
Ev
mond
with
The s
ical,
two w
recove
but fo
jib an
and, u
cover c
left, th
in keg
To s
He ma
days, v
fate of
ship, ur
Gamble
Havi
orders c
the com
of the p
order to
interest.

pelled to land a party, and to bring the natives to terms by a show of force. Fortunately this object was effected without firing a musket. In February, one of the small party left was drowned, reducing their number to twenty-two, the officers included. Not long after this event, four of the men deserted in a whale-boat, carrying off with them several small articles of value. But eighteen now remained.

On the 12th of April, Mr. Gamble began to rig the Seringapatam and the Sir Andrew Hammond, with the intention of quitting the islands, the long absence of the Essex inducing him to despair of her return. Some symptoms of a mutiny now began to show themselves, and he had all the arms and ammunition brought on board the Greenwich, in which vessel he lived; but having occasion to be on board the Seringapatam, on the 7th of May, a party of six men rose, and took the ship from him. During the time Mr. Gamble was in the hands of these men, he was badly wounded in the foot by a pistol-ball, and they succeeded in carrying off the Seringapatam, sending the officer, and the people with him, on board another vessel.

Every exertion was made to get to sea with the Sir Andrew Hammond, but on the 9th, the natives made an attack, and Mr. Feltus, with three men, was killed, and one other was severely wounded. The situation of those that remained, now became exceedingly critical, the whole party consisting of only eight individuals, of whom two were badly wounded, one was crippled, and another was just recovering from a serious attack of the scurvy. In fact, there were but four men on board the Sir Andrew Hammond fit for duty. The jib and spanker were bent as fast as possible, the moorings were cut, and, under that short sail, the ship passed slowly out to sea, under cover of the night. When safe in the offing, but six cartridges were left, the Seringapatam having carried off most of the ammunition in kegs.

To add to the difficulties of his situation, Mr. Gamble had no chart. He made out to reach the Sandwich Islands, however, in seventeen days, where he was captured by the Cherub, and first learned the fate of the Essex. The Americans continued seven months in this ship, until they were landed at Rio de Janeiro, from which port Mr. Gamble got to New York, late in August, 1815.

Having closed the history of the three ships that sailed under the orders of Commodore Bainbridge, it becomes necessary to return to the commencement of the year 1812, deferring, however, an account of the proceedings on the lakes, to another portion of the work, in order to preserve the connexion that is necessary to clearness and interest.

CHAPTER X.

Imperfect condition of certain ships of the navy—Equipment of the Constellation—she is blockaded by a British fleet at Hampton Roads—Skillful preparations for her defence, by Capt. Stewart—Compliment paid him by the British officers—He is transferred to the Constitution—Cruise of the Chesapeake, Capt. Evans—she captures four merchantmen—Change in the policy of the enemy with regard to the eastern states—Contemplated cruise of the Chesapeake, Capt. Lawrence—Disaffection among her crew—Her action with and capture by the British ship Shannon—Death of Capt. Lawrence—Sketch of his life.

THE effect of the successes of the navy on the public mind, has been already shown. The nation was well disposed to contribute freely to the enlargement of this branch of the general service; and, encouraged by this feeling, the administration had so far extended its policy as to recommend the construction of four ships of the line. Although few of the more important political objects of a war can be looked for without vessels of force, it may be questioned if, under the particular circumstances of the country, the building of heavy ships, at that precise moment, was the wisest policy that could be adopted. The public finances were hardly in a state to meet the sudden and heavy demands that a fleet of any force would make, and to put to sea a few solitary two-deckers, out of distant ports, to cruise without concert, would have been to betray a great want of the ability to combine, as well as a singular febleness of purpose. The first object to be obtained by vessels of force would be to prevent blockades, and to render descents on the coast too hazardous to be attempted. Failing in the means to effect these important ends, or at least to render an attempt to thwart them too precarious in the eyes of the enemy, a discreet view of the interests of the country would seem to point out the expediency of adopting a different species of force, in order to insure the next most practicable benefit that circumstances allowed. When a community neglects the golden opportunity for achieving any important measure, like an individual similarly situated, it must be content to do all it can, and to abandon the design of doing what it desires. Such, virtually, was the condition of America at that moment; and, while the governing necessity of possessing vessels of force, ought never to be lost sight of, among a maritime people, it may well be doubted whether the money expended in constructing two or three large ships, during the years 1813 and 1814, might not have been more discreetly used in fitting out fifteen or twenty fast-sailing light cruisers; vessels that might have been built and equipped in a few weeks, and which would be almost certain of getting to sea.*

It has been seen, that the declaration of war found the naval preparations in so imperfect a condition, that the Constellation 38, Ches-

* It is worthy of remark that, while three of the eight efficient frigates the United States owned soon after the commencement of the war (including one captured from the enemy.) were blockaded, no sloop of war was prevented from getting to sea. The first great object of the government should be to prevent blockades altogether; its next, to employ vessels that cannot be blockaded.

18
—
ap
wh
Bo
rep
Col
cou
Cor
Ste
Cor
cap
181
get
indu
Fro
exec
and
deck
Will
ships
kedg
wher
the f
A
Cran
at the
Ham
pract
Capta
protec
defenc
seama
menti
Th
which
gun-b
to the
boats
flankin
of the
was ta
side of
gangw
twenty
which
greater
ting in
this ne
about t
line of

apeake 38, and Adams 28, were not ready even to receive crews, while it was found necessary to rebuild entirely the New York 36, Boston 28, and General Greene 28. The appropriations for the repairs of the three first ships having been made in March, 1812, the Constellation was equipped and manned at Washington, in the course of the season. When Commodore Bainbridge left her for the Constitution, the command of this ship had been given to Captain Stewart, the officer who had served as second in command under Commodore Preble, during most of the operations of that celebrated captain, before Tripoli. In the course of the month of January, 1813, Captain Stewart dropped down the river with an intention to get to sea, but on reaching St. Mary's, an order was received, that induced him to go to Annapolis, in order to examine his powder. From this place, the ship was directed to proceed to Norfolk. In executing this order, the Constellation anchored in Hampton Roads, and the next morning a fleet of the enemy, consisting of several two-decked ships, frigates and sloops of war, came in and anchored off Willoughby's Point, where they were becalmed. While the English ships were waiting for the turn of the tide, the Constellation was kedged up until she grounded on the flats above, and the same night, when the tide floated her, she was carried up, and anchored between the forts at Norfolk.

A few days later, the Constellation dropped down abreast of Craney Island, with a view to cover the fortifications then erecting at that place. At this time, the enemy was still lying in force at Hampton Roads. The ship was much exposed, it being at all times practicable for the enemy to attempt carrying her by surprise, and Captain Stewart felt the necessity of using great precautions for her protection. As the manner in which the frigate was prepared for defence, on this occasion, was highly appreciated for its skilful and seamanlike dispositions, it is thought worthy of being particularly mentioned.

The Constellation was anchored in the middle of the channel, which is quite narrow, and on each side of her were moored seven gun-boats, on board of which were placed officers and men belonging to the ship. A circle of booms, securely fastened, protected the gun-boats from being boarded, which would enable them to maintain a flanking fire, on all assailants of the frigate. The gun-deck guns of the latter were housed, and the ports were shut in. Great care was taken that no rope should be permitted to be hanging over the side of the vessel, the stern ladders were taken away, and even the gangway-cleets were removed. Boarding nettings were made of twenty-one thread ratlin-stuff, that had been boiled in half-made pitch, which rendered it so hard as almost to defy the knife. To give greater strength, nail rods and small chains were secured to the netting in lines about three feet apart. Instead of tricing to the rigging, this netting was spread out-board, towards the yard-arms, rising about twenty-five feet above the deck. To the outer rope or ridge-line of the netting, were secured pieces of kentledge, that by cutting

the tricing lines when the enemy should get alongside, his boats and men might be caught beneath. Pieces of kentledge were also suspended forward, from the spritsail-yard, bowsprit, &c. &c., to prevent boats from lying under them, while the netting was here hoisted to the fore stay. The carronades were charged to the muzzles with musket-balls, and depressed to the nearest range, in order to sweep around the ship. As the frigate was light, and unusually high out of water, it was the opinion of the best judges, that defended as she would certainly have been, under the officers who were in her, she could not have been carried without a loss of several hundred men to the enemy, if she could have been carried by boats at all.

It would appear, notwithstanding, that the enemy was disposed to make the attempt. A large force of British ships having collected in the Roads, the admirals in command seriously contemplated an assault on the Constellation. Fortunately, Captain Stewart received notice of their intentions. A Portuguese had been stopped by the fleet, on his way to sea, and his ship was anchored at the upper part of the Roads, just out of gun-shot of the frigate. On board this vessel, the admiral kept a guard and a look-out, to signal the movements above. An American passenger, on board the Portuguese, learned from the conversation of different officers, their designs on the Constellation, and he found means to get on board the frigate in order to apprise her commander of the enemy's plan, handsomely volunteering to remain in the ship to help defend her.* Of course the guard-boats were enjoined to be more than usually vigilant, and every thing was got ready to receive the enemy.

The night succeeding the notice was starlight, and nothing was attempted. The next morning, the master of the Portuguese stopped alongside of the frigate, on his way to Norfolk, and stated that a large number of boats had collected at his ship the previous evening, but that the expedition had been deferred until that night, which promised to be dark and drizzling. Accordingly the guard-boat was on the look-out, and it fell in with a division of boats, that was supposed to contain from 1500 to 2000 men. As soon as the enemy was seen, the officer in the boat showed two lanterns on the off-side of his cutter, and all hands were called in the ship. It would seem the enemy ascertained that his approach was discovered, and he retired.

The following night, the attempt was renewed, with the same want of success. A few nights later, it again proved dark and drizzling, and a third expedition came up. On this occasion, Mr. B. J. Neale, the second lieutenant of the Constellation, was in the guard-boat, and he edged close in with the enemy, who discovered him. As soon as the word of "a stranger," was given, the people of the cutter sprang to their oars, and pulled out of sight, but finding he was not pursued, Mr. Neale returned and kept company with the brigade of boats, which passed up on the inside of the flats, above the mouth of Tanner's creek, and anchored at no great distance below the

* The name of the gentleman deserves to be honourably mentioned. It was Mr. Francis March, of the mercantile firm of J. Howard March & Co., of Madeira.

forts.
them
tide
them
Sh
block
was c
tain S
and C
stellat
the wa
until t

The
sea, fo
the fir
pressic
would
Februa
the Ca
and rei
of Soul
cock, tl
West I
she hac
men-of-
Islands,
escaped
capture
This
cess, ove
went far
which t
nor sail
teach me
to furnis
tering th
who wer

* As Mr.
through the
that he over
went down
for them, ins
"If the Com
officer of ver
understand

† In the na
were the lu
The differen
were singul
mained block
marked that
when brought
successful.

forts.* Here many of the officers landed, and walked about to keep themselves warm, the guard-boat anchoring also. When the ebb tide made, the brigade returned, the Constellation's boat quitting them only when they had got below the frigate.

Shortly after, the fortifications being sufficiently advanced, and block ships being ready for sinking in the channel, the Constellation was carried up again to a place of security. About this time Captain Stewart was transferred to the command of the Constitution 44, and Captain Tarbell received a temporary appointment to the Constellation, though, the enemy always maintaining a strong force in the waters of the Chesapeake, the ship continued to be blockaded until the peace.

The Chesapeake, lying at Boston, had less difficulty in getting to sea, for the enemy did not keep any force before that port, during the first few months of the war; most probably under the false impression that such was the disaffection of the eastern states, that it would virtually be annoying friends. She sailed at the close of February, 1813, under the orders of Captain Evans, and passing by the Canary Isles, and the Cape de Verdes, she crossed the equator, and remained for six weeks near the line. She then made the coast of South America, passed the spot where the Hornet sunk the Peacock, the day after that action had occurred, and went through the West Indies, and along the American coast, to the port from which she had sailed. During this long run, Captain Evans saw but three men-of-war, a ship of the line and a frigate, near the Western Islands, and a sloop of war, off the Capes of Virginia. The latter escaped in the night, after a chase of two days. The Chesapeake captured four merchant vessels.

This cruise, during which the frigate had been taken, without success, over a part of the ocean much frequented by British cruisers, went far towards confirming that character of being an unlucky ship, which the Chesapeake had always possessed, and neither officers nor sailors were fond of serving in her; for, whatever reason may teach men on such subjects, facts and superstition are usually found to furnish more arguments than logic and common sense.† In entering the harbour, the Chesapeake lost a top-mast, and several men, who were aloft at the time, were drowned. Captain Evans gave up

* As Mr. Neale pulled off, he fired a musket at the enemy, and it is said the ball passed through the jacket of an officer of high rank. This gentleman kept so close to the enemy that he overheard their conversation, which was repeated to them, by the next flag that went down. The English officers confessed that the vigilance of the ship was too much for them, insisting that Captain Stewart must be a *Scotchman*, he was so actively awake. "If the Constellation were a Frenchman, we should have had her long ago," observed an officer of very high rank, on that occasion. This might have been so, or not, for the French understand defending a ship at anchor, as well as most nations.

† In the navy, at this particular juncture, the Constitution, Constellation and Enterprise were the *lucky* vessels of the service, and the Chesapeake and President the unlucky. The different vessels named, went into the war of 1812 with these characters, and they were singularly confirmed by circumstances. Even the fact that the Constellation remained blockaded throughout the war, scarcely impaired her character, for it was remarked that the enemy could never get hold of her, and, usually, her officers and men when brought into action, as occurred in several instances, in boats and batteries, were successful.

the command of his ship on his return, on account of his health,* and was succeeded by Captain James Lawrence.

By this time, the enemy had changed his policy as regards the eastern states, and he kept a few frigates in the vicinity of Massachusetts Bay, with a view to intercept the American ships of war that passed in and out. Two of these cruisers, the Shannon 38, and Tenedos 38, had been off Boston, it was said, in waiting for the President 44, and Congress 38, to come out, but these ships had sailed without encountering them, and it was by no means probable that the English seriously wished a meeting. When it was understood, however, that the Chesapeake was ready to sail, the Shannon, Captain Broke, appeared alone in the offing, and as the ships were very fairly matched, a combat appeared much more probable. It is now known, that Captain Broke, that very day, sent in an invitation to Captain Lawrence, to meet him in any latitude and longitude that might be agreed on. Unfortunately, this letter was not written until about the moment the Chesapeake was getting under way, and the advantage of having officers and men accustomed to act a little together, was lost. The Chesapeake's contemplated cruise was to the northward and eastward, with a view to intercept the store-ships and troop-ships that were steering for the St. Lawrence. The Hornet 18, Captain Biddle, had been put under the orders of Captain Lawrence, and it was intended that the two ships should cruise in company.† The Greenland whale-fishery, however, was the ultimate object of these vessels.

In the forenoon of June 1st, 1813, the Shannon appeared in the bay. The Chesapeake was then lying in President Roads, ready for sea, though some disaffection existed among the crew, on account of the prize-money of the last cruise, which was still unpaid. The ship had an unusual number of mercenaries in her; and among others, was a boatswain's mate, a Portuguese, who was found to be particularly troublesome. Under the extraordinary circumstances in which the vessel was placed, it was thought prudent to temporise, and the people were addressed, and some promises were made to them which apparently had the effect of putting them in a better humour.

* Captain Evans had lost the sight of one of his eyes, and that of the other was in great danger.

† In the following letter, the reader will discover the reluctance with which Lawrence sailed in the Chesapeake, besides getting a better idea of the contemplated cruise. It will be seen that the latter resembled the cruise of Paul Jones and of the elder Biddle, in the war of the Revolution. In this letter, however, Captain Lawrence does not go beyond the expected place of meeting of the two ships.

"BOSTON, May 27th, 1813.

"Dear Sir:

"In hopes of being relieved by Captain Stewart, I neglected writing agreeably to promise, but as I have given over all hopes of seeing him, and the Chesapeake is almost ready, I shall sail on Sunday, provided I have a chance of getting out clear of the Shannon and Tenedos, who are on the look-out. My intention is to pass out by Cape Sable, then run out west (east.) until I get into the stream, then haul in for Cape Canso, and run for Cape Breton, where I expect the pleasure of seeing you; I think your best chance of getting out is through the Sound.

"In haste, yours sincerely,

"Captain Biddle."

"J. LAWRENCE.

At
with
Shan
the b
tain
acco
vesse
Page
soon
low,
and w
comm
as thi
first ti
joined
the Cl
The
fired a
her he
fresher
lant-sa
two sh
single-
topsails
with th
of her,
was ab
mence
lay his
luffed,
When t
mizen-n
in succe
all her g
For six
of the ac
is said to
in favour
While pa
fore-tops
were loc
nearly at
when, tal
with her
accounts,
the riggin
the ships
lay expos
contents o
At the few

At 12, meridian, the Chesapeake lifted her anchor, and stood out, with a pleasant breeze from the southward and westward. As the Shannon was then in plain sight, the ship was cleared for action, and the best appearances were assumed, although it is known that Captain Lawrence went into this engagement with strong reluctance, on account of the peculiar state of his crew. He had himself joined the vessel only a few days before; her proper first lieutenant, Mr. O. A. Page, of Virginia, an officer of experience, was ill on shore, and died soon after, in Boston; the acting first lieutenant, Mr. Augustus Ludlow, of New York, though an officer of merit, was a very young man, and was in an entirely novel situation, and there was but one other commissioned sea-officer in the ship, two of the midshipmen acting as third and fourth lieutenants, and now performing this duty for the first time. One, if not both of these young gentlemen, had also just joined the ship, following the captain from the Hornet. In addition, the Chesapeake had an unusual number of landsmen in her.

The Shannon stood off under easy sail, when Captain Lawrence fired a gun, about half past 4, which induced her to heave to, with her head to the southward and eastward. By this time the wind had freshened, and at 5, the Chesapeake took in her royals and topgallant-sails, and half an hour later, she hauled up her courses. The two ships were now about 30 miles from the light, the Shannon under single-reefed topsails and jib, and the Chesapeake under her whole topsails and jib, coming down fast. As the Shannon was running with the wind a little free, there was an anxious moment on board of her, during which it was uncertain on which side the Chesapeake was about to close, or whether she might not be disposed to commence the action on her quarter. But Captain Lawrence chose to lay his enemy fairly alongside, yard-arm and yard-arm, and he luffed, and ranged up abeam, on the Shannon's starboard side. When the Chesapeake's foremast was in a line with the Shannon's mizen-mast, the latter ship discharged her cabin guns, and the others in succession, from aft forward. The Chesapeake did not fire until all her guns bore, when she delivered a very destructive broadside. For six or eight minutes the cannonading was fierce, and the best of the action, so far as the general effect of the fire was concerned, is said to have been with the American frigate, though it was much in favour of the enemy, in its particular and accidental consequences. While passing the Shannon's broadside, the Chesapeake had her fore-topsail tie and jib sheet shot away. Her spanker-brails also were loosened, and the sail blew out. These accidents occurring nearly at the same instant, they brought the ship up into the wind, when, taken aback, she got sternway, and fell aboard of the enemy, with her mizen-rigging foul of the Shannon's fore-chains. By some accounts, the fluke of an anchor on board the Shannon hooked in the rigging of the Chesapeake. Whatever may have served to keep the ships together, it appears to be certain, that the American frigate lay exposed to a raking fire from the enemy, who poured into her the contents of one or two carronades, that nearly swept her upper deck. At the few first discharges of the Shannon, Captain Lawrence had

received a wound in the leg; Mr. Broom, the marine officer, Mr. Ballard, the acting fourth lieutenant, and the boatswain, were mortally wounded; Mr. White, the master, was killed, and Mr. Ludlow, the first lieutenant, was twice wounded by grape and musketry. Such was the state of the upper deck, as the accident mentioned, brought the vessels in contact. When Captain Lawrence perceived that the ships were likely to fall foul of each other, he directed the boarders to be called, but unfortunately, a bugleman had been substituted for the drummer, and this man, a negro, was so much alarmed at the effects of the conflict, that he had concealed himself under the stern of the launch; when found, he was completely paralysed by fear, and was totally unable to sound a note. Verbal orders were consequently sent below, by the captain's aids, for the boarders to come on deck. At this critical moment Captain Lawrence fell with a ball through the body.

The upper deck was now left without an officer above the rank of a midshipman. It was the practice of the service, in that day, to keep the arms of the boarders on the quarter-deck, and about the masts; and even when the boarders had been summoned in the slow and imperfect manner that, in the confusion of a combat, was allowed by the voice, they were without arms; for, by this time, the enemy was in possession of the Chesapeake's quarter-deck.

As soon as the ships were foul, Captain Broke passed forward in the Shannon, and, to use his own language, "seeing that the enemy were flinching from his guns," he gave the order to board. Finding that all their officers had fallen, and exposed to a raking fire, without the means of returning a shot, the men on the Chesapeake's quarter-deck had indeed left their guns. The marines had suffered severely, and having lost their officer, were undecided what to do, and the entire upper deck was left virtually without any defence.

When the enemy entered the ship, from his fore-channels it was with great caution, and so slowly, that twenty resolute men would have repulsed him. The boarders had not yet appeared from below, and meeting with no resistance, he began to move forward. This critical moment lost the ship, for the English, encouraged by the state of the Chesapeake's upper deck, now rushed forward in numbers, and soon had entire command above board. The remaining officers appeared on deck, and endeavoured to make a rally, but it was altogether too late, for the boatswain's mate mentioned, had removed the gratings of the berth-deck, and had run below, followed by a great many men.* Soon after, the Chesapeake's colours were hauled down by the enemy, who got complete possession of the ship, with very little resistance.

Captain Broke, in his official report of this action, observes that after he had boarded, "the enemy fought desperately, but in disorder." The first part of this statement is probably true, as regards a few gallant individuals on the upper deck, but there was no regular resistance to the boarders of the Shannon at all. The people of the

* As this man performed this act of treachery, he is said to have cried out, "so much for not having paid men their prize-money."

Che
nor
The
mar
retu
it is
Am
F
altog
hous
large
the C
The
Ches
appro
mucl
Ches
Capt
marin
three
board
woun
eral
lieute
badly
was w
As
for H
of his
by the

* The
is fully c
have bei
"having
who had
onset occ

† Jame
father w
professio
Septemb
aptitude
tenant, t
receive a
1804, and
under M
Comman
delphia, c
In 1805 h
tenant of
Mr. La
sional att
more dod;
14, and sh
compelled
he was pr
commenc

Chesapeake had not the means to resist, neither were they collected, nor commanded in the mode in which they had been trained to act. The enemy fired down the hatches, and killed and wounded a great many men, in this manner, but it does not appear that their fire was returned. Although the English lost a few men when they boarded, it is understood that the slaughter was principally on the side of the Americans, as might be expected, after the assault was made.*

Few naval battles have been more sanguinary than this. It lasted altogether not more than 15 minutes, and yet both ships were charnel houses. The Chesapeake had 48 men killed, and 98 wounded, a large portion of whom fell by the raking fire of the Shannon, after the Chesapeake was taken aback, and by the fire of the boarders. The Shannon had 23 killed and 56 wounded, principally by the Chesapeake's broadsides. It was impossible for ships of that size to approach so near, in tolerably smooth water, and to fire with so much steadiness, without committing great havoc. On board the Chesapeake fell, or died of their wounds shortly after the combat, Captain Lawrence, Lieutenants Ludlow, Ballard, and Broom, (of the marines,) Mr. White, the master, Mr. Adams, the boatswain, and three midshipmen. All but the midshipmen, fell before the enemy boarded. Mr. Budd second, and Mr. Cox, third lieutenant, were wounded after the enemy had got on the Chesapeake's decks. Several midshipmen were also wounded. The Shannon lost her first lieutenant, and one or two inferior officers, and Captain Broke was badly wounded; the boatswain lost an arm, and one midshipman was wounded, mostly after the boarding.

As soon as the ships were clear of each other, they both made sail for Halifax, where they soon after arrived. Captain Lawrence died of his wounds on the 6th of June, and with Mr. Ludlow, was buried by the enemy with military honours.†

* The fact that the English met with no resistance in coming on board the Chesapeake, is fully confirmed by the official account of Captain Broke. This officer, who appears to have behaved with great personal gallantry, was among the first to board, and he says, "having received a sabre wound, at the first onset, while charging a part of the enemy, who had rallied on their fore-castle," &c. &c. The enemy came in astern, and the first onset occurring on the fore-castle, it follows that there was no resistance aft.

† James Lawrence was born at Burlington, New Jersey, October 1st, 1781. His father was a respectable lawyer, and it was first intended to educate the son to the same profession, but preferring the sea, he received a midshipman's warrant on the 4th of September, 1798. His first service was in the Ganges 24, Captain Tingey. So much aptitude did he show for the profession, that Mr. Lawrence was made an acting lieutenant, by his commander, within two years after he went to sea, though he did not receive a commission until 1802. He was first lieutenant in the Enterprise from 1802 to 1804, and distinguished himself in the attack on the feluccas at old Tripoli, in May, 1802, under Mr. Porter. In February, 1804, he accompanied his commander, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur, and the Enterprise's ship-company in the attack on the Philadelphia, on which occasion he was second in command, among the party that went in. In 1805 he crossed the ocean twice in a gun-boat, and in 1808 he was made first lieutenant of the Constitution.

Mr. Lawrence enjoyed a high reputation in the service, for in addition to his professional attachments, as Decatur had expressed himself of his character, there was "no more dodge about him than about the mainmast." In 1809 he got command of the Vixen 14, and shortly after of the Wasp 18. Being still a lieutenant, this last command he was compelled to relinquish to Captain Jones, exchanging his ship for the Argus 16. In 1811 he was promoted, when he got the Hornet 18. In this vessel he was serving at the commencement of the war, and in her he captured the Peacock 18. His next command

Perhaps the capture of no single ship ever produced so much exultation on the side of the victors, or so much depression on that of the beaten party, as that of the Chesapeake. The American nation had fallen into the error of their enemy, and had begun to imagine themselves invincible on the ocean, and this without any better reason than having been successful in a few detached combats, and its mortification was in proportion to the magnitude of its delusion; while England hailed the success of the Shannon as a proof that its ancient renown was about to be regained. It has always been a prevalent illusion among the people of Great Britain to believe themselves superior to most other nations in pure personal prowess, and the Chesapeake having been taken by boarding, this peculiar disposition was flattered with the impression that they had prevailed in a hand to hand conflict, and that their seamen had only to go on board the American ships in future, in order to be triumphant. This error, in the end, lost them several vessels, for a more hazardous experiment cannot well be made, than to attempt carrying a ship of any force by boarding, before she has been virtually beaten with the guns. It is scarcely exceeding the truth to say that such a circumstance never occurred. In the ancient navies of Europe, in which men obtained commissions on account of their birth, and captains have been often known to allow their inferiors to give orders in the heat of a combat, any thing may happen, for a ship without a commander is like a man without a soul; but no experienced seaman will ever expose his people unnecessarily in this manner, against an enemy that he feels to be prepared to receive him.

In America reflection soon caused the mortification in a great measure to subside, as it was seen that the capture of the Chesapeake, was owing to a concurrence of circumstances that was not likely

was the Chesapeake 38, after he was made a captain, in which ship he fell, dying of his wounds June 6th, 1813, in the 32d year of his age.

Captain Lawrence married a lady of New York, in 1809, while in command of the Vixen, by whom he had several children, only one of whom, a daughter, survives.

James Lawrence was a man of noble stature, and fine personal appearance. He had the air and manners of a gentleman-like sailor, and was much beloved by his friends. He was quick and impetuous in his feelings, and sometimes manifested it on the quarter-deck, but, in all critical situations, his coolness was remarkable. He was a perfect man-of-war's-man, and an excellent quarter-deck seaman, handling his vessel not only skilfully, but with all the style of the profession. In his feelings and sentiments he was chivalrous, generous, and just. Indeed, his interest in the midshipmen was proverbial, and, on one occasion, when the midshipmen of a squadron gave a dinner to Commodore Rodgers, for some reason it was proposed not to ask any lieutenant. "What, not Mr. Lawrence!" cried one. Mr. Lawrence was excepted by acclamation, and was, in fact, the only lieutenant present. His humanity and kindness of heart were as conspicuous as his courage, and he was never known to say rude things to his inferiors, for while his manner had all a seaman's frankness, and sometimes a superior's impatience, it was tempered by the qualities of a gentleman. His eyes filled with tears while inflicting necessary punishment, nor was it common to find another who had so strong a reluctance to use his authority in this mode, as himself.

There is little doubt that Lawrence fought the Chesapeake contrary to his own judgment. His challenge to the Bonne Citoyenne was an additional reason for going out, under the circumstances, and it furnishes proof, in itself, of the inexpediency of using those means of bringing on an engagement. His deportment during the battle in which he fell was noble and inspiring, and the loss of the ship may be imputed to his death. Even his enemies eulogised the manner in which he carried his vessel into action, and his dying words, a little changed by a poetical licence, have passed into a nautical rallying cry.

1813
again
short
cer, v
decid
the c
total
equal
prived
the C
maste
author
nected
any pa
cans g
the hig
told of
was vic
they ha
deserve
able, th
ing alo
acterist

The Vixen
wrecked
Siren, Li
captures
ture of th
B.—Unde
Capture c

WHILE
and large
been idle.
the Argus
said of the
which we
like her si
tion of wa
coast, und
she was gi
among the
by the Sou
succeeded
trial of spec

again to happen. It was soon understood that the closeness and short duration of this combat were actually owing to their own officer, who brought his ship so near that the battle was necessarily soon decided, while its succeeding incidents were altogether the results of the chances of war. At the moment when the English boarded, the total loss of the Shannon in men, is believed to have been at least equal to that of the Chesapeake and yet the former vessel was deprived of the services of no important officer but the boatswain, while the Chesapeake had lost those of her captain, two of her lieutenants, master, marine officer, and boatswain, including every one in any authority on the upper deck. These fortuitous events are as unconnected with any particular merit on the one side, as they are with any particular demerit on the other; and the feeling of the Americans gradually settled down into a sentiment of sincere respect for the high-spirited Lawrence, and of deep regret for his loss. When told of their defeat, and called on to acknowledge that their enemy was victorious in one of the most extraordinary combats of the age, they have generally given all the credit to the conquerors that they deserved, and while they frankly admit that the victory was remarkable, they may be excused for believing it quite as much so for standing alone in such a war, as for any other distinguishing characteristic.

CHAPTER XI.

The Vixen, Capt. Reed, is captured by the Southampton—Both vessels are soon after wrecked—Cruise of the Siren, Captain Parker—Death and notice of Capt. P.—The Siren, Lieut. Nicholson, is captured by the Medway—The Enterprise, Lieut. Blakely, captures the privateer Fly—Under Lieut. Comdt. Burrows, her action with and capture of the British brig Boxer—Commanders of both ships are killed—Notice of Lieut. B.—Under Lieut. Renshaw, the Enterprise captures the British privateer Mars—Capture of the Rattlesnake, Lieut. Comdt. Renshaw, by the Leander.

WHILE these different events were occurring among the frigates and larger sloops of war, the lighter cruisers of the navy had not been idle. The fate of the Nautilus has been already mentioned; the Argus's cruises have also been alluded to; but nothing has been said of the Siren, Enterprise, and Vixen, the other three little vessels, which were so distinguished in the Tripolitan contest. The latter, like her sister the Nautilus, had but a short career after the declaration of war. During the first few months, she was on the southern coast, under the command of Captain Gadsden, but that officer dying, she was given to Captain Washington Reed, who went on a cruise among the Islands. A few days out, he was fallen in with and chased by the Southampton 32, Captain Sir James Lucas Yeo, which ship succeeded in getting alongside of the Vixen, after a short but severe trial of speed, and of course captured her. Both vessels were soon

after wrecked on one of the Bahama Islands, when, it is said, that the American crew set an example of subordination, sobriety, and order, that produced a strong impression on the British officers.*

The Siren cruised a short time in the Gulf of Mexico, without meeting with any thing, under Lieutenant Commandant Joseph Bainbridge, and then came north, going into Boston. Here Mr. Bainbridge, who had been promoted, was transferred to the Frolic, one of the new sloops built under the late law; and Mr. George Parker, who had been the first lieutenant of the Constitution, in her action with the Java, having been promoted, was attached to the brig in his place. The future history of this little cruiser being brief, it may be given here. She sailed from Boston in the summer of 1814, and, shortly after she got to sea, Captain Parker† died; when Lieutenant N. Nicholson succeeded to the command. On the 12th of July, the Siren fell in with the Medway 74, Captain Brine, and, after a vigorous chase of eleven hours, during which the brig threw her guns overboard, she was captured, and taken into the Cape of Good Hope.

The fortune of the Enterprise was better, her character for good luck having been singularly maintained, and this, too, under very unfavourable circumstances, throughout the whole of the war. Her first commander was Mr. Johnston Blakely, who kept her on the eastern coast, where she was of great service, in driving off the small privateers that were sent out of the adjacent English ports. In August, she captured the Fly privateer, and soon after, Mr. Blakely, having risen to the rank of master and commander, was given the command of a new sloop called the Wasp. His successor in the Enterprise was Mr. William Burrows. The service of the vessel, under this officer, was not changed, but she was still kept to watch the enemy's privateers, between Cape Ann and the Bay of Fundy.

The Enterprise left Portsmouth, N. H., on the 1st of September, 1813, and steering to the eastward, was led into Portland, in chase of a schooner, on the 3d. On the 4th, she swept out to sea again, and pursued her course to the eastward in quest of several privateers that were reported to be off Manhagan. While opening the bay, near Penguin Point, a brig was seen getting under way, that had every appearance of being a vessel of war. The character of the stranger was soon put out of all doubt, by her setting four British ensigns, firing several guns, which are since known to have been

* Shortly after, and before he could be exchanged, Captain Reed, who enjoyed a high reputation for spirit and conduct in the service, died of yellow fever. He had been Somers's first lieutenant.

† The professional history of Captain Parker was a little singular. He was of a respectable family in Virginia, and entered the navy young. He had risen to the rank of lieutenant, or acting lieutenant; when, taking offence at something in the deportment of a tradesman who came on board the ship to which he belonged, which was lying at Washington at the time, he followed the man on shore and chastised him. The man is said to have presented himself to Mr. Jefferson, in the plight in which he had been left, and Mr. Parker was dismissed from the navy, without trial. This occurred in 1804. Determined not to be driven from his profession, Mr. Parker entered as a master's mate, and not long after rose to be a master. In 1807, he received the commission of a lieutenant, and in 1813, that of a master and commander. He was a brave and spirited officer, and bade fair to rise in the service when he died.

18
—
sig
sai
ent
Bu
son
une
poo
for
Ow
this
of t
amc
was
ster
part
of tl
of gr
state
succ
the f
fully
At
comp
man
short
equal
tacks.
kept
their
board.
drew
forwar
a-stark
gun th
great
again
their
the enc
topmas
raked
be the
on the
lying in
In th
well ha
while sh
ment to

signals of recall to a boat that had gone to the shore, and her making sail to close with the *Enterprise*. Being satisfied that he had an enemy and a vessel of war to deal with, Lieutenant Commandant Burrows hauled up, in order to clear the land.

While the two vessels were standing out, the *Enterprise* leading, some preparations were making on board the latter that produced uneasiness in a portion of her crew. This little brig had a small poop-cabin on deck, and Mr. Burrows had directed a long gun from forward to be brought aft, and to be run out of one of the windows. Owing to the rake of the stern-frame, and to the fixtures of the cabin, this arrangement could not be completed without cutting away some of the wood. On observing this, the impression became general among the men that it was the intention of their commander, who was almost a stranger to them, to keep off, and to use the gun as a stern chaser. This was an unpleasant idea to the fore-castle men in particular, who were burning with a desire to be carried alongside of the enemy. The fore-castle was commanded by a young officer of great promise,* and the seamen at length urged him to go aft and state their anxiety to engage, as well as their entire confidence of success. This gentleman so far complied as to speak privately to the first lieutenant, who explained the intention of Mr. Burrows, and fully satisfied the people.

At 3 P. M., believing himself far enough from the land, and having completed his preparations, Lieutenant Commandant Burrows, a man likely to think of any thing but flight on such an occasion, shortened sail and edged away towards his enemy, who seemed equally willing to engage. The two brigs approached on contrary tacks. As they neared each other, or at 20 minutes past 3, they kept away together; and as they came side by side, both delivered their fire, within pistol-shot. The *Enterprise*, opened with her larboard, and the enemy with his starboard guns. The former brig drew ahead, keeping up an animated fire, and finding himself well forward of the English vessel's bow, Mr. Burrows put his helm a-starboard, and sheered across his antagonist's forefoot, firing the gun that had been run out of the cabin window once or twice with great effect in passing. The enemy was now allowed to come up again on the *Enterprise*'s quarter, when the two vessels engaged with their opposite guns; the American brig continuing to keep well on the enemy's bow. In this situation the English vessel lost her main-topmast, when the *Enterprise* again sheered athwart her forefoot, raked her once or twice more with the long gun aft, which proved to be the most serviceable piece in the vessel, and resumed her position on the enemy's starboard bow, maintaining an animated fire. While lying in this favourable situation, the action terminated.

In this hot and vigorous combat, the *Enterprise* was singularly well handled, manœuvring on the bows of her enemy with effect, while she was kept perfectly in command, and was ready at any moment to meet any change of position on the part of her antagonist.

*The present Captain Aulick

that
and
*
hout
seph
Mr.
rolic,
eorge
n her
e brig
ief, it
1814,
Lieu-
th of
and,
threw
pe of

good
r very
Her
on the
small
[n Au-
lakely,
en the
in the
vessel,
watch
indy.
ember,
chase
again,
vateers
ie bay,
hat had
of the
British
e been
yed a high
had, been

a respect-
nk of lieu-
tment of a
at Wash-
is said to
ft, and Mr.
Determin-
te, and not
tenant, and
; and bade

That it was the original intention of her commander to fight her in this novel manner, was apparent by the forethought he discovered by shifting the bow gun aft.

The fire of the enemy ceased about 4, though his colours were still flying. He now hailed to say he had struck; and when ordered to haul down his ensign, an answer was given that it had been nailed aloft, and could not be lowered until the fire of the *Enterprise* should cease. After this awkward explanation, the *Enterprise* stopped firing, and took possession. The prize proved to be *H. B. M. brig Boxer 14*, Captain Blythe, an officer of merit, who had been cut nearly in two by an eighteen-pound shot. The loss of the *Boxer* in killed has never been accurately ascertained, though it is thought to have been relatively heavy. She had 14 men wounded. The *Enterprise* had 1 man killed, and 13 wounded, of whom 3 subsequently died. Among the latter, unhappily, was her gallant commander. Although the display in the casualties of this action was not so striking as in some of the previous engagements, that in the injuries received by the two vessels was very great. But one eighteen-pound shot hulled the *Enterprise*; one passed through her mainmast, and another through her foremast. She was much cut up aloft, particularly by grape; and a great many shot of the latter description had struck her hull. Nearly all the casualties were received from grape or cannister shot. On the other hand, the *Boxer* had been repeatedly hulled, had no less than three eighteen-pound shot through her foremast alone, several of her guns were dismounted, her topgallant fore-castle was nearly cut away, and her sails, spars, and rigging generally, were smooth, neither vessel was dismasted. The *Enterprise* returned to Portland on the 7th, with the *Boxer*, where Lieutenant Commandant Burrows,* and Captain Blythe, were both buried with the honours of war.

This little success was the first that had fallen to the share of the American navy since the loss of the *Chesapeake*; and it had a great influence in restoring the confidence of the nation, which, no longer expecting impossibilities, began to be satisfied with victory. The vessels were of the same class, and, though the *Enterprise* was the longest on deck, there was no material difference in the tonnage. The American vessel carried two guns the most; her armament, as well as that of all the other small vessels, having been increased since the Tripolitan war. When the *Enterprise* first cruised in the West Indies, her armament consisted of 12 sixes. After she was repaired, or rather rebuilt, at Trieste, 14 sixes were put in her; and subse-

* Mr. Burrows was a son of Lieutenant Colonel Burrows, at an earlier day the commandant of the marine corps. He entered the navy, January 4th, 1800, and, though a man of great singularity of temperament, was generally much beloved in the service. He took the *Enterprise* into action in very gallant style, and, after receiving his wound, refused to be carried below, until the *Boxer* had struck. Mr. Burrows was killed by the accidental position of a limb. While encouraging his men, he laid hold of a gun-tackle fall, to help the crew of a carronade that had lost some people, to run out the gun, and in doing so, raised one leg against the bulwark to aid the effort. At this moment, a shot, supposed to be a cannister, struck his thigh, and glanced from the bone into his body, inflicting a fearfully painful wound, which he bore with a fortitude that equalled his courage. He was unmarried, and died in his 28th year.

18
—
que
14
abl.
whi
had
it is
Bur
ant
A
appe
durin
far a
her;
she a
into t
Com
sels.
the ex
was c
every
fully
much
Wh
Mars
brigs a
and we
standin
of the I
ant Rei
fired in
ed. O
frigate.
pressed
compell
my freq
27th, it
began to
brought
this favo
Shortl

"There is
ing the En
got under v
came into a
When the E
latter spran
with the ad
gentleman's
means of dra
and men of t
the more pig
expedients n
but, as rules,

quently, when altered into a brig, by crowding the ports, she carried 14 eighteen-pound carronades and two long chase guns. She probably had, also, a few more men than the Boxer, though precisely what number cannot be ascertained, as the little brig is said to have had some supernumeraries. Both brigs were gallantly fought, and it is admitted that the Boxer was not given up too soon. When Mr. Burrows fell, the command of the Enterprise devolved on Lieutenant E. B. M'Call, who brought both brigs into port.*

After the death of Mr. Burrows, Lieutenant James Renshaw was appointed to the command of the Enterprise, under which officer, during the following winter, she made a cruise to the southward, as far as the West Indies. Here her usual good fortune accompanied her; for though she sailed badly, and was three times hard chased, she always escaped. The Rattlesnake 16, a fast-sailing brig, bought into the service, was in company, under the orders of Lieutenant Commandant Creighton, who was the senior officer of the two vessels. Mr. Creighton went on cruising ground much frequented by the enemy, and yet fell in with no man-of-war he could engage. He was chased by heavy ships, and, to use his own expression, "in every instance, the good fortune of the Enterprise has been wonderfully manifest." The Rattlesnake outsailed her consort with so much ease, that most of the cruise she was under her topsails.

While off the coast of Florida, the Enterprise got alongside of the Mars 14, a British privateer, with a crew of 75 men. When the two brigs appeared, near half the people of the Mars took to the boats and went ashore, to escape impressment; but her master, notwithstanding this reduction of his force, ranged up under the broadside of the Enterprise, with his tompions out and guns trained. Lieutenant Renshaw being ignorant of the strength of the crew of the Mars, fired into her, when she struck, having had 4 men killed and wounded. On the 25th of April, the brigs separated while chased by a frigate. The enemy pursued the Enterprise, and for 70 hours pressed her very hard. Lieutenant Commandant Renshaw was compelled to throw all his guns but one overboard, and yet the enemy frequently got within the range of shot. On the morning of the 27th, it was perfectly calm, and the frigate, then at long gun-shot, began to hoist out her boats, when a light breeze sprung up, and brought this lucky little brig again dead to windward. Nothing but this favourable shift of wind saved the Enterprise from capture.

Shortly after, Mr. Creighton was promoted, and appointed to the

*There is little doubt that Captain Blythe engaged with strong expectations of capturing the Enterprise. He knew of her being near him, and probably knew her when he got under way. It is impossible he should not also have known her force. His people came into action in high spirits; and the colours were nailed to the mast by his orders. When the Enterprise hailed to know if the Boxer had struck, one of the officers of the latter sprang on a gun, shook both fists at the Americans, and cried out, "No—no—no," with the addition of some pretty strong terms of opprobrium. So powerful was this gentleman's excitement, that his superior had to order him down, lest he might be the means of drawing a fire on the vessel. It is scarcely necessary to add, that the officers and men of the Enterprise laughed at this ludicrous scene, which was rendered so much the more piquant by the process of lowering colours that had been nailed aloft. These expedients may produce good, with particular crews, and in peculiar circumstances; but, as rules, challenges should not be given, nor colours nailed to the mast.

command of a new sloop of war just launched at Washington, and Mr. Renshaw was transferred to the Rattlesnake. The two vessels being in a southern port, the Enterprise was sent to Charleston, where she became the guard vessel, her sailing being too indifferent to allow of her being sent to sea again, in such a war. When cruising in the Rattlesnake, in lat. 40° N., long. 33° W., Lieutenant Commandant Renshaw was chased by a frigate, and compelled to throw overboard all his armament but the two long guns. By this means he escaped. June 22d, near the same spot, however, he fell in with the Leander 50, a new ship, constructed on the most approved modern plan, which vessel captured him, the Rattlesnake having been unfortunately placed between an enemy that had the advantage of the wind, and the land. On this occasion, Lieutenant Commandant Renshaw kept his colours flying in a very steady and officer-like manner, until the Leander threw her shot into the Rattlesnake with precision and effect.

CHAPTER XII.

Six new sloops of war added to the navy—Cruise of the Argus, Capt. Allen, on the coast of England, and Ireland—she captures twenty sail of merchantmen—Her action with and capture by the Pelican—Death of Capt. Allen—sketch of his life—The Enterprise—summary of her services.

IN addition to the law of January 2d, 1813, which authorised the construction of four ships of the line and six heavy frigates, it will be remembered that the executive was also empowered to cause several sloops of war to be laid down. These ships were of the class of the Hornet and Wasp, but were a little larger than the old vessels of the same rate; and they all mounted 20 thirty-two-pound carronades, besides the two bow guns. Most of them were got into the water in the course of the year 1813, though their preparations were in different degrees of forwardness. They were called the Wasp, the Frolic, the Peacock, the Erie, the Ontario, and the Argus. As there had been a brig in the navy of the latter name, however, with which the reader has long been acquainted, it is now necessary to allude to her fate.

After the return of the Argus from her cruise under Lieutenant Commandant Sinclair, as has been already stated, Mr. William Henry Allen, who had been the first lieutenant of the United States 44, in her action with the Macedonian, was appointed to command her. Lieutenant Allen first obtained the Argus by an order from Commodore Decatur; and there was a moment when it was uncertain whether Captain Biddle, or this gentleman, should go to sea in the brig, but the former was put into the Hornet. Mr. Allen was shortly after promoted, when his new station was confirmed by the

18
—
de
wi
boa
Re
a c
] exp
Cap
Cap
lish
ing
mer
of t
• this
Eng
sent
It
was
tain
diffe
to th
in so
duct
enen
Or
from
auth
on be
that r
their
before
der e
down
findin
shorte
her la
grape
brigs f
ment c
shot's
from b
At 12
wound
was al
Allen,
under t
Argus
stern, l
brig's h
comple

department. June 18th, 1813, the *Argus* sailed from New York, with Mr. Crawford, then recently appointed minister to France, on board; and after a passage of 23 days, she arrived safe at l'Orient. Remaining but three days in the port, Captain Allen proceeded on a cruise.

The *Argus* sailed from l'Orient about the middle of July, and her exploits for the next few weeks, revive the recollections of those of Captains Jones, Wickes, and Conyngham, during the Revolution. Captain Allen kept his brig for some time in the chops of the English Channel, then went round the Land's End, and shifted his cruising ground to the Irish Channel. He captured twenty sail of merchantmen, while passing, as it might be, through the very centre of the enemy, most of which were destroyed. The appearance of this vessel so near the British coast, excited much interest in the English commercial world, and several cruisers were immediately sent in chase of her.

It will readily be understood, that the duty on board the *Argus*, was of the most harassing and fatiguing nature, the feelings of Captain Allen inducing him to allow the masters and passengers of the different vessels he took, to remove every thing of value, that belonged to themselves, before he caused the prizes to be burned. Indeed, in so honourable and chivalrous a spirit did this excellent officer conduct the peculiar warfare in which he was engaged, that even the enemy did ample justice to his liberality.

On the night of the 13th of August, the *Argus* fell in with a vessel from Oporto, loaded with wine. It has been said, and apparently on authority entitled to credit, that a good deal of the liquor was brought on board the brig, clandestinely, as the boats passed to and fro, and that many of the people, who had been over-worked and kept from their rest, partook of the refreshment it afforded too freely. A little before daylight the prize was set on fire, when the *Argus* left her, under easy sail. Shortly after, a large brig of war was seen standing down upon the American vessel, under a cloud of canvass; and finding it impossible to gain the wind of his enemy, Captain Allen shortened sail to allow him to close. At 6, the *Argus* wore, and fired her larboard broadside, the English vessel being then within good grape and cannister range. The fire was immediately returned, the brigs fast drawing nearer. Within four minutes after the commencement of the action, Captain Allen was mortally wounded, by a round shot's carrying off a leg. He refused to be taken below, but fainting from loss of blood, he was carried off the deck at 8 minutes past 6. At 12 minutes past 6, Mr. Watson, the first lieutenant was severely wounded in the head by a grape-shot, which stunned him, and he was also taken below. But one lieutenant remained, Mr. W. H. Allen, who continued to fight the brig, in a very gallant manner, under the most discouraging circumstances. At this juncture, the *Argus* was beautifully handled, an attempt of the enemy to cross her stern, by keeping away, having been frustrated, by the American brig's luffing into the wind, making a half-board and throwing in a completely raking broadside herself. But all the braces aft having

in the
action
e En-

d the
t will
cause
class
essels
rron-
to the
were
Wasp,
As
, with
sary to

tenant
William
States
nmand
r from
uncer-
sea in
len was
l by the

been shot away, the *Argus* broke round off, in filling again, when the enemy succeeded in crossing her stern and raking. At 25 minutes past 6, the wheel-ropes and nearly all the running rigging being gone, the *Argus* become unmanageable, and the enemy chose his position at pleasure. At half past 6, Mr. Watson returned to the deck, when he found the enemy lying under the *Argus's* stern, pouring in his fire without resistance. An attempt was made to get alongside, with a view to board, but it was found impracticable to move the American brig, while the enemy kept on her quarter, or bow, throwing in a cross or raking fire with impunity, the *Argus* seldom being able to bring a gun to bear. At 47 minutes past 6, the colours were ordered to be hauled down; the enemy, at the same moment, falling on board, and taking possession over the bow.

The English brig was the *Pelican* 18, Captain Maples, mounting 16 thirty-two-pound carronades, four long guns, and one twelve-pound carronade. The armament of the *Argus*, by crowding guns into the bridle ports, was 18 twenty-four-pound carronades and two chase guns. The enemy was so much heavier, that it may be doubted whether the *Argus* could have captured her antagonist under any ordinary circumstances, but it has been usual, in the service, to impute this defeat to a want of officers, and to the fact that the people of the *Argus* were not in a fit condition to go into action. The American vessel was particularly well officered, so far as quality was concerned, though her batteries were necessarily left without a proper supervision, after Mr. Watson was taken below. It is not easy to believe that Captain Allen would have engaged with his people under any very obvious influence from a free use of wine, but nothing is more probable than that the crew of the *Argus* should have been overworked, in the peculiar situation in which they were placed; and they may have been exposed to the peculiar influence mentioned, without the circumstance having come to the knowledge of the superior officers. They have, indeed, been described as "nodding at their guns," from excessive fatigue. One thing would seem to be certain, that, while the brig was beautifully handled, so long as she was at all manageable, the fire of no other American cruiser, in this war, was as little destructive as that of the *Argus*. This has been attributed to the fatigue of the crew, and it is reasonable to suppose that the circumstances of the two lieutenants having been so early taken from the batteries, did not contribute to the accuracy of the fire. It ought, moreover, to be added, that the *Pelican* was about a fourth larger than her antagonist.*

On the other hand, the fire of the enemy, when its length, closeness, and want of resistance, are considered, does not appear to have been remarkable. The *Argus* had two midshipmen, and four men killed,

* Since the publication of the first edition of this book, we have heard the following circumstance from an officer of the *Argus*. The brig having expended a good deal of her powder, Captain Allen took a quantity on board, from a prize bound to South America. Shortly after, the gunner had occasion to fill a number of cylinders, and he used the powder of the prize, which lay uppermost in the magazine. It was afterwards ascertained that this powder was condemned powder of the British government, going to South America to be sold. In proof of its effect, the officer in question, assures us that the *Pelican's* side was dotted with the impression of shots that did not enter

His
of the
year
in the
He
He
the l
remi
to th
whe
the e
prize
to the
Ca
ough
persc
crew
have
was t
The
merit
left a
lieute
killed
charac
officer
† Tl
In the
vateer
of the
force.
tion, th
glish v
the enc

and 17 men wounded, in an action of three quarters of an hour. The Pelican notwithstanding, was extremely well managed, and was very gallantly fought. She lost 7 men in killed and wounded, but appears to have suffered very little in her hull, or even aloft.

Captain Allen* died of his wounds in the hospital of Mill Prison, and was buried by the enemy with the honours of war. Mr. Watson recovered of his hurts.

Thus the navy lost all but the Enterprise, of the five little cruisers that had figured before Tripoli, and which had become endeared to the service by its traditions and recollections. The Argus alone, had been taken under circumstances that allowed a gun to be fired. Those who remembered the time when Stewart, Somers, Decatur, Hull, and Smith, bold and ambitious young seamen, commanded these vessels, in a warfare conducted in a distant sea, attached an importance to their loss that was altogether disproportioned to their intrinsic value, and it did not fail to excite remarks, that the Enterprise alone, whose good fortune had already been so conspicuous, should continue to cruise, with impunity, in the very centre of the enemy's force, while her four consorts had fallen, one by one.†

* William Henry Allen was born at Providence, Rhode Island, October 21st, 1784. His father had been an officer of the Revolution, and his mother was the sister of one of the governors of the state. He entered the navy April 28th, 1800, or in his sixteenth year, and his first cruise was in the George Washington, Captain Bainbridge; his second in the Philadelphia, Captain S. Barron; his third in the John Adams, Captain Rodgers. He was made an acting lieutenant in the Constitution, Commodore Rodgers, in 1805. He was one of the Chesapeake's lieutenants in 1807, and the only gun that was fired at the Leopard, was touched off by Mr. Allen, by means of a coal held in his fingers. He remained in the Chesapeake after Captain Decatur took her, and he followed that officer to the United States 44, as her first lieutenant. In this latter capacity he was serving when the Macedonian was taken. On that occasion, Mr. Allen obtained great credit, as the executive officer of the ship, and the manner in which he repaired the damages of the prize has been esteemed highly seamanlike and beautiful. His promotion, appointment to the Argus, and death, appear in the text.

Captain Allen was esteemed one of the best officers of his class in the navy. A thorough man-of-war's man, he was of mild and gentleman-like deportment, a fine, martial personal appearance, and of respectable mental attainments. His influence over the crew's with which he sailed was very great, and it is not possible to say, now, what might have been the result of the combat in which he fell, had he not been so early killed. He was unmarried.

The two lieutenants of the Argus, though young in service, were both men of great merit. Mr. Watson died while serving on the West India station, a few years later, and left an unusual high name, for his gentlemanly and personal qualities; while the junior lieutenant, who bore the same name as Captain Allen, without being a relative, was killed in battle with pirates, a few years later, leaving as high a professional and private character behind him, as any man of his age, who ever died in the service. He was an officer of great ingenuity, respectable attainments, proved courage, and high principles.

† The *luck* of the Enterprise will be more apparent, by a short summary of her services. In the French war, under Lieutenant Commandant Shaw, she took more French privateers than any vessel in the West Indies, and her action with le Flambeau, was one of the warmest of the sort known. In the succeeding war, she took the Tripoli, of equal force. She may be said to have burned the Philadelphia, as, with a very trifling exception, this duty was performed by her officers and men. She took the Boxer in the English war, and, notwithstanding she sailed very badly after she was rigged into a brig, the enemy never could catch her.

CHAPTER XIII.

Attack on the British ship, *Narcissus*, by the gun-boats in Hampton Roads—Attack on Craney Island—Notice of Mr. Sigourney, killed on board the *Asp*—Blockade of the United States, *Macedonian*, and *Hornet*—Capture of the American brig *Viper*, Lieut. Henley—Loss of the schooner *Ferret*, Lieut. Kearny—Attack on the *Alligator*, sailing-master Basset—she beats off her assailants—Mr. Basset is promoted—The *Alligator* is sunk in a gale on the coast of Georgia—Loss of all but sixteen of her crew—She is afterwards raised—Exploits of Capt. Kearny—Notice of his services—Gallant defence of gun-boat No. 160, by sailing-master Paine—his promotion—Warfare in the Delaware—Capture of gun-boat No. 121, by the enemy's ships *Junon* and *Martin*.

SHORTLY after the commencement of the war, the enemy had sent Admiral Sir John Borlase Warren to command against the little navy of the republic, with Rear-Admiral Cockburn as the next in rank. Several two-decked ships appeared on the coast, and near a hundred British pennants were assembled in the American seas. A considerable force collected in the Chesapeake, a part of which was kept to watch the *Constellation*, in the manner mentioned, while the small vessels made descents on the coast, or entered the rivers and creeks, with which those waters abound, carrying on a species of warfare that had no other effect on the American nation, than to irritate the public mind, and which, as it regarded the enemy, could not have had a very beneficial influence on their tone, while it must have been repugnant to the feelings of most of those employed on duty so much opposed to the ordinary habits of military men.

In the early part of June, 1813, the enemy was thought to have had more than twenty sail of cruisers in and about the Chesapeake, of which several were ships of the line. The flags of the two admirals were flying among them, and it was in their presence that the first of the three attempts on the *Constellation*, which have been already related, was made. On the 18th, three frigates came into Hampton Roads, and one of them went up nearly to the quarantine ground, sending her boats to destroy some small vessels in the James. The next day the flotilla of gun-boats descended to attack her, under the orders of Captain Tarbell, then temporarily in command of the *Constellation*. There were fifteen boats in all, acting in two divisions, one of which was directed by Lieutenant Gardner, and the other by Lieutenant Robert Henley. Officers and men were taken from the frigate to man them, including nearly all her lieutenants and midshipmen. A company of riflemen volunteered to join the seamen, and were also distributed among the boats. The weather prevented Captain Tarbell from approaching the enemy, until Sunday the 20th, when it fell calm, and the gun-boats dropped down within a good range for their shot, and opened on the upper frigate, about 4, A. M. At this time the two other frigates were still lying in the Roads.

The gun-boats were formed in a crescent, and a brisk cannonade was commenced on the part of the Americans. It was some time before the enemy returned it, the approach in the dark and mist

18
hav
acti
stea
of w
fenc
bro
her
situa
for,
belo
But
Tarl
In
fire v
The
done
very
loss c
ter's
arour
tweer
were
sailin
enem
the bo
lation.
The
the ve
This c
engage
descrip
in a su
in smo
degree
they co
The
sail, ca
the ene
of Jam
prepara
on the
who col
tenants
and Sar
cipal gu
of the n
the offic
the friga
Early
ing a lar

having taken him completely by surprise. The flotilla began the action at anchor, but it was soon found impossible to keep the boats steady, and most of them weighed, and got out their sweeps, by means of which the guns were kept bearing in the right direction. The defence of the frigate was very feeble, and after discharging two or three broadsides, she got under way, but the wind was too light to enable her either to close, or to haul off. This vessel was in a very critical situation, and owed her escape in a great measure to her consorts; for, after a severe cannonade of more than an hour, one of the ships below was enabled to close, when a much sharper contest occurred. But the wind increasing, and the third ship drawing near, Captain Tarbell made a signal for the flotilla to retire.

In this affair, most of the boats were conducted with spirit. Their fire was well directed, and they treated the upper ship quite roughly. The fire of this vessel was extremely feeble, and it appears to have done no execution whatever. That of the second ship, however, was very animated, and it was particularly well directed. Although the loss of the Americans in men was small, consisting of only one master's mate killed, and two men wounded, the enemy's grape flew around them in great numbers. One boat received a bad shot between wind and water, and several had their sweeps shot away, or were otherwise injured. The gun-boat commanded by Mr. Nantz, sailing-master, was crippled, and in danger of being captured by the enemy, when, by order of Captain Tarbell, she was taken in tow by the boat commanded by Lieutenant W. B. Shubrick, of the Constellation, and brought off.

The frigate first engaged was thought to be the *Narcissus* 32, and the vessel that came to her relief, the *Junon* 38, Captain Saunders. This experiment had the effect to convince most of the sea-officers engaged on board the gun-boats, however, of the bad qualities of that description of vessel, they having been very generally found wanting in a sufficient degree of steadiness to render their fire certain, even in smooth water. The recoils of the guns caused them to roll to a degree that rendered the aim uncertain, and it has been seen that they could only be kept in the proper positions by the aid of sweeps.

The next flood, a large force of the enemy, consisting of fourteen sail, came into the Roads, and an attack was expected. On the 20th, the enemy's ships weighed, and ascended with the tide to the mouth of James river, where, in the afternoon, they were seen making preparations to send up a large force in boats. As so much depended on the defence of the batteries of Craney Island, Captain Cassin, who commanded the naval force at Norfolk, sent three of the lieutenants of the Constellation, Messrs. Neale, W. Branford Shubrick, and Sanders, on shore, with 100 seamen, to take charge of the principal guns. This party was sustained by Lieutenant Breckenridge, of the marines, and about 50 men of that gallant corps. Most of the officers of the navy then at Norfolk, and who did not belong to the frigate, were also employed in the gun-boats, or about the island.

Early on the morning of the 22d, the enemy was discovered landing a large force round the point of the Nansemond; and about 8 A.

M. the barges of the vessels of war attempted to land in front of Craney Island, at a point where they were safe from the fire of the gun-boats, though exposed to that of the seamen's battery. Mr. Neale now opened his fire, which was directed with great coolness and precision, and, after having three of his boats sunk, the enemy abandoned the attempt. The narrative of the remainder of the operations of this day, belongs to the general history of the war, rather than to a work of this character.

The officers, seamen, and marines of the Constellation, as well as the other portions of the navy employed on this occasion, gained great credit for their steadiness, discipline, and spirit. One of the barges sunk was said to have been a peculiar boat, called, from the great number of oars she rowed, the Centipede. She was described as having been fifty feet long, and as having contained 75 men. About 40 prisoners were made from the boats that were sunk, though the total loss of the enemy who were opposed to the seamen and marines, is not known. Captain Cassin, in describing the fire of the seamen's battery, observed that it resembled the shooting of riflemen. There is no doubt that the enemy found it much too cool and direct to be faced.

The government had fitted out several small vessels for the defence of the bays and rivers, and among others were the Scorpion and Asp. On the 14th, these two little cruisers, got under way from the Yeocomico, and stood out into the river, when, at 10 A. M., a considerable force of the enemy was seen in chase. The Scorpion, on board of which was the senior officer, immediately made a signal for the Asp to act at discretion, and began to beat up the river. The Asp being a dull sailer, her commander, Mr. Sigourney, thought it expedient to re-enter the creek. He was followed by two brigs, which anchored off the bar, and hoisted out their boats. Mr. Sigourney now deemed it more prudent to run higher up the Yeocomico; and as the enemy was already pulling in, he cut his cable and made sail. Three boats soon after attacked the Asp, which made a very gallant defence, and handsomely beat them off. The enemy, however, reinforced, and renewed the attack with five boats, when Mr. Sigourney ran the Asp on shore, and was boarded by about 50 men, who succeeded in carrying her. She was set on fire and abandoned, but Mr. M'Clintock, the officer second in command, got on board her again, and succeeded in extinguishing the flames. In this affair, Mr. Sigourney was killed, dying sword in hand in defence of his vessel, in a manner to reflect the highest credit on his professional training and personal gallantry.* The Asp had but two or three light guns, and a crew of 21 souls. Of the latter, 10 were killed, wounded, and missing; facts that attest the gallantry of the defence.

While these events were occurring at the south, some movements farther north brought a part of the enemy's force within the waters

* Mr. Sigourney was from Boston, and had served as a midshipman under Lawrence, in whose school he had obtained his notions of duty. Few persons discovered more aptitude for the profession than this young gentleman, who, at the time of his death, had been but five years in the service. His age must have been about 21.

of l
con
refi
capt
agai
to g
tain
Gate
Mon
foun
near
into
aded
rema
soug
other
to be
bered
in the
powe
necte
Ab
put in
was te
partic
Nautil
Mr. R
all the
courts
which
The
little v
bays, r
breake
In J
comma
the coa
and br
attempt
rations
past 7 i
marsh g
were ha
a gener
immedi
ing hers
mand of
beating
grounde
the loss

of Long Island Sound, where, with occasional changes of ships, it continued to the close of the war. After the United States had refitted at New York, on her return from the cruise in which she had captured the Macedonian, Commodore Decatur prepared to sail again, with the latter frigate in company. The Hornet being about to go to sea, at the same time, in order to join the Chesapeake, Captain Lawrence, the three vessels got under way, and passed Hell Gate on the 27th of May, with a view to run off the coast between Montauk and Block Island. It was June the 1st before the ships found an opportunity to pass through the Race; but they were met near the end of the island by a greatly superior force, and were chased into New London. Here all three of the vessels were closely blockaded, nor was either of the frigates able to get to sea during the remainder of the war, though opportunities were long and anxiously sought. In the end, their officers and people were transferred to other vessels. It will give an idea of the great importance that ought to be attached to the means of raising blockades, when it is remembered that, while watching the three American vessels which then lay in the Thames above New London, the enemy also had it in his power to blockade the most important point on the continent connected with the coasting trade.

About this time, also, a small brig called the Viper, which had been put into the service under the orders of Lieutenant John D. Henley, was taken by the Narcissus 32, under circumstances that require no particular description. Mr. Henley, as well as Mr. Crane, of the Nautilus, Mr. Nicholson, of the Siren, Mr. Watson, of the Argus, Mr. Renshaw, of the Rattlesnake, Captain Reed, of the Vixen, and all the officers and men under their orders, were found, by regular courts of inquiry, to have done their duty on the several occasions in which they had lost the different vessels named.

The U. S. schooner Ferret, Lieutenant Kearny, another of the little vessels employed on the southern coast, in order to protect the bays, rivers, sounds, and inlets, was lost in February, 1814, on the breakers of Stony Inlet, but her people were all saved.

In January of the same year, the Alligator, another small schooner, commanded by Mr. Basset, a sailing-master, was lying at anchor off the coast, abreast of Cole's Island, and observing an enemy's frigate and brig, just without the breakers, Mr. Basset suspected that an attempt would be made on him in the course of the night. Preparations to receive the enemy were made accordingly. About half-past 7 in the evening, six boats were discovered, under cover of the marsh grass, pulling up with muffled oars. When near enough, they were hailed, and a musket was fired at them. The boats now made a general discharge of musketry and grape, which the Alligator immediately returned. The schooner then cut her cable, and availing herself of a light breeze, she was immediately brought under command of her helm. By this promptitude, Mr. Basset succeeded in beating off his assailants, notwithstanding the schooner soon after grounded. The Alligator had 2 men killed, and 2 wounded, while the loss of the enemy was never known. The schooner had but 40

men on board, while the boats are thought to have contained about 100. Of the latter, the loss must have been severe, or they would not have abandoned the attack after the Alligator had grounded. The firing continued half an hour, and the schooner was a good deal cut up in her sails and rigging. A large cutter, that was supposed to have been one of the boats of the enemy on this occasion, was shortly after picked up on the North Edisto, much injured by shot. The bodies of one officer and of a common seaman were also found near by. The former had lost an arm, besides receiving a musket-shot wound. Mr. Basset was promoted for his gallantry.

We will connect the incidents that relate to the Alligator, by recording here a singular accident that not long after befel her. After refitting, she returned to her cruising ground, under Mr. Basset; and July 1st, 1814, while lying in Port Royal Sound, off the island of St. Simons, on the coast of Georgia, a black cloud was seen rapidly approaching from the direction of the continent. As this gust had every appearance of a tornado, Mr. Basset, certain it would capsize his schooner, unless avoided by getting before the wind, cut his cable, got the head of his jib up, and endeavoured to run the Alligator ashore. The vessel was no sooner dead before the wind, than she was struck by a tremendous gust which she withstood; when, believing the danger over, Mr. Basset ordered the helm down, and the small bower let go. This brought the vessel up. In about ten minutes, however, she was struck by another gust, and the second cable was cut. Unhappily, it was useless, for this new effort of the wind whirled the Alligator round and round, as if she had been a shell, and upset her. The schooner filled and sunk in four fathoms water, with her head to the eastward. Unfortunately, a cutter that was lying on one side of the deck, was thrown over to the other, killing or desperately wounding many persons, and catching Messrs. Brailesford and Rogerson, midshipmen, beneath it. These two gentlemen, and 17 men, were known to have been drowned; 4 were missing, who most probably shared the same fate, and 16 persons were saved. The Alligator was subsequently raised.

The in-shore war at the south was distinguished by many other little exploits, resembling those already related; one of which, that was performed under the eyes of Captain Dent, who commanded at Charleston, is deserving of particular notice. Although it will be advancing the time to a period near the close of the war, it may be related here, with a view to present to the reader most of these isolated instances of gallantry in one picture.

In January, 1815, while Captain Dent was at the North Edisto, he obtained information that a party of officers and men belonging to the Hebrus, Captain Palmer, was watering on one of the islands of the vicinity, and he directed Mr. Lawrence Kearny to proceed outside, with three barges, to cut them off, while a party of militia endeavoured to assail them by land. The frigate was at anchor, out of gun-shot; but as soon as she perceived the design of the Americans, she fired guns, and made other signals of recall, when two of the boats pulled towards her, and a tender, that contained a

stro
shil
it is
tage
of t
brus
mac
cutt
thir
oper
her
this
tend
unde
laun
der v
brass
M
brus
his p
A
a cre
Seve.
ploits
Tc
boat
held
from
tende
Sound
cann
20 mi
There
compl
as we
having
A s
next.
of 177
cal ca
and in

*The
much be
tions of
a lieuter
list. He
made a r
the Medi
ren 20, b
America
Lawrenc

† Mr. E

strong party, attempted to run out also. Fortunately the wind shifted, bringing the Hebrus to windward of the American barges, it is true, but the tender to leeward of them. Discovering his advantage, Mr. Kearny determined to make a dash at the latter, regardless of the frigate and of the two boats that were pulling off. The Hebrus, perceiving the danger in which her tender was placed, now made the greatest exertions to save her. Shot were fired at her own cutters, to drive them back to the assistance of the tender; and a third boat was sent from the frigate with the same object. She also opened her fire on the American barges with so much effect, one of her shot taking off the head of a man at Mr. Kearny's side. But this gallant officer, disregarding every thing but his object, laid the tender aboard in the steadiest manner, and carried her off, directly under the guns of the frigate to which she belonged. The Hebrus's launch was also taken, her people having hurried on board the tender when the alarm was given. The latter had a carronade and six brass swivels in her, besides other arms.

Mr. Kearny made about 40 prisoners on this occasion. The Hebrus intercepting his return, by the way he had come out, he carried his prize to the South Edisto.

A few days later, Mr. Kearny, in the launch of the Hebrus, with a crew of 25 men, went out and captured a tender belonging to the Severn, having on board between 30 and 40 men. Handsomer exploits of the sort were not performed in the war.*

To this list of the minor conflicts, may be added an attack on gun-boat No. 160, commanded by Mr. Paine. This officer, who then held the rank of sailing-master, was conveying a number of coasters from Savannah to St. Mary's, when an expedition, consisting of a tender full of men, and ten boats, attacked him in St. Andrew's Sound, about 3 A. M. of the 6th of October, 1814. After a short cannonading and a sharp discharge of musketry, that lasted about 20 minutes, the enemy closed, and carried the boat by boarding. There were but 16 men fit for duty in No. 160 at the time; her entire complement consisting of 30 souls. Mr. Paine was badly wounded, as were two of his people. The enemy suffered severely, the defence having been spirited and obstinate.†

A short notice of the warfare in the Delaware properly occurs next. This bay had no longer the importance it possessed in the war of 1775. Then, Philadelphia was both the commercial and political capital of the country, but it had now lost the latter distinction, and in the way of shipping, several ports were fast outstripping it.

*The services and professional character of Captain Kearny, who is still living, are much better known to the navy than to the country. This gentleman was put in situations of command and responsibility soon after he entered the service in 1807; and while a lieutenant, he probably had commanded vessels longer than any captain then on the list. He commanded the Enterprise many years, as a lieutenant; and before he was made a master and commander, had passed about ten years in separate commands. In the Mediterranean, at a much later day it was said of this officer, that his ship, the Warren 20, had done more to suppress piracy than all the other vessels, French, English, American, and Russian, united. Captain Kearny's mother was a sister of the regretted Lawrence, whose family name he bears.

†Mr. Paine was promoted for his good conduct, and is now a commander.

The enemy, consequently, paid much less attention to these waters than to those of the Chesapeake, and to other points of more interest. The length of the river, too, added to the security of the places that lie on its banks, and there was little apprehension of any serious descent. Still, a flotilla consisting of gun-boats and block-sloops had been equipped, and it was put under the orders of Lieutenant Angus, an officer of tried spirit.

On the 29th of July, 1813, Mr. Angus learned that an enemy's sloop of war had come round the cape, and he dropped down to reconnoitre, with eight gun-boats and two block-sloops. The sloop of war had grounded on the outside of Crow's shoals, and it was determined to attack her. Before the flotilla could get in order, however, a frigate came in, and anchored within supporting distance of the sloop. At length all the boats but one, No. 121, Mr. Shead, were in their stations, and the cannonading commenced. No. 121 had unfortunately drifted a mile and a half from her consorts, and, though she kept sweeping, no exertions could get her back into the line. After a sharp cannonade of more than an hour, the British vessels sent eight boats, with a strong party of men, against the straggler. Finding all his efforts to regain the line ineffectual, Mr. Shead anchored, and prepared to receive the enemy, with a coolness that was very creditable. As soon as his boat was steady, Mr. Shead fired at the enemy. At the first discharge the pintle of the gun gave way. Notwithstanding this accident, a second shot was fired, and with effect, but the gun-carriage was nearly torn to pieces. Mr. Shead loaded again, in the hope of obtaining an accidental range, but without success. In the mean time, the enemy steadily advanced, keeping up a warm fire from his boat-guns and small arms, and the people of No. 121 prepared to repel boarders. The overwhelming force of the assailants, however, rendered resistance useless, and the English soon covered the decks of the gun-boat, her people being driven below.

The enemy's ships were the Junon 38, and Martin 16; and their loss was 7 killed and 12 wounded. No. 121 had 7 men wounded.

During the summer of 1813, after the capture of the Chesapeake, the American government had but three frigates at sea; the President 44, the Congress 38, and Essex 32. The Constitution 44, was undergoing repairs; the Constellation 38, was blockaded at Norfolk, and the United States 44, and the Macedonian 38, were closely watched in the Thames, at New London. The Adams 28, was undergoing repairs and alterations; the John Adams 28, after having been once cut down, and once raised upon, had been laid up, as unfit to cruise in such a war. She was subsequently cut down a second time, but was not yet in a condition to go to sea; and the New York 36, and Boston 28, were virtually condemned. The war had continued but little more than a year, when all the brigs were captured, with the exception of the Enterprise, which, as has been already stated, was no longer trusted at sea.

The loss of the small vessels induced professional men to reflect on the causes, and it appears to have been the better opinion, that

too
ma
to i
stoc
to c
fran
a co
sche
their
It sh
muc
of su
of w
T
of ve
ers,
any
Thes
bore
three
peopl
prop
were
of tim
been f
emple
tirely

Launch
bridge
under
the W
stores-
Brothe
Peacoc
and cap
Rodger

THE
on the s
was lau
ed that
Boston,
water on
ship tha
ica 74, l

too many guns were crowded upon them, and that they were overmanned. The great number of people on board, in particular, helped to impede their sailing, by compelling the vessel to take in a larger stock of provisions and supplies than they were originally intended to carry, bringing them too low in the water; the lightness of their frames, and their sharpness, rendering it impossible to dispense with a corresponding weight of iron ballast. Had these vessels remained schooners, with crews of 70 or 80 men, and their original armaments, their chances for running would probably have been much increased. It should be remembered, however, that a small cruiser is always much more liable to being captured than a large one, as a frigate is of sufficient force to defeat the attempts of more than half the vessels of war that are usually fallen in with at sea.

The administration manifested prudence and foresight, in the class of vessels that were now constructed to supersede the smaller cruisers, sloops of war, of a size and force that were sufficient to resist any thing beneath the smaller frigates, having been laid down. These vessels were large enough to carry sail hard, while their crews bore no proportion to those of the little craft mentioned. Of nearly three times their tonnage, they did not carry twice the number of people of the latter, and, of course, were enabled to dispense with a proportionate amount of stores. In the end, their good qualities were made manifest; and had hostilities continued for any length of time, it is probable that the large class sloop of war would have been found to be the most serviceable vessel the country could have employed, in the absence of a force sufficient to keep the coast entirely clear of the enemy.

CHAPTER XIV.

Launch of the *Guerriere*, *Independence*, and *Java*—Capture of the *Frolic*, Capt. Bainbridge, by the frigate *Orpheus*—The *Adams* cut down and lengthened—her cruise under Capt. Morris—she captures the *Woodbridge*—is burnt at *Penobscot*—Cruise of the *Wasp*, Capt. Blakely—she captures the *Reindeer*—cuts out a vessel with military stores—her action with and destruction of the *Avon*—she captures the brigs *Three Brothers*, *Bacchus*, and *Attalanta*—her uncertain fate—Notice of Capt. Blakely—The *Peacock*, Capt. Warrington, captures the *Epervier*—she cruises in the enemy's seas, and captures fourteen merchantmen—Capture of the *Highflyer* by the *President*, Com. Rodgers.

THE *Guerriere* 44, the first frigate that had been put into the water, on the sea-board, by the American government, since the year 1801, was launched at Philadelphia, June the 20th, 1814. It was intended that the *Independence* 74, should have gone off the same day, at Boston, but she stuck on the ways. She was got safely into the water on the 20th of July, however, and was the first two-decked ship that ever properly belonged to the American navy; the *America* 74, having been given to the King of France while yet on the

stocks. The Java 44 soon followed, at Baltimore. Commodore Rodgers was appointed to the Guerriere, Commodore Bainbridge to the Independence, and Captain Perry to the Java. These were the only large vessels that were launched on the Atlantic during the war, though the keels of the Franklin 74, Washington 74, and Columbia 44, were laid, and the two first ships were eventually got afloat; the Franklin in 1815, and the Washington in the succeeding year.

The new sloops of war began to go to sea in the course of this summer. The Frolic 18, Captain Bainbridge, had a short career, having been chased and captured, on the 20th of April, 1814, by the Orpheus 36, Captain Pigot, soon after she got out. There was no action, the Frolic having thrown most of her guns overboard in the chase.

The Adams 28 had been cut down to a sloop of war and lengthened, at Washington, so as to mount 28 guns on one deck, under the law of 1812. She succeeded in passing the enemy's ships in Lynnhaven Bay, on the night of the 18th of January, 1814, under the command of Captain Morris, an officer whose career has been incidentally traced from the rank of midshipman up to that which he now held. The Adams ran off east, to get into the track of the English East Indiamen, and she made several prizes of no great value. On the 25th of March, however, she captured the Woodbridge, Indiaman, and while taking possession, the weather cleared up, Captain Morris found himself directly to leeward of twenty-five sail, with two vessels of war, one of which was a heavy ship, running down for him. The prize was necessarily abandoned, and the Adams was chased until the following day, when the enemy resumed his course. The Adams continued her cruise, going into Savannah, in April, for supplies. On the 5th of May, she sailed again, going off the Mantilla Reef, in waiting for the Jamaica convoy, which, unfortunately, passed her in the night. The Adams, on ascertaining this fact, gave chase, and got in sight of the fleet, but was driven off by two vessels of war. By no artifice could Captain Morris cut a vessel out, however, the ships sailing in the closest possible order, and the cruisers in company manifesting great vigilance.

The Adams now stood to the northward and eastward, falling in with much ice, and thick weather, in the latitude of New York. On the 3d of July she made the Irish coast, and on the 4th she chased two vessels into the mouth of the Shannon. The thick weather was much against the ship, and she ran more to the southward. In lat. 49°, long. 10°, an enemy's frigate was made on the lee bow, and a hard chase ensued. By sunset the frigate was nearly within gunshot, and the wind being light, the Adams cut away her anchors, and threw overboard two guns. In the course of the night it fell calm, and Captain Morris who had participated so largely in the escape of the Constitution, got out his boats to tow. As the first lieutenant of the Adams (Mr. Wadsworth) had been the second lieutenant with Captain Hull, on that celebrated occasion, these officers employed their time so well, during the night, that when the day dawned, the enemy was near two leagues astern. This industry probably saved

18:
the
cha
cou
S
whi
thes
whc
The
mos
men
deci
gust
Hau
she
in ge
whic
W
stron
war,
force
guns
way,
first
and t
perfo
the co
men i
when
make
reco
ders,
to do
circun
Beatty
and M
Indec
more t
into th
The
were d
Whi
shipwr
N. H.,
mentio
Poictie
announ
a fine l
and soc
began t
the shij
VOL.

the ship, for the frigate proved to be very fast, nor did she give up the chase until 10 the succeeding night, when the Adams altered her course and escaped.

Shortly after, the Adams was chased by two more frigates, one of which was on her lee bow, and the other on her beam. The last of these vessels continued just out of gun-shot, near twenty-four hours, when she was avoided, also, by changing the course in the night. The ship had now been near two months in a cold, foggy, damp atmosphere, and the scurvy made its appearance on board. So many men were seized with this terrible disease, that Captain Morris deemed it prudent to go into port. At 4 A. M. on the 17th of August, in very thick weather, the Adams ran ashore on the Isle of Haute, but was got off by lightening. It was found, however, that she made nine feet of water in an hour, and Captain Morris succeeded in getting her into the Penobscot, in Maine, as high up as Hampden, which is several miles above Castine.

While the Adams lay ready to be hove out, with nothing in her, a strong expedition of the enemy, consisting of troops and vessels of war, entered the river, and ascended as high as Hampden. A small force of militia was assembled, and a battery was mounted with the guns of the ship, in order to protect her; but the irregular troops giving way, and leaving the seamen and marines exposed in the rear, the first without muskets, nothing remained but to set the vessel on fire, and to make a retreat. All the service connected with the ship was performed in the most orderly and creditable manner, until a part of the country was reached where it was found impossible to subsist the men in a body, on account of the distance between the inhabitants, when the people were directed to break up into small parties, and to make the best of their way to Portland. It is a fact worthy of being recorded, that every man rejoined his commander, according to orders, though a fatiguing march of two hundred miles was necessary to do so. Captain Morris showed great resources, in these trying circumstances; and Messrs. Wadsworth, Madison, Parker, and Beatty, the lieutenants of the ship, Mr. Watson, of the marine corps, and Mr. Rogers, the purser, were exceedingly active and useful. Indeed, all the officers and men of the Adams appear to have behaved more than commonly well. But one seaman and one marine fell into the enemy's hands.

The ship had made many prizes during this cruise, most of which were destroyed.

While the Adams was thus running the chances of chases and shipwreck, the Wasp 18, Captain Blakely, sailed from Portsmouth, N. H., on a cruise. This was one of the new sloops of war already mentioned, and the name of the favourite vessel, captured by the Poitiers, had been given to her. A letter from Captain Blakely announced that he was in the offing, on the first of May, 1814, with a fine breeze at N. W. He ran off the coast without molestation, and soon appeared near the chops of the English Channel, where he began to repeat the ravages caused by the Argus. The position of the ship now exacted the utmost vigilance, as she was in the very

track of the enemy. At a quarter past 4 A. M. on the 28th of June, 1814, the *Wasp*, then cruising in lat. $48^{\circ} 36' N.$, long. $11^{\circ} 15' W.$, made two sail, a little forward of the lee beam. The weather was fine, the wind light, and the water exceedingly smooth for that sea. After keeping away in chase, another stranger was discovered on the weather beam, when the ship was immediately brought by the wind, in order to close with her, it being obviously expedient for the American vessel to select the antagonist that had the most weatherly position. At 10 the chase showed English colours, and began to make signals. At noon her signals were repeated, and she fired a gun. The *Wasp* did not go to quarters until 15 minutes past 1; and soon after, believing he could weather the chase, Captain Blakely tacked. The stranger also tacked, however, and stood off, no doubt to preserve the weather gage. The *Wasp* now showed her ensign, and fired a gun to windward. The enemy, a large man-of-war brig, gallantly answered this defiance. The *Wasp* immediately set her light canvass to close, when, at 32 minutes past 2, the enemy tacked, and began to draw near. The American now took in her light sails, and tacked in her turn; the English vessel still maintaining her weatherly position, and making sail to close.

At 17 minutes past 3, the enemy was on the weather quarter of the *Wasp*, distant about sixty yards, when he fired his shifting-gun, a twelve-pound carronade mounted on a topgallant forecastle. Two minutes later he fired again; and the discharges were repeated until the gun had been deliberately fired five times into the *Wasp*, at that short distance, and in unusually smooth water. All this time the *Wasp* could not bring a gun to bear; and finding that the enemy drew ahead very slowly, Captain Blakely put his helm down, and made a half-board, firing from aft forward, as the guns bore. He now hauled up the mainsail, and the two ships being necessarily very near, every shot told. But the fire of the *Wasp* was too heavy to be borne, and the brig ran her aboard, on her starboard quarter, at 40 minutes past 3, her larboard bow coming foul. The English now made several trials to enter the *Wasp*, led by their commander in person, but were repulsed with steadiness and without confusion. Two or three desperate efforts were repeated, but with the same want of success, when, at 44 minutes past 3, Captain Blakely gave the order in turn, to go on board the Englishman, and in one minute his flag was lowered. On the part of the enemy, this action lasted 28 minutes; on the part of the *Wasp*, 19 minutes, including the time employed in boarding.

The prize was his Britannic Majesty's sloop of war *Reindeer* 18, Captain Manners. The *Reindeer* was an ordinary thirty-two-pounder brig, but, like the *Peacock*, her armament, when taken, was of twenty-four-pound carronades. She mounted 18 guns, besides the shifting carronade, and had a complement on board of 118 souls. Her loss was 25 killed, and 42 wounded; 10 of the latter dangerously. Among the slain was Captain Manners; and the first lieutenant and master were wounded. The *Wasp* had 5 men killed, and 22 wounded. Two midshipmen, both of whom subsequently died, were among the

* Captain nearly carried the rigging by his own dec

latter. The *Reindeer* was literally cut to pieces, in a line with her ports; her upper works, boats and spare spars being one entire wreck. A breeze springing up next day, her foremast fell. The *Wasp* was hulled six times, and she was filled with grape. The principal loss she sustained in men, however, was in repelling the attempt to board.

It is difficult to say which vessel behaved the best in this short but gallant combat. The officers and people of the *Wasp* discovered the utmost steadiness, a cool activity, and an admirable discipline. For eleven minutes they bore the fire of a twelve-pounder; that was discharging round and grape, at a distance varying from 60 to 30 yards, with a subordination and quiet that could not possibly be surpassed; and when it did commence, their own fire was terrible. The attempts to carry their ship were repulsed with ease and coolness, and when the order to go on board the enemy was received, it was obeyed with decision and promptitude. Throughout the whole affair, the ship was conspicuous for the qualities that most denote a perfect man-of-war, and the results of her efforts were in proportion. It is believed, notwithstanding, that this ship had an unusual number of men on board of her, who were now at sea for the first time.

On the other hand, the attack of the *Reindeer* has usually been considered the most creditable to the enemy of any that occurred in this war. It is scarcely possible that the English could have mistaken a ship with the air and style of the *Wasp* for a privateer; and Captain Manners, in engaging her, like Captain Allen, of the *Argus*, must have been conscious that he was going into action with a vessel heavier than his own. The mode in which he approached was exceedingly officer-like; and when he discovered the hopelessness of contending against the fire to which he found himself so suddenly and unexpectedly exposed, the decision and gallantry with which he attempted to retrieve the day by boarding, was of the highest order of military and personal merit. It is understood the enemy had endeavoured to persuade himself that the *Chesapeake* had been captured by his superior prowess in hand to hand conflicts; a delusion so general in Great Britain, as has been already stated, that it has frequently led their officers into serious disasters in America; and it is possible that the commander of the *Reindeer* may have believed his crew, which is said to have been better than common, able to carry the *Wasp* in this manner. The result showed the difference between a crew that was well commanded, and one that had no leaders, but in no degree detracts from the merit of the English officer, whose personal deportment in this affair, is described as having been worthy of all praise.*

Captain Blakely put a portion of his wounded prisoners on board a neutral, and proceeded himself to l'Orient, where he arrived on the 8th of July, with the remainder. The prize was burned, on account of the great danger of recapture.

* Captain Manners received three wounds before the attempt to board, one shot having nearly carried away the calves of both legs. In endeavouring to board, he sprang into the rigging of his own vessel, when he was struck on the upper part of the head by two musket-balls, which passed through to the chin. Flourishing his sword, he fell dead on his own deck.

After a detention in port until the 27th of August, the *Wasp* sailed on another cruise. Two prizes were made when a few days out; and on the 1st of September she cut a vessel loaded with guns and military stores, out of a convoy of ten sail, that was under the care of the *Armada 74*; but was chased off by the enemy, in an attempt to seize another. On the evening of the same day, while running free, four sail were seen, nearly at the same time, of which two were on the larboard, and two on the starboard bow. The latter being farthest to windward, the *Wasp* hauled up for the most weatherly of them. At 7 P. M. the chase began to make signals, with flags, lanterns, rockets, and guns. The *Wasp* disregarded all, but kept steadily approaching. At 20 minutes past 9, she had the enemy on her lee bow, within hail, and a gun was fired into him. The shot was returned, when Captain Blakely put his helm up, and passed to leeward, under an apprehension that the enemy might attempt to escape, for it was blowing fresh, and the ship was running ten knots at the moment. This was easily effected, the enemy being still in doubt as to the character of the *Wasp*, both vessels hailing. As soon as she had got the desired position, however, the American ship poured in a broadside, and a warm engagement commenced at 29 minutes past 9. The firing was close and severe, though the combat had the usual embarrassments of a night action. By 10 o'clock, notwithstanding the darkness and the swell that was on at the time, the fire of the enemy had ceased, and Captain Blakely hailed to ascertain if he had surrendered. Receiving no answer, and a few guns being fired on board the English vessel, the *Wasp* poured in a fresh broadside, but at 12 minutes past 10, perceiving that the enemy did not fire any longer, he was again hailed, with a demand to know if he had surrendered. The answer was in the affirmative, and the *Wasp* lowered a boat to take possession. Before the latter struck the water, however, the smoke having blown away, another vessel was seen astern, coming up fast, when the boat was run up again, the people were sent to their guns, which had been secured, and the *Wasp* was brought under command, in readiness to receive this second antagonist. At 36 minutes past 10, two more sail were seen astern, and it became necessary to abandon the prize.

The helm of the *Wasp* was now put up, and the ship ran off dead before the wind, in order to reeve new braces, and in the hope of drawing the nearest vessel farther from her consorts. This vessel continued the chase, until she got quite near the *Wasp*, when she hauled her wind across the stern of the latter, delivered a broadside, and made stretches to rejoin the captured vessel, which, by this time, was firing guns of distress. It would have been easy for the second vessel to run alongside of the *Wasp*, but the urgent situation of her consort, probably, prevented the step.

As the *Wasp* left her prize so suddenly, she had no means of learning her name or loss. She had herself but two men killed, and one wounded, the latter by a wad; a circumstance that proves the closeness of the combat. She was hulled four times, had a good many grape in her, and was much cut up aloft. All that Captain

* Capt more than weigh ab of that da enemy w action wit gun, than American

Blakely could state concerning his enemy, was his impression that she was one of the largest brigs in the British navy. The four shot that hulled the *Wasp*, weighed each just 32 pounds. She had many hands in her tops, and otherwise appeared to be strongly manned.*

It is now known that the vessel captured by the *Wasp*, was the *Avon* 18, Captain Arbuthnot. The brig that followed the *Wasp*, and fired into her, was the *Castilian* 18, and one of the other vessels in sight was also a cruiser. The *Avon* was so much injured that she sunk, and it was with great difficulty that the other vessel saved her people. By some accounts, indeed, a few of the wounded were lost. The loss of men on board the *Avon* is not accurately known, the statements varying from 30 to 50. The vessel was cut up in an extraordinary manner. She is believed to have mounted 18 thirty-two-pound carronades, with the usual chase guns, and to have had a crew of 120 men in her.

Captain Blakely's conduct on this occasion, had all the merit shown in the previous action, with the additional claim of engaging an enemy under circumstances which led him to believe that her consorts were in his immediate vicinity. The steady officer-like manner in which the *Avon* was destroyed, and the coolness with which he prepared to engage the *Castilian*, within ten minutes after his first antagonist had struck, are the best eulogiums on this officer's character and spirit, as well as on the school in which he had been trained.

The action between the *Wasp* and the *Avon* occurred on the 1st of September, 1814, (sea-time,) in lat. $47^{\circ} 30'$, N., long. $11^{\circ} W$. September the 12th, in lat. $38^{\circ} 2'$, N., and long. $14^{\circ} 58'$, W., the former ship took the brig *Three Brothers*, and scuttled her. September 14th, in lat. $37^{\circ} 22'$, N., long. $14^{\circ} 33'$, W., she took the brig *Bacchus*, and scuttled her. September the 21st, in lat. $33^{\circ} 12'$, N., long. $14^{\circ} 56'$, W., she took the brig *Atalanta* 8, with 19 men. As this was a valuable prize, Mr. Geisinger, one of the midshipmen of the *Wasp*, was put on board her, and she was sent to America. The *Atalanta* arrived safely at Savannah, Nov. 4th, and brought the last direct intelligence that was ever received from the regretted Blakely and the *Wasp*. Various accounts have been given of the manner in which she was probably lost, but nothing that can be deemed authentic has ever been ascertained. It will be seen that the ship had got as far south as the Azores, when Mr. Geisinger left her, and she was, in fact, cruising between those islands and the Straits of Gibraltar when Captain Blakely wrote his last letter. There is a rumour that an English frigate went into Cadiz, much crippled, and with a very severe loss in men, about this time, and that she reported her injuries to have been received in an engagement with a heavy American corvette, the latter disappearing so suddenly, in the night, that it was

* Captain Blakely adds that the enemy's shot weighed one pound and three-quarters more than any on board the *Wasp*. This would make the 32 pound shot of the *Wasp* weigh about 30 pounds, and was probably near the proportion that all the American shot of that day bore to their nominal weight. It follows, that in this action the metal of the enemy was about two pounds heavier to the gun than that of the *Wasp*, while in the action with the *Reindeer*, the *Wasp's* metal was only about six pounds heavier to the gun, than that of her enemy. In both these cases, the long guns are excepted; the American ship probably carrying heavier metal forward than the English.

thought she had sunk. This story can be traced to no authentic source. By another account, the ship had been wrecked on the African coast, and for a short time, it was believed that her people were prisoners among the Arabs. The probability is, that the *Wasp* foundered either in a gale, or in a squall, though she may have been lost by any of the other accidents of the ocean. A man-of-war, in particular, always runs a certain risk from her magazine, and as ships are known to have been blown up in port, it is probable that some which suddenly disappear are blown up at sea.

An incident occurred a few years after the last direct intelligence was received from this gallant ship, that suddenly and keenly revived the interests of the public, which had begun to settle into a saddened sympathy with the friends of those who had perished, in her fate. It will be remembered that Acting Lieutenant M'Knight, and Mr. Lyman, a master's mate, both of the *Essex*, had been exchanged by Captain Hillyar, and taken to Rio de Janeiro, in the *Phœbe*, with a view to make certain affidavits necessary to the condemnation of the American frigate. These gentlemen, after remaining some time in Brazil, took passage in a Swedish brig bound to England, as the only means of getting home. A long time passing without any intelligence from Mr. M'Knight and his companion, inquiries were set on foot, which terminated in ascertaining this fact, and, subsequently, in finding the master of the Swedish brig, who proved by his log-book and other documents, that he had fallen in with the *Wasp* 18, Captain Blakely, when his two passengers seized the occasion to put themselves under the flag.*

* *Extract from the Journal kept on board the Swedish brig Adonis, during a voyage from Rio de Janeiro towards Falmouth, in the year 1814.*

"August 23.—Left Rio de Janeiro; Stephen Decatur M'Knight, and James Lyman, passengers for England.

"October 9th.—In lat. 18deg. 35min. N., long. 30deg. 10min. W., sea account at 8 o'clock in the morning, discovered a strange sail giving chase to us, and fired several guns; she gaining very fast. At half past 10 o'clock hove to, and was boarded by an officer dressed in an English doctor's uniform, the vessel also hoisted an English ensign. The officer proceeded to examine my ship's papers, &c. &c. likewise the letter-bags, and took from one of them a letter to the victualling-office, London. Finding I had two American officers as passengers, he immediately left the ship, and went on board the sloop of war; he shortly after returned, took the American gentlemen with him, and went a second time on board the sloop. In about half an hour, he returned again with Messrs. M'Knight and Lyman, and they informed me that the vessel was the United States sloop of war the *Wasp*, commanded by Captain Blakely, or Blake, last from France, where she had refitted; had lately sunk the *Reindeer*, English sloop of war, and another vessel which sunk without their being able to save a single person, or learn the vessel's name,—that Messrs. M'Knight and Lyman had now determined to leave me, and go on board the *Wasp*—paid me their passage in dollars, at 5s. 9d., and having taken their luggage on board the *Wasp*, they made sail to the southward. Shortly after they had left, I found that Lieutenant M'Knight had left his writing desk behind; and I immediately made signal for the *Wasp* to return, and stood towards her; they, observing my signal, stood back, came alongside, and sent their boat on board for the writing desk; after which they sent me a log-line and some other presents, and made all sail in a direction for the line; and I have reason to suppose for the convoy that passed on Thursday previous."

This is the last intelligence from the *Wasp*. It is sixteen days later than that brought in by the prize, and places the ship about 900 miles farther south, and about 600 miles farther west, than she was when Mr. Geisinger left her. There is little doubt that Captain Blakely intended to run down towards the Spanish main, and to pass through the West Indies in order to go into a southern port, according to his orders. There is only one other rumour in reference to this ship, that has any appearance of probability. It is said that two English frigates chased an American sloop of war off the southern coast, about the time the *Wasp* ought to have arrived, and that the three ships were struck with

Yo
Gr
to C
80
larg
the
sels
men
qual
renc
Pea
the
min
T
Epe
shot
topm
mast
cut,
very
her h
perso
Th
usual
force.
Peace
have
more
pound
consis
in spe
In a
had h

a heavy
prising i
hard, to
found flo
the frigate
Captai
cation th
navy Fel
service u
his secon
child, a d
He lived
his short
that Capt
it was, fe
On boa
ghast, an
when she
fully in fo
linghast w
present C

The Peacock 18, Captain Warrington, went to sea from New York, in March, 1814, and proceeded to the southward, as far as the Great Isaacs, cruising in that vicinity and along the Florida shore, to Cape Carnaveral. On the 29th of April, in lat. $27^{\circ} 47'$, N. long. $80^{\circ} 9'$ W. three sail were made to windward, under convoy of a large brig of war. The merchantmen hauled up to E. N. E., and the sloop of war edged away for the American ship. The two vessels were soon alongside of each other, when a close action commenced. The Peacock received two thirty-two-pound shot in the quarter of her fore-yard, from the first broadside of the enemy, which rendered the head-sails nearly useless. This injury compelled the Peacock to fight running large, and prevented much manœuvring, the combat being effectually decided by gunnery. At the end of 42 minutes the enemy struck, and possession was taken of him.

The prize was H. B. M. brig Epervier 18, Captain Wales. The Epervier was extensively injured, having received no less than 45 shot in her hull, and had 22 men killed and wounded. Her main-topmast was over the side, her main boom was shot away, her foremast tottering, her bowsprit badly wounded, standing rigging much cut, and she had five feet water in her hold. The Peacock received very little injury, that done the fore-yard being the principal, while her hull escaped almost entirely, not a round shot touching it. No person was killed, and only two men were wounded.

The Peacock was a heavier vessel than the Epervier, while, as usual, the disparity in the loss was infinitely greater than that in the force. The metal was nominally the same; but, if the shot of the Peacock were as short of weight as those of the Wasp are known to have been, she threw at a broadside only twenty pounds of metal more than her antagonist. The Epervier mounted 18 thirty-two-pound carronades, and it would seem had no chase guns; her crew consisted of 128 men. On board this vessel were found \$118,000 in specie.

In one hour after the retreat from quarters was beat, the Peacock had her fore-yard fished, and, in all respects, was ready again to

a heavy squall, in which the sloop of war suddenly disappeared. There is nothing surprising in a vessel of that size being capsized in a squall, especially when carrying sail hard, to escape enemies, but it would be very extraordinary if no traces of her should be found floating on the ocean, or drifted ashore. The rumour, like that of the action with the frigate, has probably no foundation.

Captain Blakely was a citizen of North Carolina. He received the portion of his education that was obtained on shore, in the University of his own state, and he entered the navy February 5th, 1800. He was in the Mediterranean under Preble, and saw the service usual to the officers of his rank. His first command was the Enterprise 14, and his second and last, the vessel in which he perished. He was married, and left an only child, a daughter, whom the legislature of North Carolina asked permission to educate. He lived to the age of 33. This gentleman enjoyed a high reputation in the service, which his short career, as a commander, fully justified. There is little doubt, had he survived, that Captain Blakely would have risen to the highest consideration in his profession. As it was, few officers have left better names behind them.

On board the Wasp, there perished with Captain Blakely, Lieutenants Reilly, Tillingham, and Baury. Messrs. Reilly and Baury had been midshipmen in the Constitution when she took the Guerriere and the Java, and, after contending with the enemy successfully in four combats, it was their hard fate to die in the manner conjectured. Mr. Tillingham was very active in the capture of the Boxer, and was an excellent officer. The present Captain Geisinger was the only officer saved from the Wasp.

engage. The *Epervier* struck about 11 A. M., and by sunset she was in a condition to carry sail. It was only by the greatest exertions, however, that she was, at first, kept from sinking.

Mr. J. B. Nicholson, the first lieutenant of the *Peacock*, was put in charge of the prize, with directions to make the best of his way to Savannah. The southern coast was then much infested by the enemy, and, as Captain Warrington knew that she was liable to be brought to action at any moment, he determined to convoy his prize into port. On the evening of the 29th of April, or the day of the capture, the vessels made sail, and the next afternoon they were abreast of Amelia Island, when two frigates were discovered at the northward, and to leeward. At Mr. Nicholson's request, Captain Warrington now took all the prize crew from the *Epervier* but that gentleman and sixteen officers and men, intending to send the prize into St. Mary's, and to haul to the southward with the *Peacock*, to lead the enemy off the coast. This plan succeeded, the *Peacock* getting rid of the frigate that chased her the next day. The *Epervier*, while subsequently running along the coast, on her way to Savannah, however, fell in with the other frigate, and keeping close in, in shoal water, the wind being light, the enemy manned his boats, and sent them in chase. There was a moment when the prize was in great danger of falling into the hands of her pursuers, for the boats got quite near, in her wake. In this critical situation Mr. Nicholson had recourse to a stratagem to keep them off. He used the trumpet as if full of men, and when the boats were the nearest, he issued an order, in a very loud voice, to make a yaw, in order to fire a broadside. This appearance of a readiness to engage intimidated the enemy, who abandoned his attempt at a moment when he might have carried the *Epervier* with little or no loss. On the 1st of May the brig arrived safely at Savannah, and, on the 4th, the *Peacock* came in also. Mr. Nicholson's steadiness and ingenuity were much applauded.

Shortly after the *Peacock* sailed on a cruise for the enemy's seas, the Bay of Biscay, the coast of Portugal, and among the Islands, constantly changing her position to elude the English squadrons. After passing over some of the best cruising ground in the Atlantic, the ship returned to New York, at the end of October, without having fallen in with an enemy of a force proper for her to engage. She captured, however, 14 sail of merchantmen.

The President 44, continued to cruise under the orders of Commodore Rodgers, and the Congress 38, under those of Captain Smith, with a similar want of success, when the merits of their commanders were considered. These two fine frigates traversed the Northern Atlantic, in a variety of directions, in company and singly, and yet it was never the good fortune of either to fall in with an enemy, that could be brought to action. The latter ship even went south of the equator, and one of her cruises extended to eight months, but her luck did not vary.

In one of his cruises Commodore Rodgers captured an enemy's man-of-war schooner, called the *Highflyer*, drawing her under his

18
—
gu
to
7
sh
w
18
la
th
be
sic
co
Ba
an
tin
shi
all
Co
the
the
alw
eng

Capt
en
we
me
Es

T
sude
send
men
Loir
was
ship
that
the b
even
carry
One
inflic
In
and t

guns by an artifice, and this was the only English man-of-war that he took during his command of this ship.

Early in February, 1814, the President returned from a cruise of 75 days, a brief account of which will show the manner in which this ship sought opportunities of meeting the enemy, as well as of that in which she was foiled. She sailed from Providence in December, 1813, and ran off to the southward and eastward, into long. 38° W., lat 18° N. Here she chased two large ships, under the impression that one was an Indiaman and the other a frigate, but both proved to be frigates, and the President was chased in her turn. On this occasion, the nearest vessel threw a shot over the American ship, her consort being close astern. Commodore Rodgers now went off Barbadoes, and after cruising some time for a convoy, he ran down among the Islands through the Mona passage, and towards the continent, striking soundings off St. Augustine. From this point the ship proceeded north, keeping as near the coast as the water would allow, until she got off Charleston. Remaining all day off the bar, Commodore Rodgers continued standing to the northward, following the coast as far as Sandy Hook. As this was completely running the gauntlet among the enemy, several cruisers were seen, but always in squadron, or under circumstances that prevented an engagement.

CHAPTER XV.

Capt. Barney's flotilla in the Chesapeake—Skirmishes with the enemy—Advance of the enemy upon Washington City—Defensive movements—Captains Barney and Miller wounded and taken prisoners—Vessels destroyed, and city taken—Attack on Baltimore—Death of Gen. Ross—Retreat of the enemy—Failure of the attack by water—Exchange of Capt. Barney—Sketch of his life.

THE general peace that, owing to the downfall of Napoleon, so suddenly took place in Europe, afforded England an opportunity of sending large reinforcements in ships and troops to America. Regiments that had entered France from Spain, were embarked in the Loire, with that object; and a land force of more than 30,000 men was soon collected in the interior, or on the American coast. The ships, also, were much increased in number; and, it would seem, that there was a moment when some in England were flattered with the belief of being able to dictate such terms to the republic, as would even reduce its territory, if they did not affect its independence. In carrying on the war, two separate plans appear to have been adopted. One aimed at conquest; the other at harrassing the coast, and at inflicting the injuries that characterise a partisan warfare.

In furtherance of the latter intention, a considerable force in ships and troops assembled in the waters of the Chesapeake, early in the

summer, when the enemy attempted expeditions of greater importance, and which were more creditable to his arms, than many in which he had been previously engaged against small, exposed, and defenceless villages. The warfare of 1813 had induced the government to equip a stronger force in the Chesapeake, than it had originally possessed, and Captain Joshua Barney, the officer whose name has already been mentioned with distinction, as the captor of the General Monk, was placed at its head. The vessels of the flotilla under the orders of Captain Barney, were principally barges carrying heavy guns, though there were a few galleys, and a schooner or two.

It would exceed the limits of a work of this nature, to enter into a minute relation of all the skirmishes to which the predatory warfare of the English, in the Chesapeake, gave rise; but it is due to the officers and men employed against them, to furnish an outline of their services. On various occasions, parties from the ships had conflicts with the detached militia, or armed citizens, who were frequently successful. Although it is a little anticipating events, it may be mentioned here, that in one of these skirmishes, Captain Sir Peter Parker, of the Menelaus, was killed, and his party driven off to its ship. In several other instances, captures were made of boats and their crews; the people of the country frequently displaying a coolness and gallantry that were worthy of trained soldiers. On the whole, however, the vast superiority of the enemy in numbers, and his ability to choose his time and place of attack, gave the English the advantage, and their success was usually in proportion.

The presence of Captain Barney's flotilla compelled the enemy to be more guarded, and his small vessels became cautious about approaching the shallow waters in calms, or in light winds. On the 1st of June, this active and bold officer left the Patuxent with the Scorpion, two gun-boats, and several large barges, in chase of two schooners. He was closing fast, by means of sweeps, when a large ship was discovered to the southward. Just at this moment the wind shifted, bringing the enemy to windward, blowing fresh and becoming squally. Signal was made for the flotilla to return to the Patuxent, as the weather was particularly unfavourable for that description of force, and the ship proved to be a two-decker. On re-entering the river, the wind came ahead, when the gun-boats began to sweep up under the weather shore. One of the latter being in some danger, Captain Barney anchored with the Scorpion and the other boats, and opened a fire, which immediately drove the enemy's schooners out of the river. On this occasion, the English pushed a barge in front which began to throw Congreve rockets. By this essay, it was found that the rockets could be thrown farther than shot, but that they could not be directed with any certainty. The ship of the line anchored at the mouth of the Patuxent; the enemy's barges kept hovering about it, and the American flotilla was anchored about three miles within the river.

Between the 4th and 8th of June, the enemy was joined by a rasée and a sloop of war, when Captain Barney removed his flotilla up

18
the
the
fai
inc
mi
an
the
boa
C
anc
em
sai
wit
C
part
but
tion
to v
wer
be f
a sti
two
a sh
vess
rasé
open
thou
A sh
Sc
Ame
Capt
erabl
the o
addit
these
cissu
of the
for th
Sever
is saic
her in
cissus
hands
it effe
cautio
The
that ri
that s

the river, to the mouth of St. Leonard's creek. On the morning of the 8th the British were seen coming up the river, the wind being fair, with a ship, a brig, two schooners, and fifteen barges, which induced Captain Barney to move up the St. Leonard's about two miles, when he anchored in a line abreast, and prepared to receive an attack. At 8 A. M. the ship, brig, and schooners anchored at the mouth of the creek, and the barges entered it, with the rocket-boat in advance.

Captain Barney now left the Scorpion and the two gun-boats at anchor, and got his barges, 13 in number, under way, when the enemy retreated towards their vessels outside. In the afternoon, the same manœuvre was repeated, the enemy throwing a few rockets without effect.

On the afternoon of the 9th, the ship of the line having sent up a party of men, the enemy entered the creek again, having 20 barges, but after a sharp skirmish, retired. The object of these demonstrations was probably to induce the Americans to burn their vessels, or to venture out within reach of the guns of the ships, but the latter were commanded by an officer much too experienced and steady to be forced into either measure without sufficient reason. On the 11th, a still more serious attempt was made, with 21 barges, having the two schooners in tow. Captain Barney met them again, and, after a sharper encounter than before, drove them down upon their larger vessels. On this occasion, the pursuit was continued, until the *rasée*, which, by this time, had ascended the Patuxent, and the brig, opened a fire on the Americans. In this affair, the English are thought to have suffered materially, especially one of the schooners. A shot also struck the rocket-boat.

Some small works were now thrown up on the shore, to protect the American flotilla, and the blockade continued. In the mean time, Captain Miller, of the marine corps, joined the flotilla, and a considerable force of militia was collected under Colonel Wadsworth, of the ordinance service. The enemy had also brought a frigate, in addition to the *rasée*, off the mouth of the creek. The largest of these vessels was believed to be the *Severn*, and the smallest the *Narcissus* 32. On the 26th, an attempt was made by the united force of the Americans to raise the blockade. The cannonade was close, for the species of force employed, and it lasted two hours, when the *Severn* cut, and was run on a sand bank to prevent her sinking.* It is said that a raking shot ripped a plank from her bow, and placed her in imminent danger. Shortly after, in company with the *Narcissus*, she dropped down the river, and went into the bay. In this handsome affair, the flotilla lost 13 men killed and wounded; but it effectually raised the blockade, and induced the enemy to be more cautious.

The portion of the flotilla that was in the Patuxent, remained in that river until the middle of August, when the enemy commenced that series of movements, which terminated in his advance upon

*By some accounts this ship was the Loire.

Washington. On the 16th, Captain Barney received intelligence that the British were coming up the Patuxent in force, when he sent an express to the navy department for instructions. The answer was to land the men, and join the army that was hurriedly assembling for the defence of the coast, under General Winder, and, if pressed, to burn the flotilla.

On the 21st, the news was received that the enemy had landed a force of four or five thousand men at Benedict, and that he was marching in the direction of the capital. Captain Barney immediately landed 400 of his party, leaving the vessels in charge of Mr. Frazier, with orders to set fire to them, if attacked, and to join the main body, with as little delay as possible. The next day this order was executed, a strong detachment of seamen and marines approaching the flotilla to attack it.

On the 22d, Captain Barney joined the assemblage of armed citizens, that was called an army, at the Wood-Yard. The next day he marched into Washington, and took up his quarters in the marine barracks.

After a good deal of uncertainty concerning the movements of the enemy, it was understood he was marching directly on Washington, and that it was intended to fight him at Bladensburgh. The flotilla-men and marines left the Yard on the morning of the 24th, and they arrived at the battle-ground on a trot, and were immediately drawn up about a mile to the west of Bladensburgh, holding the centre of General Winder's position. After a short skirmish in front, where the enemy suffered severely in crossing a bridge, the militia fell back, and the British columns appeared, following the line of the public road. The entire force of the flotilla-men and marines, was about 500 men; and they had two eighteens, and three twelve-pounders, ship's guns, mounted on travelling carriages. Captain Barney took command of the artillery in person, while Captain Miller had the disposition of the remainder of the two parties, who were armed as infantry. The marines, 78 men in all, formed a line immediately on the right of the guns, while the seamen, 370 men, were drawn up a little in their rear, and on the right flank of the marines, on ground that permitted them to fire over the heads of the latter. Although the troops that were falling back did not halt, Captain Barney held his position, and as soon as the enemy began to throw rockets, he opened on him with a sharp discharge of round and grape. The column was staggered, and it immediately gave ground. A second attempt to advance was repulsed in the same manner, when the enemy, who, as yet, had been able to look down resistance by his discipline, advancing steadily in column, was obliged to make an oblique movement to his left, into some open fields, and to display. Here he threw out a brigade of light troops, in open order, and advanced in beautiful style, upon the command of Captain Barney, while the head of a strong column was kept in reserve in a copse in its rear. Captain Miller, with the marines, and that portion of the seamen who acted as infantry, met the charge in the most steady and gallant manner and after a short conflict, drove the British light troops back

18
—
up
m.
th
we
the
lig
wo
ed
me
ha
the
fro
tur
the
bee
dor
ica
sev
aga
Th
whi
exc
Cap
han
on t
the
floti
T
and
on t
of be
gree
mar
their
their
A
less
even
mac,
navy
lumb
long
had l
cated
were
raise
ships
pedie
enem

upon their supporting column. In this conflict the English commanding officer, in advance, Colonel Thornton, with his second and third in rank, Lieutenant Colonel Wood, and Major Brown, were all wounded, and left on the field. The marines and seamen manifested the utmost steadiness, though it was afterwards ascertained that the light troops brought up in their front, amounted to about 600 men.

There can be no question, that a couple of regular regiments would now have given the Americans the day, but no troops remained in line, except the party under Captain Barney, and two detachments on his right, that were well posted. Having been so roughly handled, the enemy made no attempt to advance directly in front of the seamen and marines, but, after forcing the troops on their right from the field, by a demonstration in that direction, they prepared to turn the rear of Captain Barney, in order to surround him. While these movements were going on in front, a party of light troops had been thrown out on the enemy's right, and the militia having abandoned the ground, they were also beginning to close upon the Americans that stood. By this time, Captain Barney, Captain Miller, and several other officers were wounded; and victory being impossible, against odds so great, an order was given to commence a retreat. The defence had been too obstinate to admit of carrying off the guns, which were necessarily abandoned. All the men retired, with the exception of the badly wounded; among the latter, however, were Captain Barney and Captain Miller, who both fell into the enemy's hands. The loss of the latter in front of the seamen and marines, on this occasion, was near 300 men, in killed and wounded. Of the marines, nearly one-third were among the casualties; and the flotilla-men suffered considerably, though in a smaller proportion.

The people of the flotilla, under the orders of Captain Barney, and the marines, were justly applauded for their excellent conduct on this occasion. No troops could have stood better; and the fire of both artillery and musketry has been described as to the last degree severe. Captain Barney himself, and Captain Miller, of the marine corps, in particular, gained much additional reputation; and their conspicuous gallantry caused a deep and general regret, that their efforts could not have been sustained by the rest of the army.

As the enemy took possession of Washington, a perfectly defenceless straggling town of some eight or nine thousand inhabitants, that evening, and a considerable force in ships was ascending the Potomac, it was thought necessary to destroy the public property at the navy yard. At that time, a frigate, of the first class, called the Columbia, was on the stocks, and the Argus 18, and Lynx 12, had not long been launched. A small quantity of stores and ammunition had been removed, but on the night of the 24th, fire was communicated to the remainder. It is difficult to say why the vessels afloat were not scuttled, a measure that would have allowed of their being raised again, as it would have been impossible for the enemy to injure ships in that state, and much less to remove them. Indeed the expediency of setting fire to any thing has been questioned, since the enemy could not have done more. It is, however, just to remember,

that the sudden retreat of the English could not have been foreseen, and that they had a commanding naval force in the Potomac. The loss in vessels was not great; the *Columbia* 44, on the stocks, and the *Argus* 18, being the only two destroyed that were of any value. The *Lynx* escaped; and it would seem that the enemy was in too great a hurry to do her any injury. On this occasion, the *Boston* 28 was burned, though the ship was condemned. The hulk of the *New York* 36 escaped; but all the naval stores were consumed.

It is worthy of remark, that this, and the instance in which the *Adams* was burned in the *Penobscot*, were the only cases in the war, in which the enemy, notwithstanding his numerous descents, was ever able to destroy any public cruiser by means of his troops. In this respect, the difference between the war of 1812 and that of 1775, is strikingly apparent. During the former contest, indeed, the enemy succeeded in no assault on any place of size, although, encouraged by his success at Washington, an attempt was shortly after made on Baltimore.

To aid in resisting these descents which were believed, at the time, to be made by a force greatly exceeding that which was actually employed, the officers and men of the navy, who were in the vicinity, were collected on the shores of the Chesapeake. Commodore Rodgers, with the crew of the *Guerriere* 44, then nearly ready for sea, was withdrawn from Philadelphia; Captain Perry, of the *Java* 44, which ship was fitting at Baltimore, and Captain Porter, with other gentlemen of the service, had been actively employed on the banks of the Potomac, in endeavouring to intercept the return of the British ships that had ascended to Alexandria; a duty that could not be effected, however, for want of means and time. The guns at command were altogether too light. Some fighting occurred. Several gallant attempts with fire-ships were made, but the enemy's movements were too rapid, to allow of the necessary preparations in a country so thinly settled, and almost destitute of military supplies. In the course of this service, Commodore Rodgers repelled an attack on a small party of less than 50 men, that was made by the enemy in an attempt to cut off a lighter and a fire-vessel, on which occasion, Mr. Newcomb, Mr. Ramage, Mr. Forrest, and Mr. Stockton, of the *Guerriere*, were conspicuously useful. These gentlemen were also active in endeavouring to fire the enemy's ships, though unsuccessful. Most of these officers, and all their men, were ordered to Baltimore, when that town was threatened.

Baltimore was a much more formidable place to assail than Washington, being compact, and containing, at that time, more than 40,000 souls. Its water defences were respectable, though it had no other fortifications on the side of the land,* than those which were thrown up for the occasion. The seamen, both of the ships of war and of the flotilla, with the marines present, were all under the com-

* It may assist the foreigner who reads American history, if he is told that in America, there is no fortified town. Defences have been made to resist attacks by sea, and field works have been occasionally thrown up around different places, on emergencies, but no American town, in the old English colonies, was ever regularly walled and fortified.

18
m
hi
ca
slo
of
an
rar
bri
Wi
tro
loc
bac
ed.
Ger
afte
this
The
the
wou
to th
armo
met
T
was
impr
and
the la
into t
not be
as we
to be
mann
excell
maste
Babco
the se
gentle
by the
The
night t
tion w
repelle
vessels
vented
to atten
by Cap
The
enemy :

mand of Commodore Rodgers, who made a judicious disposition of his force.

The enemy landed early on the 12th of September, near a place called North Point. While this was effecting, the British frigates, sloops, and bomb-vessels, under the command of Captain Nourse, of the Severn, proceeded up the Patapsco, with a view to cannonade and bombard the water defences of the town. Vice-Admiral Cochran, and Rear-Admiral Malcolm, were with this squadron. A brigade of seamen accompanied the army, under Captain Crofton. With this party Rear-Admiral Cockburn landed in person. The troops, as at Washington, were led by Major General Ross.

After proceeding about five miles, a small advanced party of the local militia momentarily checked the march of the enemy, falling back, agreeably to orders, when it found itself about to be surrounded. In the trifling skirmishes that occurred at this spot, Major General Ross was killed. A sharper encounter took place shortly after, in which the Americans had about 1500 men engaged. On this occasion, the militia had 24 men killed, and 129 wounded. They lost also, 1 officer and 49 privates, prisoners. According to the accounts of the enemy, he lost in both affairs, 290 in killed and wounded. Shortly after the second skirmish, the English retreated to the place of debarkation, and abandoned the enterprise. The armed citizens of Baltimore and its vicinity, composed the force that met the enemy on this occasion.

The attack by water was equally unsuccessful. Fort M'Henry was bombarded for twenty-four hours, without making any serious impression on it. A small battery in advance, manned by officers and men of the flotilla, although much exposed, returned the fire to the last. In the course of the night, a strong brigade of boats pushed into the Ferry Branch, and would have gained the harbour, had it not been received by a warm fire from Forts Covington and Babcock, as well as from the barges of the flotilla. The defence was found to be too animated, and the enemy retreated. Fort Covington was manned by 80 seamen of the *Guerriere*, under Mr. Newcomb, a very excellent young officer of that ship; and Mr. Webster, a sailing-master, with 50 men of the flotilla, was in the six-gun battery called Babcock. The barges were under the orders of Lieutenant Rutter, the senior officer present, in that branch of the service. All these gentlemen, and their several commanders, distinguished themselves by their steadiness and efficiency.

The barges, in particular, though exposed for nearly a day and a night to the shells and rockets of the enemy, maintained their position with unflinching firmness, and when more closely attacked, repelled the enemy with ease. At a most critical moment, several vessels were sunk in the channel, which would have completely prevented the enemy from bringing up his heavy ships, had he seen fit to attempt it. The duty was performed with coolness and expedition by Captain Spence.

The failure virtually terminated the warfare in the Chesapeake, the enemy shortly after collecting most of his forces at the south, with a

14.

en,
the
and
lue.
too
28
New

the
var,
was
In
1775,
ene-
our-
after

ime,
em-
nity,
dore
y for
Java
with
the
of the
d not
com-
veral
rove-
in a
plies.
ttack
emy
occa-
kton,
were
nsuc-
ed to

Vash-
than
t had
were
f war
com-

merica.
nd field
ies, but
ortified.

view to make a still more serious attempt on New Orleans. Small predatory expeditions, however, continued in this quarter, to the close of the war, though they led to no results of sufficient importance to be mentioned. This warfare was generally beneficial to the American government; the excesses into which the enemy were led, whether intentionally or not, having the effect to disgust that portion of the population which had been seriously averse to the conflict; and the administration was probably never stronger, than after the wanton destruction of the public buildings at Washington. About this time, Captain Barney* was exchanged, and he resumed his former command, less than half of his flotilla having been destroyed in the Patuxent.

* Joshua Barney was born in Baltimore, July 6th, 1759. He went to sea young, and by some accidental circumstances, was early thrown into the command of a valuable ship. At the commencement of the war of the Revolution, or in October, 1775, he entered on board the Hornet 10, which was fitted at Baltimore, as a master's mate, and sailed in the expedition under Commodore Hopkins, against the Bahamas. The Hornet was separated from the squadron, by bad weather, and returned to port alone. He next joined the Sachem 10, Captain Alexander, as a lieutenant, though his name is not found on the regular list of the service, until July 20, 1781, when it appears by the side of those of Dale and Murray. From this fact, it is to be inferred that the first commission regularly received from Congress, by either of those distinguished young sailors, was given at that time. But Mr. Barney served even as a first lieutenant of a frigate at a much earlier day. He was in that station on board the Virginia 28, when taken by the enemy; and he also served in the same rank, on board the Saratoga 16. Mr. Barney escaped the fate of the Saratoga, in consequence of having been in a prize.

After serving in a very gallant manner on board of different vessels of war, as a lieutenant, and in several private cruisers as commander, Mr. Barney was appointed to the Hyder Ally. For the manner in which he received this command, and the brilliant action he fought in that ship, the reader is referred to the text. From the year 1782 to that of 1804, Captain Barney served in the General Washington, (late General Monk,) being most of the time employed as a despatch vessel, or on civil duty of moment. It is not easy to say what was the regular rank of Captain Barney at this period. That he was a lieutenant in the public marine is certain, but it does not so clearly appear that he was appointed to be a captain. Of his claim to this distinction there is no question, though it would seem that the peculiar state of the country prevented this act of justice from being performed. When the General Washington was sold, Captain Barney retired to private life, and, like all his brother officers of the marine of the Revolution, was disbanded.

In 1794, Captain Barney was one of the six captains appointed in the new navy, but he declined taking the commission on account of the name of Captain Talbot preceding his own. In 1796, Captain Barney went to France, and not long after, he was induced to enter the French navy, with the rank of *chef de division*. On the 28th of May, he sailed from Rochefort for St. Domingo, in l'Harmonie 44, having la Railleuse 36 in company, and under his orders. After cruising some time with these ships, to which a third was subsequently added, he got the command of la Meduse and l'Insurgente, the latter being the frigate that was eventually lost in the American navy. With these two ships he came to America, and was watched, for several months, by a superior English squadron. The manner in which Commodore Barney got to sea, when he was ready to sail, has always been greatly admired. The French frigates dropped down gradually towards the sea, the enemy moving out before them, until the former had anchored just within the capes, and the latter were watching them in the offing. As soon as it became dark, Commodore Barney lifted his anchors and stood up the bay, until far enough to be out of sight, when he again brought up. The next morning, missing him, the English supposed he had got to sea in the night, and made sail in chase. Commodore Barney, in the meanwhile, followed his enemies off the coast, altering his course in time to avoid them.

In 1800, Commodore Barney quitted the French service, and returned home. He was engaged in commerce until the war of 1812. The navy, by that time, had become too regular to allow of his being received into it, and he accepted the command of a privateer. He made only one cruise in this vessel, and in 1813, was put at the head of the flotilla in the Chesapeake, with the rank of a captain in the navy, though not properly in the service. His gallant conduct in that station has been shown. After the war of 1812 he held a civil station under the government, and died at Pittsburg, on his way to Kentucky, December 1st, 1818, in the 59th year of his age. The wound received at Bladensburg is supposed to have caused his death.

Capt
of his re
His com
situation
There is
of the se
professio
of which

VOL.

CHAPTER XVI.

The enemy's fleet, Admiral Cockrane, appears off the mouth of the Mississippi—New Orleans—Movements of the enemy—Commencement of hostilities—Handsome resistance of Lieut. Jones—Action on Lake Borgne—Surrender of Lieut. Jones' flotilla, after a gallant defence—Landing of the British troops below New Orleans, under Gen. Keane—Gen. Jackson marches against the enemy—Assistance of the Carolina. Capt. Patterson, in the defence—She blows up—Battle of New Orleans—Naval officers who distinguished themselves.

THE movements in the Chesapeake were made by a force that was assembled for other and greater objects, to undertake which it only waited for reinforcements. The principal expedition of the year was not commenced until near the close of the season, when Admiral Cochrane, after collecting, in the different islands, a large number of ships of war, transports, and store-vessels, suddenly appeared off the mouth of the Mississippi. This was at the commencement of December, 1814, and there was no doubt, from the first, of a design to make a formidable attempt on the important town of New Orleans, most probably with a view to permanent conquest.

The defence of the place, with the exception of some respectable fortifications that commanded the river, were of a very trifling nature. The latter were formidable, and they rendered it necessary to make either a descent in some of the bayous, by means of boats, or to destroy the works by bombardment. As the latter required time, which would allow the Americans to assemble a force to resist the invasion, and was of doubtful issue, the former project was adopted. To hazard an attempt of the sort decided on, however, it became necessary to obtain the command of those shallow waters, by which the approach could only be made. To this object, therefore, the enemy first directed his attention.

At the immediate point where New Orleans stands, the Mississippi runs nearly east and west, the site of the place being on the left bank of the river. Directly north of the town, distant but a few miles, lies a large body of shallow water, that is called Lake Ponchartrain, though, in truth, it is merely a bay separated from the waters of the gulf, by a passage so narrow as to resemble a river. This passage is called the Rigolets. Another deep bay that puts in from the gulf, and which is connected with Ponchartrain by means of the Rigolets, is called Lake Borgne, though it deserves the name of a lake still less than the adjoining estuary. Vessels of a light draught can approach quite near the town by means of these two bodies of water, either by entering Lake Ponchartrain or not, while the ascent of the Missis-

Captain Barney, or Commodore Barney, as it was usual to call him, in consequence of his rank in the French service, was a bold, enterprising, and highly gallant officer. His combat with the Monk was one of the neatest naval exploits on record; and, in all situations, he manifested great spirit, and the resources of a man fitted to command. There is little question that he would have been one of the most distinguished officers of the service, had he remained in it; and as it is, few Americans enjoy a more enviable professional reputation. Captain Barney is said to have been engaged in 26 combats, all of which were against the English, and in nearly all of which he was successful.

sippi is long, difficult, and extremely crooked. To command the approach of the river, the fortifications just mentioned had been erected, while the government was obliged to rely principally on the navy to furnish a protection for the lakes. The use of steam at that day was in its infancy, and the water being too shallow for vessels of any size, no better craft offered for this purpose than the ordinary gun-boats. With this view a division of these vessels, accompanied by a few light tenders, was kept in the lakes, and it became necessary to the enemy to destroy this force before he could trust his boats loaded with troops beyond the protection of the guns of his ships.

On the 12th of December, when the enemy's fleet first made its appearance off the entrance of Lake Borgne, a division of five gun-boats was in that bay, under the command of Mr. Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, then a young sea-lieutenant. As soon as Mr. Jones was apprised of the appearance of the enemy, he reconnoitered his force, and having ascertained its strength, he retired higher into the bay, with a view to take a position to command the approaches towards the town. There were several small forts, either at the entrance of Lake Ponchartrain, or at the mouth of different bayous, or creeks, that put up into the low swampy grounds below New Orleans, and it was the intention of Mr. Jones to anchor near one of them, at a place called les Petites Coquilles. His vessels consisted merely of gun-boats, No. 5, commanded by Mr. Ferris, a sailing-master, and mounting 5 guns, with a crew of 36 men; No. 23, Acting Lieutenant M'Keever, 5 guns and 39 men; No. 156, Lieutenant Commandant Jones, 5 guns and 41 men; and No. 163, Mr. Ulrick, a sailing-master, 3 guns and 21 men; making a united force of 23 guns and 183 men. The metal varied, some of the boats having two long heavy guns, others but one, and all having two or three short lighterpieces. The vessels themselves, like all gun-boats, were low, easy of entrance, slow in their movements, and totally without quarters.

Some movements of the enemy, who appeared with a large flotilla of barges and boats in the bay, induced Mr. Jones to expect an attack, on the 13th, and he got under way from the position he then held, at 3 30 P. M., to attain les Petites Coquilles, as mentioned. A small tender, called the Seahorse, had been despatched into the Bay of St. Louis, a short time previously, to destroy some stores, and about 4 o'clock the enemy sent three boats in after her, to cut her out. The Seahorse carried one light six-pounder, and had but 14 men. She was commanded by Mr. Johnson, a sailing-master. A few discharges of grape drove back the boats, which were soon reinforced, however, by four more, when a spirited engagement ensued. This was the commencement of actual hostilities, in the celebrated expedition against New Orleans. Mr. Johnson having got a position, where he was sustained by two sixes on the shore, made a handsome resistance, and the barges retired with some loss. A few hours later, however, the Seahorse and stores were set on fire by the Americans themselves, as it was not possible to prevent them from eventually falling into the hands of a force as formidable as that brought up by the enemy. Not long after, another tender, called the Alli-

1
-
g:
fe
ot
en
wi
th
ea
th
to
the
kn
to
to
the
ran
dre
oth
rep
to
Wh
ble
obta
T
boat
and
of th
bark
acco
and
proba
The
At
formi
attack
opene
effect,
accur
whole
tive.
board
Three
repulse
off wit
Jones
a youn
wound
got pos
guns on
a very

gator, armed with a four-pounder, and with a crew of only 8 men, fell into the hands of the English.

About 1 A. M. on the 14th, the flotilla, which had been endeavouring to gain a better position, was compelled to anchor in the west end of the passage of Malheureux Island, on account of a failure of wind, and of the strength of the current. At daylight the boats of the enemy were seen, having brought up about three leagues to the eastward. It was a perfect calm, and a strong ebb tide setting through the pass, no alternative was left Mr. Jones, but to prepare obstinately to defend, or to abandon his vessels. He gallantly determined on the first, although the force that would be brought against him was known to be overwhelming. Arrangements were accordingly made to resist the expected attack to the utmost. It had been the intention to form the five gun-boats with springs on their cables, directly across the channel, in a close line abreast, but the force of the current deranged the plan, Nos. 156 and 163 having been forced about a hundred yards down the Pass, and that much in advance of the three other boats. The approach of the enemy prevented an attempt to repair this great disadvantage, which exposed the vessels mentioned to being assailed while, in a measure, unsupported by their consorts. When the character of the resistance is considered, it appears probable that this accident alone prevented a victory from having been obtained.

The English flotilla consisted of between 40 and 50 barges and boats, the former expressly constructed for the purpose of the invasion, and they are said to have mounted 42 guns, principally carronades of the calibers of 12, 18, and 24 pounds. The number of men embarked in these boats has been computed as high as 1200 by some accounts, while by others, it has been put as low as 400. The size and number of the barges, however, render the latter account improbable, ten men to a boat being altogether too few to gain belief. The truth would be apt to lie between the extremes.

At 10 39, A. M., the enemy raised his grapnels and kedges, and forming in open order, in a line abreast, he pulled up steadily to the attack. When near enough to be reached by shot, the gun-boats opened a deliberate fire on the approaching barges, though with little effect, as they presented objects too small to be aimed at with any accuracy. At 11 10, however, the enemy opened a fire through his whole line, and the action immediately became general and destructive. At 11 49, the enemy was near enough to make an attempt to board 156, which vessel was much exposed by her advanced position. Three boats dashed at her, but two were sunk, and the attack was repulsed. It was renewed by four boats, which were also beaten off with a heavy loss. In repelling this last attack, however, Mr. Jones was shot down, when the command devolved on Mr. Parker, a young midshipman, who defended his vessel until he was severely wounded himself, and was overpowered by numbers. The enemy got possession of No. 156 at 12 10, and he immediately turned her guns on the other American boats. No. 163 was next carried, after a very gallant resistance, and No. 162 followed, but not until Mr.

Spedden was severely wounded. The twenty-four-pounder of No. 5 had been dismounted by the recoil, and the fire of the captured boats having been turned on her, she was also compelled to submit. No. 23, Mr. M'Keever, was the last vessel taken, hauling down her flag about 12 30, when under the fire of the captured boats, and all the enemy's remaining force. Captain Lockyer of the *Sophie* commanded the English flotilla on this occasion, assisted by Captain Montresor of the *Manley*, and Captain Roberts of the *Meteor*.

Although the loss of this division of gun-boats was a serious impediment to the defence of New Orleans, both the country and the service looked upon the result of the combat as a triumph. On the latter, in particular, the resistance made by Mr. Jones, and the officers and men under his orders, reflected great honour, for it was known to have been made almost without hope. Circumstances compelled the assailed to fight to great disadvantage, and it would seem that they struggled to render their chances more equal by a desperate but cool gallantry. In consequence of the character of this defence, it is usually thought, in the service, to bestow as much credit on an officer to have been present at the defeat of Lake Borgne, as to have been present at a signal victory.

There is the same disagreement in the published accounts of the loss of the British on this occasion, as in the published accounts of their force. It was the opinion of Lieutenant Commandant Jones, who was carried on board the enemy's fleet, that their killed and wounded amounted to nearly 400, while other prisoners, who, from not having been wounded, had perhaps better opportunities for ascertaining facts of this nature, have never placed it lower than between 200 and 300 men. By the official statement of the enemy, as published, his loss was 94. As this was more than half of the number of the Americans engaged, it proves the gallantry of the resistance, but it is believed that the true account was varied for the purpose of effect.* The American loss, though severe, was comparatively trifling.

The command of the naval force at New Orleans had been given to Captain Patterson, one of the young officers who had been a prisoner at Tripoli with Captain Bainbridge. Captain Patterson was a master commandant, and he was assisted by many excellent officers, but his force was merely intended to command the river and the

* The disagreement in official accounts, in matters that will not well admit of mistakes, leaves no choice but to suppose intentional departures from facts somewhere. In the British official account of the battle of New Orleans, (8th January, 1815.) their loss in killed is stated at 293. It is well known that the field was left in possession of the Americans, and that they transferred the dead to the English for burial. In his letter of the 9th of January, General Jackson says, "upwards of 300 have already been delivered over for burial, and my men are still engaged in picking them up, within my lines, and carrying them to the point where the enemy are to receive them." Colonel Hayne, the American Inspector General, under whose orders the dead were given up, on the 13th, reports them at 700. The English report their missing at 475, and Colonel Hayne reports the prisoners at 501. A private letter, written on the 13th says, "in one small spot alone, on the left of our lines, they found 368 dead bodies," or 75 more than the total loss of the enemy's official account. It was of so much importance to impress the seamen with the idea that the danger of attacking in boats was not great, that we find a motive for the difference in the accounts of the two parties, in the affair of Lake Borgne. It by no means follows that an officer writes what is published.

J
-
s
i
w
st
T

ce
G
bu
in
hi
of
ed
ma
att
oc
ab
an
litt
left
of t
the
ma
few
this
A
The
for
the
The
rona
the
open
batte
piece
neat
comp
fecte
injur
lina l
camp
have
with
23d,
his or
Th
ered t
Patter
of the
drew t

shallow waters in the vicinity of the town. A ship called the *Louisiana* had been purchased and armed with 16 long twenty-fours. Men were pressed in the streets for the emergency, under a law of the state, and the command of the vessel was given to Lieutenant C. B. Thompson.

The enemy finding himself in command of Lake Borgue, by the capture of the gun-boats, sent up a brigade of troops, under Major General Keane, which succeeded in entering a bayou, and in landing but a few miles below the town. Here he encamped, after advancing to some hard ground, on the night of the 23d of December, with his left flank resting on the *Mississippi*. No sooner was the position of the British known to the Americans, than General Jackson marched against them with all the disposable force he could assemble, making a total of about 1500 men, and by a prompt and spirited night attack he saved New Orleans. The movements of the troops on this occasion, were preceded by Captain Patterson's dropping down abreast of the English bivouac, in the U. S. schooner *Carolina 14*, and opening a most galling fire. The excellent use made of this little vessel, on the 23d, as well as her continuing to threaten the left flank of the enemy, materially contributed to the general success of the campaign, there being no question that the check received by the English in the action just mentioned, alone prevented him from marching into New Orleans, from which town he was distant only a few miles. It had been intended that the *Louisiana* should join in this attack, but the ship could not be got ready in time.

A few days later, however, the *Carolina* was very critically placed. The enemy had landed some guns, and the wind having blown fresh for some time at N. N. W., it had been found impossible to ascend the stream against the current that was even too strong for warping. The armament of the schooner consisted only of twelve-pound carronades, and one long gun of the same caliber. On the morning of the 27th, the wind being quite light at the northward, the enemy opened upon the *Carolina* with hot shot and shells, from a five-gun battery. The cannonade was returned from the long twelve, the only piece that could be used, but the schooner was soon set on fire, beneath her cable tiers, and a little after sunrise Captain Henley was compelled to give orders to abandon her. Before this could be effected, 7 men were killed and wounded, and the vessel was much injured by shot. Shortly after the crew had got on shore, the *Carolina* blew up. During four or five of the most critical days of the campaign, this little vessel rendered signal service, and the enemy have always paid a just tribute to the spirit, judgment, and intrepidity with which she was managed. Her behaviour on the night of the 23d, reflected great credit on Captain Patterson, and on all under his orders.

The *Louisiana* was now the only vessel in the river, and she covered the flank of the American lines. On board this ship Captain Patterson repaired, after the loss of the *Carolina*. On the morning of the 28th, an advance of the enemy against the American troops, drew a fire from and upon the ship, which was maintained for seven

4.

Jo.
ed
it.
her
all
om-
ain

im-
the
the
offi-
was
nces
d it
qual
acter
w as
Lake

of the
ts of
ones,
l and
from
or as-
an be-
nemy,
num-
resist-
e pur-
atively

given
a pris-
was a
fficers,
nd the

mistakes.
In the
ir loss in
the Ame-
ter of the
ered over
, and car-
ayne, the
the 13th,
ne reports
small spot
total loss
re seamen
d a motive
ne. It by

hours. In the course of this long cannonade, the *Louisiana* threw 800 shot among the enemy, though she suffered very little in return.

After the destruction of the *Carolina*, her officers and people volunteered to man some of the heavy guns that were mounted on the American lines, and they had a share in all the subsequent successes obtained on shore. Captain Patterson also erected a battery on the right bank of the river, which was put up under the orders of Captain Henley, and was of material use. On the 8th of January the English made their grand assault, and were defeated with dreadful slaughter. In this extraordinary battle, the loss of the enemy was computed at from two to three thousand men, more than two thousand having been killed and wounded. The seaman's battery on the right bank of the river was temporarily abandoned, but the *Louisiana* was of great use, and the officers and men of the service distinguished themselves by their activity, zeal, and courage. On this occasion Captain Henley was wounded. One gun, in particular, commanded by Mr. Philibert, a midshipman, was served in a manner to attract general attention. The *Louisiana* continued to assist in annoying the enemy, until the night of the 18th, when the English retreated to their boats, and embarked, abandoning their attempt altogether.

Captain Patterson immediately despatched several officers, in command of expeditions, to intercept and annoy the enemy on their retreat, though the want of a direct communication between the river and the lakes, prevented the employment of any vessels larger than boats, on this service. Mr. Thomas Shields, a purser, who had previously been a sea-officer, and who had 6 boats and 50 men under his orders, was so fortunate as to capture one of the enemy's large boats, with 40 officers and men of the 14th light dragoons, and 14 seamen on board. After securing these prisoners, Mr. Shields captured a barge and a transport schooner, and subsequently five other boats, making in all 83 more prisoners. Some skirmishing occurred, and Mr. Shields lost one or two of his prizes and prisoners, but he succeeded in bringing in with him 78 of the latter, besides destroying several boats. Mr. Johnson, a sailing-master, also performed some service of the same nature with credit, destroying a transport and capturing a party of men.

In all the important service performed in front of New Orleans, during this short but arduous campaign, the navy had a full share, though its means were necessarily so limited. Captain Patterson, Captain Henley, Lieutenants Jones, Thompson, M'Keever, Spedden, Cunningham, Norris, Crowley, with several sailing-masters and midshipmen, distinguished themselves, on different occasions. The service also witnessed with peculiar satisfaction the intelligence and spirited conduct of Mr. Shields, an officer who had received his training in its own school. The marine corps had its share, too, in the honours of this glorious campaign, a small detachment of it having acted with its usual good conduct, under the command of Major Carmick, who was wounded in the affair of the 28th of December.

Although it will be exceeding the rigid limits of a strictly nautical

work, this chapter cannot be closed without paying a tribute to the gallant band of armed citizens that, in the main, drove the enemy from the shores of Louisiana. The attempt was made under the false impression, which had been industriously circulated in Europe, of an extensive disaffection to the American Union; a delusion that was soon destroyed at the point of the bayonet. It would be difficult to find another instance in history in which a population, deficient in arms, organisation, training, and numbers, so signally defeated a powerful force of disciplined troops, accustomed to war, or manifested the same degree of promptitude, unanimity, and spirit, in preventing their firesides from being violated by the presence of a licentious soldiery, as was the fact with the defenders of New Orleans.

CHAPTER XVII.

British and American force on Lake Ontario—Resources of the two countries—Attack on Sacketts Harbour—Lieut. Woolsey defends against six British vessels—Appointment of Com. Chauncey—Six schooners purchased and equipped—Forces compared—Upper Lakes—Attack on, and capture of the British brigs Detroit and Caledonia, by Lieut. Elliot—he receives a sword from Congress—Part of the John Adams' crew reach Buffalo—Com. Chauncey puts out in squadron—The Royal George retires under the batteries of the enemy—Accident on board the Pert—Capture by the Hamilton and Growler—Descent upon the British ports on Niagara river—Gallant conduct of Lieut. Angus—The enemy's batteries carried, guns spiked and barracks burned—Marvelous escape of Messrs. Dudley, Holdup and Wragg.

WE have now reached a period when it has become proper to advert to events on the different lakes, which were the scenes of some of the most important, as well as of the most interesting incidents of the war. In order to do this, it will be necessary to return to the commencement of hostilities, for the whole of this portion of the subject has been reserved, in order to lay it before the reader in a continued narrative, having no immediate connexion with its other branches.

The English government had long maintained a small naval force on the great lakes; though much the larger portion of Champlain being within the jurisdiction of the United States, it had kept no cruiser on that water. On Lake Ontario, however, there were several vessels, as early as the commencement of the century, one of which was a ship called the Earl of Moira. When the American government caused the Oneida 16 to be built, that of the Canadas laid down the keel of a ship called the Royal George, which was pierced for 22 guns, and which was about one half larger than the American vessel.

The Oneida was manned and equipped at the declaration of the war, and was still under the command of Mr. Woolsey, who had built her four years previously. The naval station on the American side of the lake was at Sackett's Harbour, a beautiful and safe basin, not

far from the commencement of the St. Lawrence, while that of the British was nearly opposite, at Kingston. The enemy, however, had greatly the advantage in ports, those of the north shore of this lake being generally the most commodious and easy of entrance, though probably not as numerous as those of the south. The English also possessed a material advantage over the Americans, in all the warfare of this region of country, whether on the water, or on the land, in the age and more advanced civilisation, and consequently, in the greater resources of the settlements on their southern frontier, over those on the northern frontier of the United States. It being a common error to associate with the facts, the very reverse of this state of things, as settlements recede from the ocean, it may be useful to explain the cause.

The views of the French, when they held the Canadas, extending to a union between these northern provinces, and those they then occupied on the Gulf of Mexico and on the banks of the Mississippi, a line of posts had early been established along the great waters, and around these several spots settlements had been made, of course, some of which dated anterior to any of the possessions of the Dutch in New York, or of the English in Pennsylvania. Thus the country in the immediate vicinity of the Niagara river was as old, in the way of civilisation, as that in the vicinity of the city of New York; and in many respects it had all the appearances and advantages of its antiquity. The same was true of other points on the Canadian frontier. Kingston, which had been called Frontenac by the French, was a town of some size, and it enjoyed the facilities and resources that are produced by time and care. On the American shores of all the great waters, with an immaterial exception at Detroit, the very reverse was the case. The settlements were isolated, poor, and recent. Sackett's Harbour was an insignificant hamlet of a dozen houses; Oswego was but little larger, and no other place worthy to be called even a village, then existed on the American side of Lake Ontario. Ogdensburg, much the most important port in all that region, was a new village, about sixty miles down the St. Lawrence, and was of no use as a naval station. In addition to this great disadvantage, the larger lakes were bounded by broad belts of forest, with roads that were always bad, and sometimes nearly impassable. Between the Hudson and the shores of Ontario, a distance of 200 miles, there existed no other means of communication, at that day, than were offered by the ordinary highways, and an imperfect and interrupted navigation along the waters of the Mohawk, Wood Creek, Oneida Lake, and the rivers that flow from the latter into Lake Ontario. Supplies were consequently obtained with great difficulty, and at an enormous expense. On the other hand, the enemy, possessing the outlet of the St. Lawrence, and, in one sense, a command of the ocean, was enabled to convey all the required naval and military stores, from the ware-houses in England, to the dock-yards in the Canadas, by water. It will at once be understood that, while the scene of the warfare that is about to be related, was apparently at a vast distance from the seat of British power, as to all practical pur-

* The
to trace
stroyed

poses, it was nearer to the resources of that empire, than were the naval stations of America to the seaports of the republic.

At the time war was declared, England, however, had no officers of her royal marine on the American lakes, while those who belonged to the Oneida, and to the gun-boats on Champlain, were regularly trained, and bore commissions in the navy of the United States. There is no doubt that this circumstance materially influenced the results of the first acts of hostilities that occurred, the English vessels being conducted by a set of provincial seamen, who had never enjoyed a sufficient opportunity of acquiring the discipline, or of imbibing the spirit of a high-toned service. Still the British vessels, not long before, had been commanded by one who had passed his youth in the English navy, and a few of his inferiors had also possessed limited opportunities of learning its practice.

The great superiority of the enemy in force, notwithstanding his known inferiority in discipline and comparative efficiency, prevented Lieutenant Commandant Woolsey from inviting hostilities, which were permitted to come from the enemy. On the 19th of July, or about a month after war was declared, five sail were discovered from the fort at Sackett's Harbour, a few leagues in the offing, and shortly after, they captured a boat belonging to the custom-house, which they sent in, with a demand that the Oneida should be surrendered to them, as well as a schooner called the Lord Nelson, that had been captured not long before by the brig. The Oneida now got under way, and ran down to windward of the enemy's squadron, to try her sailing, and, if possible, to pass it, with a view to escape. Finding the latter impracticable, however, Lieutenant Commandant Woolsey beat back into the harbour, and anchored his brig close under a bank, where she could rake the entrance. All the guns of her off side were landed and mounted on the shore, presenting a force of 16 twenty-four-pound carronades in battery. On a height that commanded the offing, as well as the entrance, was a small fort; here a long thirty-two-pounder, that had been originally intended for the Oneida, in her legal character of a gun-boat, was mounted; and the enemy still remaining outside, Mr. Woolsey repaired to the spot, and took charge of the piece in person.

The enemy kept turning to windward, and having got within gunshot, he opened a slow, irregular, and ill-directed fire on the fort, brig, and batteries. His fire was returned; and, after a cannonade of about two hours, the English vessels bore up, and stood back towards Kingston. This was the commencement of hostilities on the lakes, and it fully proved the incompetency of the officers in charge of the enemy's force, for the duty with which they had been entrusted. The English vessels consisted of the Royal George 22, Prince Regent 16, Earl of Moira 14, Duke of Gloucester, Seneca, and the Simcoe.* On the part of the Americans, no harm was

* The English changed the names of their vessels in a way to render it very difficult to trace them, or to particularise their force. The Earl of Moira, a ship in 1812, was destroyed, under another name, as a brig, in 1814, and had been a schooner in the interval.

done; while the enemy is believed to have received some trifling injuries.

It is probable that the government of Canada was itself dissatisfied with the result of this first experiment of its naval forces, for soon after arrangements were made to send officers and men who belonged to the royal navy, upon the lakes. It was apparent to both nations, that the command of the inland waters was of great importance in carrying on the war of the frontiers, and each of the belligerents commenced systematic operations to obtain it. As the enemy was already much the strongest on Ontario, it was incumbent on the American government to take the first measures, and it set about them in earnest, very shortly after the beginning of hostilities. It being evident that the command was one of the most important that had ever been confided to an American officer, great care was necessary in the selection of the individual to whom this highly responsible and arduous duty was to be confided. The choice of the department fell on Captain Isaac Chauncey, then at the head of the New York navy yard; and it was generally admitted, by all conversant with his professional character, that a better selection could not have been made. Of tried firmness and spirit, Captain Chauncey was one of the best practical seamen of the age, and his knowledge of ships extended to all those details which would properly come within the scope of his duties. His orders were dated August 31st, 1812, and on the 6th of October, he arrived at Sackett's Harbour in person. As the command of Commodore Chauncey extended to all the lakes, with the exception of Champlain, he had employed the time that intervened between the date of his orders, and that of his arrival on the station, in organising and despatching the means for creating the necessary force. Forty ship-carpenters left New York on the first week of September, and more followed immediately. Instructions were sent to Mr. Woolsey, to purchase sundry small merchant vessels; and on the 18th of September, 100 officers and seamen left New York for Sackett's Harbour, with guns, shot, stores, &c.

The vessels used by the Americans in the navigation of Lake Ontario, were schooners, varying in size from 30 to 100 tons; and the first measure of Commodore Chauncey was to purchase a sufficient number of these craft to obtain the command of the lake, until others better fitted for war could be constructed. A selection was accordingly made of several of the most eligible, by Mr. Woolsey, and they were bought, armed, equipped, manned, and put into the service, under the names of the Hamilton, Governor Tompkins, Conquest, Growler, Julia, Pert, &c. &c. Neither of these schooners had the construction or the qualities requisite for vessels of war, but they were the best for the service contemplated that could then be found on those waters. Without quarters, their armaments consisted principally of long guns, mounted on circles, with a few of a lighter description, that could be of no material service, except in repelling boarders. The keel of a ship to mount 24 thirty-two-pound carronades, however, was laid down in September, or before the commanding officer reached the station.

In conjunction with the Oneida, the entire flotilla that could be made immediately available mounted 40 guns, and it was manned with 430 men, the marines included. As the armament of the Oneida was just 16 guns, it follows that there was an average of 4 guns each, among the six other vessels. At this time, the enemy was said to possess on Ontario, the Royal George 22, Earl of Moira 14, both ships; and the schooners Prince Regent 16, Duke of Gloucester 14, Simcoe 12, and Seneca 4; making a force in guns, more than double that of the Americans, with a proportionate disparity in the number of the crews. As cruising vessels, the enemy's squadron possessed an advantage in their size and construction, that greatly increased their superiority.

While these preparations were making on Ontario, the service on the other lakes was not overlooked. Owing to the manner in which the navigation is interrupted by the cataract of Niagara, there is no natural communication between the first of these great bodies of fresh water, and its more western neighbours, nor had any artificial means been attempted at that early day. It was necessary, in consequence, to construct and collect different squadrons, or flotillas, for the different waters, a duty that greatly increased the expense of the preparations, and materially added to the arduous character of the command. As the supplies for the Indian warfare of the northwest, as well as the protection of the right flank of the enemy, depended, in a great measure, on the ability to navigate Erie and the upper lakes, as the contiguous waters are termed, both sides turned their attention early to the means of obtaining an ascendancy on the former, which, it was felt, must be the place where the contest was to be decided.

Previously to the war of 1812, there was no vessel on the upper lakes, that properly belonged to the American marine. A brig, called the Adams, however, had been constructed on these waters, for the convenience of the war department, which, under its own officers, had long found it useful in the transportation of stores and military supplies. This vessel had no proper quarters, though insufficient substitutes had been provided; and the peculiar service rendering her, at all times, liable to assaults from the savages of the interior, she had an armament of light guns. By the capture of Michigan, however, the Adams fell into the hands of the enemy, who changed her name to the Detroit, and took her into their service. At this time, the enemy possessed two or three other vessels on the upper lakes, and of course, this capture, for the moment, gave them complete command of the waters, between the outlet of Lake Erie and the head of Lake Michigan.

With a view to counteract this ascendancy Lieutenant J. D. Elliot was sent by Commodore Chauncey to the upper lakes, about the time that the latter officer appeared at Sackett's Harbour, with directions to purchase any suitable vessels that might be found, and to make preparations also for the creation of the necessary force in that quarter. While Mr. Elliot was thus employed, a fortunate concurrence of circumstances put it in the power of this officer to plan a

blow at the enemy, of which he availed himself with a spirit and promptitude that were highly creditable. On the morning of the 7th of October, the *Detroit* came down the lake, in company with another brig, called the *Caledonia*, and anchored under Fort Erie, and that very day intelligence was received that the first party of seamen intended for the lake was within a short march of the Niagara frontier. Orders were accordingly sent to hasten their arrival, which actually took place about noon of the same day.

Finding that the men were without arms, Mr. Elliot applied to Brigadier General Smythe, the officer in command of the troops on that frontier, who not only furnished the necessary means, but who permitted about fifty soldiers to volunteer to aid in the enterprise, under the orders of Captain Towson of the artillery, who also volunteered for the occasion.

Two of the large boats used in those waters, containing about 50 men each, partly seamen and partly soldiers, were prepared for the service, and a small boat, or two, were manned by a few civilians. The party attempted to pull out of Buffalo Creek, early in the evening of the 7th, but the large boats grounded on the bar. Here some delay occurred, it being found necessary for most on board to get into the water, before they could make the boats float again. It was consequently much later when the adventurers reached the stream.

As the enemy lay near their own shore, the party pulled some distance up the lake in order to get above his vessels, before they edged away. It was past midnight when they got near the two brigs, the *Detroit* lying highest up stream, and farthest from the land. The boat destined to attack the *Caledonia* was directed to lead, in order that both vessels might be assaulted as nearly as possible at the same moment. This boat was under the orders of Mr. Watts, a sailing-master, supported by Captain Towson, while Mr. Elliott, in person, had charge of the other boat, in which were Lieutenant Roach of the artillery, and Ensign Pressman of the infantry.

As the leading boat crossed the bow of the *Detroit*, the enemy took the alarm, and the party of Mr. Elliott, as it approached, received two volleys of musketry. Without regarding this, both boats pulled steadily on, that which led reaching the *Caledonia* in proper time, but it would seem that one of the grapnels missed, and she fell so far astern as to allow the enemy to make a stout resistance. Here the decision and spirit of Captain Towson were of material service, and the vessel was captured. Lieutenant Roach of the army, who was accustomed to the duty, steered the boat of Mr. Elliott, which was laid alongside of the *Detroit* with great steadiness and accuracy, when the party went aboard of the enemy, Lieutenants Elliott and Roach leading. The former had a narrow escape, his hat having been struck from his head, and at the same instant he nearly cleft the skull of the English commander, who discovered the greatest resolution. Being well supported, this brig was carried with great rapidity.

In this handsome affair, one man was killed, and a few were wounded, including Mr. Cummings a midshipman, in the boat of

18
M
tio
as
TI
ple
for
sid
hin
fire
too
the
sell
ligh
rea
suc
up
sho
Ab
out
beir
Unc
for
was
T
war
for t
their
muc
and
gag
supe
army
pris
thou
larly
of th
unte
man
No
Ada
to he
Mr. 2
being
below
Chau
contr
it was
the ei
Co

Mr. Elliott, while that of Mr. Watts, owing to the circumstance mentioned, sustained rather more loss. Mr. Elliott reported the Detroit as carrying six long nines, and to have had a crew of fifty-six souls. The Caledonia mounted but two guns, and had a much smaller complement of men. About thirty American prisoners were found in the former vessel, and ten in the latter.

The Caledonia was brought successfully over to the American side, but the Detroit met with greater difficulty. Mr. Elliott found himself obliged to drop down the river, passing the forts under a brisk fire, and anchoring within reach of their guns. Here a cannonade took place, during which fruitless efforts were made to get lines to the American shore, in order to warp the brig across. Finding himself assailed by the guns of the enemy's works, as well as by some light artillery, Mr. Elliott determined to cut, and drop out of the reach of the first, believing himself able to resist the last. This plan succeeded in part, but the pilot having left the vessel, she brought up on Squaw Island. The prisoners were now sent on shore, and shortly after Mr. Elliott left her, with a view to obtain assistance. About this time the enemy boarded the prize, but were soon driven out of her, by the artillery of Lieutenant Colonel Scott, the Detroit being commanded equally by the guns on both sides of the Niagara. Under such circumstances, the vessel was effectually rendered unfit for service, and in the end, after removing most of her stores, she was burned by the Americans.

This was the first naval success obtained by either nation, in the warfare on the lakes, and it was deemed a fortunate commencement for the Americans, on waters where they might hope to contend with their powerful foes, on an equality. The conduct of Mr. Elliott was much applauded, and Congress voted him a sword. His promptitude and decision were of great service, and it adds to the merit of all engaged, that the Caledonia was thought to be a brig of a force much superior to what she proved to be, when they left the shore. The army had an equal share, in the credit of this dashing little enterprise, Captain Towson, who in effect, commanded one of the boats, though it was necessarily managed by a sea-officer, having particularly shown decision and conduct. The names of Lieutenant Roach of the artillery, Ensign Pressman of the infantry, and of several volunteers from Buffalo, were also included in the eulogies of the commanding officer.

Not long after this successful exploit, part of the crew of the John Adams 28, which had been laid up at New York, reached Buffalo, to help man the force government intended to equip on Lake Erie. Mr. Angus, his senior officer, accompanying this party, and there being a want of lieutenants on the other lake, Mr. Elliott now went below to join the vessels immediately under the orders of Commodore Chauncey. Before quitting this station, however, this officer had contracted for several schooners, that lay in the Niagara, but which it was subsequently found difficult to get into the lake on account of the enemy's batteries.

Commodore Chauncey first appeared on the lake on the 8th of

November, with his broad pennant flying on board the *Oneida* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Woolsey, and having in company the *Conquest*, Lieutenant Elliott; *Hamilton*, Lieutenant M'Pherson; Governor *Tompkins*, Lieutenant Brown; *Pert*, Mr. Arundel; *Julia*, Mr. Trant; and *Growler*, Mr. Mix; the three last named officers holding the rank of sailing-masters. The object in going out, was to intercept the return of the enemy's vessels, most of which were known to have been to the westward, conveying supplies to the army at Kingston. In order to effect this purpose, the American squadron, or flotilla, for it scarcely merited the former term, went off the *False Ducks*, some small islands that lie in the track of vessels keeping the north shore aboard. As it approached the intended station a ship was made in shore. She was soon ascertained to be the *Royal George*, then much the largest vessel that had ever been constructed on the inland waters of America. That a ship of her force should feel it necessary to retire before the *Oneida*, must be attributed to the circumstance of her not being properly officered, the enemy not having yet made their drafts from the royal navy for the service on the lakes. Commodore Chauncey chased the *Royal George* into the Bay of Quinté, and lost sight of her in the night. The next morning, however, she was seen again, lying in the narrow passage that leads down to Kingston. Signal was immediately made for a general chase, which was vigorously kept up, with alternate squalls and light airs, until the enemy was fairly driven in under the protection of his own batteries.

Although the wind blew directly in, and made a retreat difficult, Commodore Chauncey decided to follow the enemy, and feel his means of defence, with an intention of laying the ship aboard, should it be found practicable. Arrangements for that purpose were accordingly made, and a little before 3 P. M. the vessels that were up, got into their stations, and stood towards the mouth of the harbour. The *Conquest*, Lieutenant Elliott, led in handsome style, followed by the *Julia*, Mr. Trant, *Pert*, Mr. Arundel, and *Growler*, Mr. Mix, in the order named. The *Oneida* brought up the rear, it being intended to give time for the heavy guns of the schooners to open the way for a closer attack by the brig. The *Hamilton* and Governor *Tompkins* were a considerable distance astern, having been sent to chase, and did not close for some time.

At five minutes past 3, the batteries on *India* and *Navy Points* opened on the *Conquest*, but their fire was not returned until seven minutes later. In three minutes after the *Conquest* commenced firing, she was joined by the other three schooners in advance. The gun of the *Pert* bursted at the third discharge. By this accident, Mr. Arundel, her commander, was badly, and a midshipman and three men were slightly wounded. The vessel was rendered, in a great degree, useless, for the remainder of the day. The *Oneida*, though under fire for some time previously, did not open with her carronades on the *Royal George*, until forty minutes past 3, but when she did commence, the enemy was soon thrown into confusion, and at 4 P. M. he cut his cables, ran deeper into the bay, and made

fast to a wharf, directly under the protection of the muskets of the troops. Here, a part of her people actually deserted her, though they subsequently returned on board. Soon after, the Governor Tompkins, Lieutenant Brown, bore up off the harbour, in a beautiful manner, and engaged, having been preceded some time, with equal gallantry, by the Hamilton, Lieutenant M'Pherson. The action became warm and general, and was maintained with spirit for half an hour, the enemy firing from five batteries, the ship, and some moveable guns. It was now so near night, the wind blew so directly in, and the weather looked so threatening, that the pilots declared their unwillingness to be responsible any longer for the vessels, and Commodore Chauncey, who found the enemy much stronger on shore than he had been taught to believe, made the signal for the flotilla to haul off. When an offing of about two miles had been gained, however, the squadron anchored, with an intention to renew the attack in the morning.

In this spirited affair, which partook of the character of the assaults on Tripoli, and which was probably inferior to none of the cannonades on that town, for gallantry and vigour, after a due allowance is made for the difference in the force employed, the Americans suffered much less than might have been expected. The Oneida had one man killed and three wounded, and she received some damage aloft. The other vessels escaped even better, the audacity of the attack, as is so often the case, producing a sort of impunity. Mr. Arundel, of the Pert, however, who had refused to quit the deck, though badly wounded, was unfortunately knocked overboard and drowned, while the vessel was beating up to her anchorage.

The schooners behaved well on this occasion, creating a high degree of confidence on the part of Commodore Chauncey, in his officers and men, and a corresponding feeling of respect in the latter towards their commander. The steady manner in which all the vessels beat up to their anchorage, under a brisk fire from the enemy's guns and batteries, was not the least creditable part of their conduct, on this occasion. The loss of the English is not known, though it was evident that the Royal George suffered materially. The feebleness of their resistance was probably owing to the audacity of the attack, as they could not have anticipated that a force so small would presume to lie off a place amply provided with the means of defence.

On the morning of the 10th there was every appearance of a gale of wind, and the contemplated attack was deferred. At 7 A. M. a signal was made to weigh, and the flotilla turned out of a very narrow passage into the open lake, under a press of sail, the lateness of the season, and the known character of that tempestuous water, and the appearances of foul weather, rendering the measure prudent. Shortly after getting an offing, the Simcoe was seen and chased into shoal water, under a sharp fire from the Tompkins, Hamilton, and Julia, which cut her up a good deal. She escaped, however, by crossing a reef, though followed into nine feet water, by Mr. M'Pherson, in the Hamilton. It coming on to blow a gale, the pilots refused

to remain out any longer, and Commodore Chauncey was compelled to return to Sackett's Harbour.

While chasing in the Bay of Quinté, a schooner was captured by the Hamilton, and burned, and as the flotilla ran into Kingston it captured another, off the mouth of the harbour. It was found that this prize could not turn out of the passage next morning, with the other vessels, and the Growler, Mr. Mix, was directed to run down past the port with her, with a view to come up on the other side of the island, and with the hope that the appearance of these two vessels might induce the Royal George to come out in chase. The latter project failed, but the Growler got safe into Sackett's Harbour on the 13th, with this and another prize, a sloop, having on board a brother of the late General Brock.

Intelligence reaching Commodore Chauncey that the Earl of Moira was off the Ducks, he sailed the same day with the Oneida, in a snow storm, to capture her, but the enemy was too much on the alert to be caught by surprise, and the distances on the lake were too short to admit of his being easily overtaken in chase. The Oneida saw the Royal George and two schooners, but even these three vessels were not disposed to engage the American brig singly. The two schooners in company with the Royal George on this occasion, were supposed to be the Prince Regent and the Duke of Gloucester. Commodore Chauncey then went off Oswego to cover some stores expected by water. During this short cruise the Oneida narrowly escaped shipwreck, and the ice made so fast that it would have been impossible to work the carronades had there been a necessity for it. The Conquest, Tompkins, Growler, and Hamilton, notwithstanding, continued to cruise off Kingston, until the 17th of November. On the 19th the Commodore attempted to go to the head of the lake, but was driven back by a gale, during which so much ice was made as to endanger the vessel. The Growler was dismasted. Early in December the navigation closed for the season.

While these events were occurring on the lower lake, the navy was not altogether unemployed on the upper waters, although, as yet, not a single vessel had been equipped. A small body of troops had been collected at Buffalo under Brigadier General Smythe, and it was generally understood that it was the intention of that officer to make a descent on the Canada shore, as soon as a competent force was prepared. Towards the close of November, it was believed that the arrangements were in a sufficient degree of forwardness to admit of an attempt to drive the enemy from the batteries that lined the opposite shore, in order to clear the way for the landing of the brigade. To aid it in executing this important service, the army naturally turned its eyes for professional assistance towards the body of seamen collected at this point.

The men of the John Adams had encamped in the woods, near the river, and finding the enemy in the practice of cannonading across the Niagara, shortly after their arrival, they dove into the wreck of the Detroit, at night, made fast to, and succeeded in raising four of that vessel's guns with a large quantity of shot. These pieces were

1
-
n
b
b
co
th
w
ca
in
m

ex
tai
lit
str
mu
cia
wi
Ki
we
ten
the
cur

abc
tifu
the
cro
the
ligh
of t
kno
was
cers
not
how
then
from
As s
and
men
mast
and c
ner, i
man
troop
the b
Th
pense
with
ley, w
vor

mounted in battery, and a desultory cannonading was maintained, by both parties, until the arrival of some heavy guns from the seaboard, when the Americans got a force in battery, that enabled them completely to maintain their ground against their adversaries. In this manner, more than a month had passed, when the application was made to Mr. Angus, for some officers and seamen to assist in carrying and silencing the batteries opposite, in order to favour the intended descent. The arrangements were soon completed, and the morning of the 28th of November was chosen for the undertaking.

The contemplated invasion having separate points in view, the expedition was divided into two parties. One commanded by Captain King of the 15th infantry, was directed to ascend the current a little, in order to reach its point of attack, while the other was instructed to descend it, in about an equal proportion. The first being much the most arduous at the oars, the seamen were wanted especially for this service. Mr. Angus accordingly embarked in 10 boats, with 70 men, exclusively of officers, and accompanied by Captain King, at the head of a detachment of 150 soldiers. With this party went Mr. Samuel Swartwout of New York, as a volunteer. Lieutenant Colonel Boerstler commanded 10 more boats which conveyed the detachment, about 200 strong, that was to descend with the current.

The division containing the seamen left the American shore first, about 1 A. M. with muffled oars, and pulled deliberately, and in beautiful order, into the stream. That the enemy were ready to meet them is certain, and it is probable he was aware of an intention to cross that very night. Still all was quiet on the Canada side, until the boats had passed out of the shadows of the forest into a stronger light, when they were met with a discharge of musketry and the fire of two field pieces, that were placed in front of some barracks known by the name of the Red House. The effect of this reception was to produce a little confusion and disorder, and some of the officers and a good many men being killed or wounded, all the boats did not gain the shore. Those in which efficient officers remained, however, dashed in, in the handsomest manner, and the seamen in them landed in an instant. A body of the enemy was drawn up in front of the barracks, with their left flank covered by the two guns. As soon as the troops could be formed, the enemy's fire was returned, and a short conflict occurred. At this juncture a small party of seamen armed with pikes and pistols, headed by Mr. Watts, a sailing-master, and Mr. Holdup, made a détour round the foot of the hill, and charging the artillerists, took the guns in the most gallant manner, mortally wounding and capturing Lieutenant King, who commanded them. At the same instant the remaining seamen and the troops charged in front, when the enemy broke and took refuge in the barracks.

The enemy's fire was now very destructive, and it became indispensable to dislodge him. Several spirited young midshipmen were with the party, and three of them, Messrs. Wragg, Holdup, and Dudley, with a few men, succeeded in bursting open a window, through

which they made an entrance. This gallant little party unbarred an outer door, when Mr. Angus and the seamen rushed in. In an instant, the straw on which the soldiers slept was on fire, and the barracks were immediately wrapt in flames. The enemy, a party of grenadiers, was on the upper floor, and finding it necessary to retreat, he made a vigorous charge, and escaped by the rear of the building. Here he rallied, and was attacked by Captain King, who had formed outside.

The party of seamen and soldiers now got separated, in consequence of an order having been given to retreat, though it is not known from what quarter it proceeded, and a portion of both the seamen and the soldiers fell back upon the boats and re-embarked. Mr. Angus, finding every effort to stop this retreat useless, retired with his men. But Captain King, with a party of the troops, still remained engaged, and with him were a few seamen, with Messrs. Wragg, Dudley, and Holdup at their head. These young officers fell in with the soldiers, and a charge being ordered, the enemy again broke and fled into a battery. He was followed, and driven from place to place, until, entirely routed, he left Captain King in command of all the batteries at that point.

Believing that their part of the duty was performed, the young sea-officers who had remained now retired to the shore, and crossed to the American side, in the best manner they could. Most of the seamen, who were not killed, got back, by means of their professional knowledge; but Captain King, and several officers of the army, with 60 men, fell into the enemy's hands, in consequence of not having the means of retreat. The attack of Colonel Boerstler succeeded, in a great degree, and his party was brought off.

Although this affair appears to have been very confused, the fighting was of the most desperate character. The impression made by the seamen with their pikes, was long remembered, and their loss was equal to their gallantry. The enemy was effectually beaten, and nothing but a misunderstanding, which is said to have grown out of the fact that the boats which did not come ashore at all, were supposed to have landed and then retreated, prevented the attack from being completely successful. Still, the batteries were carried, guns spiked, barracks burned, and caissons destroyed.

Owing to the nature of the service and the great steadiness of the enemy, who behaved extremely well, this struggle was exceedingly sanguinary. Of twelve sea-officers engaged, eight were wounded, two of them mortally. The entire loss of the party was about 30 in killed and wounded, which was quite half of all who landed, though some were hurt who did not reach the shore. The troops behaved in the most gallant manner also, and many of their officers were wounded. Both Mr. Angus and Captain King, gained great credit for their intrepidity.*

* Mr. Angus, the only commissioned sea-officer present, was also hurt by a severe blow in the head, from the butt of a musket, though not reported among the wounded. Messrs. Sisson and Watts, sailing-masters, died of their wounds. Mr. Carter, another muster, was wounded. Of the midshipmen, Mr. Wragg, since dead, was wounded in the abdo-

cc
el
m
In
Fa
an
the
ho
cie
co
vic
Ha
an
der
this
Th
is t
cer,
Ecl
to b
men
late
dead,
a mu
thoug
Me
Thes
about
The
woun
withs
Islanc
her ro
thoug
woun

As none of the great lakes are safe to navigate in December, this closed the naval warfare for the year, though both nations prepared to turn the winter months to the best account, while the coasts were ice-bound.

CHAPTER XVIII.

The new ship Madison launched at Sackett's Harbour—Two ships laid down at Presque Isle—Launch of the Lady of the Lake—Embarkation of the squadron under Com. Chauncey—Attack on York (Toronto)—its reduction—General Pike killed—Capture of the schooner Duke of Gloucester, and a vessel of twenty guns (nearly finished) destroyed—Attack on Fort George—Retreat of the enemy—Evacuation of the Niagara frontier by the British.

BOTH parties employed the winter of 1812-13 in building. In the course of the autumn, the Americans had increased their force to eleven sail, ten of which were the small schooners bought from the merchants, and fitted with gun-boat armaments, without quarters. In addition to the vessels already named, were the Ontario, Scourge, Fair American and Asp. Neither of the ten was fit to cruise; and an ordinary eighteen-gun brig ought to have been able to cope with them all, in a good working breeze, at close quarters. At long shot, however, and in smooth water, they were not without a certain efficiency. As was proved in the end, in attacking batteries, and in covering descents, they were even found to be exceedingly serviceable.

On the 26th of November, the new ship was launched at Sackett's Harbour, and was called the Madison. She was pierced for 24 guns, and her metal was composed of thirty-two-pound carronades, rendering her a little superior to the Royal George. Nine weeks before this ship was put into the water, her timber was growing in the forest. This unusual expedition, under so many unfavourable circumstances, is to be ascribed to the excellent dispositions of the commanding officer, and to the clear head, and extraordinary resources of Mr. Henry Eckford, the builder employed, whose professional qualities proved to be of the highest order.

men by a bayonet; Mr. Graham, now Commander Graham, lost a leg; Mr. Holdup, late Captain Holdup-Stevens, was shot through the head; Mr. Braillesford, since dead, was shot through the leg; and Mr. Mervine, now Captain Mervine, received a musket-ball in the side. Mr. Dudley, since dead, went through the whole affair unhurt, though much exposed.

Messrs. Dudley, Holdup, and Wragg remained in Canada to the close of the fighting. These three young gentlemen, neither of whom was yet twenty, met at the water side about daybreak, and got into a leaky canoe, which Mr. Dudley brought out of a creek. The latter made two paddles of rails, by means of a battle-axe, and taking in three wounded seamen, and two that were unhurt, they put off from the English shore. Notwithstanding they bailed with their hats, the canoe sunk under them, close to Squaw Island. Here they dragged their wounded men ashore, got the canoe emptied, hauled her round to the American side, and made a fresh effort to cross, in which they succeeded, though the canoe was nearly filled again before they reached the shore. One of the wounded men died just as the party landed.

On the other hand, the enemy laid the keel of a ship a little larger than the Madison, which would have effectually secured the command of the lake, notwithstanding the launching of the latter, as their small vessels were altogether superior to those of the Americans; and the Royal George was perhaps strong enough to engage two brigs of the force of the Oneida. It became necessary, therefore to lay down a new ship at Sackett's Harbour, and for this purpose a fresh gang of shipwrights went up in February.

About this time, the enemy made choice of Captain Sir James Lucas Yeo, to command on the American lakes. This officer had lately been wrecked in the Southampton 32, and possessed a high reputation for spirit and conduct. So much importance was attached to the control of these waters, that great care was had in the selection of the officers who were to command on them. So sensible were both belligerents, indeed, of the necessity of struggling for the superiority, that each side appeared to anticipate an attack in the course of the winter, and it is known that one was actually meditated on the part of the Americans.

In the month of March, however, Commodore Chauncey proposed to the government an attack on York, (now Toronto,) instead of the one that had been contemplated on Kingston, giving such forcible reasons for changing the plan, that his advice was followed. It appears that the enemy had committed the fault of using two different ports for building, by which mistake he necessarily exposed himself to the risk of an attack against divided means of defence. As it might give the command of the lake, for some months at least, to destroy a single vessel of any size, the wisdom of the plan proposed by the American naval commander will be seen at a glance.

In the meantime, preparations were made for constructing a force on Lake Erie, two brigs having been laid down at Presque Isle, (now Erie,) during the month of March. But the fact that nearly the whole of the American side of this frontier was scarcely more than a wilderness, as well as that many of the roads which existed were little better than passages among marked trees, and during the spring and autumn were nearly impassable, rendered all the orders of the government exceedingly difficult to execute, and greatly retarded the preparations. To add to the embarrassments, it was found that men transported from the sea coast to those of the lakes, were liable to contract a debilitating fever, more especially when exposed, as those necessarily were who had no regular dwellings to receive them.

Fresh parties of seamen began to arrive at Kingston in March, where the new ship was fast getting ready.

On the 6th of April, Mr. Eckford put into the water, on the American side, a beautiful little pilot-boat schooner, that was intended for a look-out and despatch vessel. She was armed with merely one long brass nine on a pivot, and was called the Lady of the Lake. Two days later, the keel of the new ship was laid. She was considerably larger than the Madison.

About the middle of the month, the lake was considered safe to navigate, and on the 19th, the squadron was reported ready for active

service. On the 22d, accordingly, General Dearborn caused a body of 1700 men to be embarked, and on the 24th, owing to the impatience of the army, which suffered much by being crowded into small vessels, an attempt was made to get out. The commodore, however, agreeably to his own expectations, was obliged to return, it blowing a gale. These few days had a very injurious effect on the health of both branches of the service, as there was not sufficient room for the men to remain below, and on deck they were exposed to the inclemency of the season. The Madison alone, a mere sloop of war, had 600 souls in her, including her own people. On the 25th, however, the squadron, consisting of the Madison, Lieutenant Commandant Elliott, Commodore Chauncey; Oneida, Lieutenant Commandant Woolsey; Fair American, Lieutenant Chauncey; Hamilton, Lieutenant M'Pherson; Governor Tompkins, Lieutenant Brown; Conquest, Mr. Mallaby; Asp, Lieutenant Smith; Pert, Lieutenant Adams; Julia, Mr. Trant; Growler, Mr. Mix; Ontario, Mr. Stevens; Scourge, Mr. Osgood; Lady of the Lake, Mr. Flinn; and Raven, transport, got out, and it arrived off York, on the morning of the 25th, without loss of any sort. All the vessels ran in and anchored about a mile from the shore, to the southward and westward of the principal fort.

Great steadiness and promptitude were displayed in effecting a landing. The wind was blowing fresh from the eastward, but the boats were hoisted out, manned, and received the troops, with so much order, that in two hours from the commencement of the disembarkation, the whole brigade was on shore, under the command of Brigadier General Pike. The wind drove the boats to leeward of the place that had been selected for the landing, which was a clear field, to a point where the Indians and sharp shooters of the enemy had a cover; but the advance party was thrown ashore with great gallantry, and it soon cleared the bank and thickets, with a loss of about 40 men. This movement was covered by a rapid discharge of grape from the vessels. As soon as a sufficient number of troops had got ashore, they were formed by General Pike in person, who moved on to the assault. The small vessels now beat up, under a brisk fire from the fort and batteries, until they had got within six hundred yards of the principal work, when they opened with effect on the enemy, and contributed largely to the success of the day. The commodore directed the movements in person, pulling in his gig, and encouraging his officers by the coolness with which he moved about, under the enemy's fire. There never was a disembarkation more successful, or more spiritedly made, considering the state of the weather, and the limited means of the assailants. In effecting this service, the squadron had two midshipmen slain, and 15 men killed and wounded, mostly while employed in the boats. After sustaining some loss by an explosion that killed Brigadier General Pike, the troops so far carried the place, that it capitulated. It remained in peaceable possession of the Americans until the 1st of May, when it was evacuated to proceed on other duty.

The capture of York was attended with many important results,

that fully established the wisdom of the enterprise. Although the *Prince Regent*, the third vessel of the enemy, escaped, by having sailed on the 24th for Kingston, the *Duke of Gloucester*, which had been undergoing repairs, fell into the hands of the Americans. A vessel of twenty guns, that was nearly finished, was burnt, and a large amount of naval and military stores were also destroyed. A very considerable quantity of the latter, however, was saved, shipped, and sent to Sackett's Harbour. Many boats that had been built for the transportation of troops were also taken. In the entire management of this handsome exploit, the different vessels appear to have been well conducted, and they contributed largely to the complete success which crowned the enterprise.

Although the brigade re-embarked on the 1st of May, the squadron was detained at York until the 8th, by a heavy adverse gale of wind. The men were kept much on deck for more than a week, and the exposure produced many cases of fever, in both branches of the service. More than a hundred of the sailors were reported ill, and the brigade, which had lost 269 men in the attack, the wounded included, was now reduced to about 1000 effectives, by disease. As soon as the weather permitted, the commanding naval and army officers crossed in the *Lady of the Lake*, and selected a place for an encampment about four miles to the eastward of Fort Niagara, when the vessels immediately followed and the troops disembarked.

As soon as released from this great incumbrance on his movements, Commodore Chauncey sailed for the Harbour, with a view to obtain supplies, and to bring up reinforcements for the army. A few of the schooners remained near the head of the lake, but the greater part of the squadron went below, where it arrived on the 11th. The small vessels were now employed in conveying stores and troops to the division under General Dearborn, which was reinforcing fast by arrivals from different directions.

On the 15th of this month the enemy had advanced so far with his new ship, which was called the *Wolfe*, as to have got in her lower masts, and expedition became necessary, an action for the command of the lake being expected, as soon as this vessel was ready to come out. On the 16th, 100 men were sent to the upper lakes, where Captain Perry, then a young master and commander, had been ordered to assume the command, some months previously. On the 22d, the *Madison*, with the commodore's pennant still flying in her, embarked 350 troops, and sailed for the camp to the eastward of the mouth of the Niagara, where she arrived and disembarked the men on the 25th. The *Fair American*, Lieutenant Chauncey, and *Pert*, Acting Lieutenant Adams, were immediately ordered down to watch the movements of the enemy at Kingston, and preparations were made, without delay, for a descent on Fort George. On the 26th Commodore Chauncey reconnoitred the enemy's coast, and his position, and that night he sounded his shore, in person, laying buoys for the government of the movements of the small vessels, which it was intended to send close in. The weather being more favourable, the *Madison*, *Oneida*, and *Lady of the Lake*, which could be of no use

in the meditated attack, on account of their armaments, received on board all the heavy artillery of the army, and as many troops as they could carry, while the rest of the soldiers embarked in boats.

At 3 A. M., on the 27th of May, the signal was made to weigh, and the army having all previously embarked, at 4 the squadron stood towards the Niagara. As the vessels approached the point of disembarkation, the wind so far failed, as to compel the small vessels to employ their sweeps. The Growler, Mr. Mix, and Julia, Mr. Trant, swept into the mouth of the river, and opened on a battery near the lighthouse. The Ontario, Mr. Stevens, anchored more to the northward to cross their fire. The Hamilton, Lieutenant M'Pherson, the Asp, Lieutenant Smith, and the Scourge, Mr. Osgood, were directed to stand close in, to cover the landing, to scour the woods, or any point where the enemy might show himself, with grape-shot; while the Governor Tompkins, Lieutenant Brown, and Conquest, Lieutenant Pettigrew, were sent farther to the westward to attack a battery that mounted one heavy gun.

Captain Perry had come down from the upper lake on the evening of the 25th, and on this occasion was the sea-officer second in rank, present. Commodore Chauncey confided to him the duty of attending to the disembarkation of the troops. The marines of the squadron were embodied with the regiment of Colonel Macomb, and 400 seamen held in reserve, to land, if necessary, under the immediate orders of the commodore in person.

When all was ready, the schooners swept into their stations, in the handsomest manner, opening their fire with effect. The boats that contained the advance party, under Colonel Scott, were soon in motion, taking a direction towards the battery near Two Mile Creek, against which the Governor Tompkins and Conquest had been ordered to proceed. The admirable manner in which the first of these two little vessels was conducted, drew the applause of all who witnessed it, on Mr. Brown and his people. This officer swept into his station, under fire, in the steadiest manner, anchored, furling his sails, cleared his decks, and prepared to engage, with as much coolness and method, as if coming to in a friendly port. He then opened with his long gun, with a precision that, in about ten minutes, literally drove the enemy from the battery, leaving the place to his dead. The boats dashed in, under Captain Perry, and Colonel Scott effected a landing with the steadiness and gallantry for which that officer is so distinguished. The enemy had concealed a strong party in a ravine, and he advanced to repel the boats, but the grape and the cannister of the schooners, and the steady conduct of the troops, soon drove him back. The moment the command of Colonel Scott got ashore, the success of the day was assured. He was sustained by the remainder of the brigade to which he belonged then commanded by Brigadier General Boyd, and after a short but sharp conflict, the enemy was driven from the field. The landing was made about 9 A. M., and by 12 M. the town and fort were in quiet possession of the Americans, the British blowing up and evacuating the latter, and retreating towards Queenston.

In this handsome affair, in which the duty of the vessels was performed with coolness and method, the navy had but one man killed and two wounded. So spirited indeed, was the manner in which the whole duty was conducted, that the assailants generally suffered much less than the assailed, a circumstance that is, in a great measure, to be ascribed to the good conduct of the covering vessels. General Dearborn reported his loss, on this occasion, at only 17 killed and 45 wounded, while he puts that of the enemy at 90 killed, and 160 wounded; most of whom were regular troops. One hundred prisoners were also made.

Both the commanding general, and the commanding sea-officer, spoke in the highest terms of the conduct of the naval force employed in the descent on Fort George. General Dearborn admitted the extent of his obligations to Commodore Chauncey for the excellent dispositions he had made for landing the troops, always a service of delicacy and hazard, and his judicious arrangements for silencing the batteries, under the fire of which it was necessary to approach the shore. The trifling amount of the loss, is the best evidence how much these thanks were merited. Commodore Chauncey himself commended all under his orders, though he felt it due to their especial services, particularly to mention Captain Perry, and Lieutenant M'Pherson. Lieutenant Brown, of the Governor Tompkins, was signally distinguished, though his name, from some accident, was omitted in the despatches.

The occupation of Fort George brought with it an evacuation by the British of the whole Niagara frontier. Lieutenant Colonel Preston took possession of Fort Erie on the evening of the 28th, and the entire river, for the moment, was left at the command of the Americans. By this success, the squadron obtained the temporary use of another port, Commodore Chauncey running into the Niagara and anchoring, on the afternoon of the 27th. Captain Perry was immediately despatched above the falls, with a small party of seamen, to carry up five vessels that had been purchased, or captured, and which it had not been practicable, hitherto, to get past the enemy's batteries. This duty was performed during the first days of June, though not without infinite labour, as it was found necessary to track the different vessels by the aid of oxen, every inch of the way, against the strong current of the Niagara, a party of soldiers lending their assistance. By the close of the month, that zealous officer had got them all across the lake to Presque Isle, where the two brigs, laid down early in the spring, had been launched in the course of May, though their equipment proceeded very slowly, from the state of the roads and a want of men.

tic
we
ph
Pr
Ye
for
Co
lab
ing
Ge
Mo
and
Sac
cor
squ
div
nin
The
cee
thou
rem
part
ahe
was
A
of bi
seen
from
effec
and
At fi
the t
back
In
Ame
been
shore

CHAPTER XIX.

The enemy effect a landing on Horse Island—Under Sir George Prevost, they attack Sackett's Harbour—and are repulsed, with loss—Launch of the *General Pike*—Promotions in the navy—Captures by the enemy on Lake Champlain—Depredations at Plattsburgh—Capture of the *Lady Murray*, with military stores—Movements of the enemy on Lake Ontario—The American squadron makes a second attack on York—Ineffectual attempts to meet the enemy—Loss of the *Hamilton* and *Scourge* in a squall—Capture of the *Growler* and *Julia*—Notice of Mr. Trant.

WHILE these important movements were in the course of execution near the western end of the lake, others of equal magnitude were attempted near its eastern. The descent on Fort George took place on the 27th of May, and almost at the same moment, Sir George Prevost, the British Commander-in-chief and Commodore Sir J. L. Yeo, meditated a *coup de main* against Sackett's Harbour, in revenge for the blow they had received at York. By destroying the new ship, Commodore Yeo would most probably secure a superiority on the lake for the remainder of the season, the Americans having no cruising vessel but the *Madison*, fit to lie against the *Wolfe* or *Royal George*.

On the morning of the 28th of May, the *Wolfe*, *Royal George*, *Moira*, *Prince Regent*, *Simcoe*, and *Seneca*, with two gun-boats, and a strong brigade of barges and flat-bottomed boats, appeared off Sackett's Harbour. When about two leagues from the shore, a considerable party of troops was placed in the boats, and the whole squadron bore up, with a view to land; but their attention was diverted by the appearance to the westward of a brigade containing nineteen boats, which were transporting troops to the Harbour. The enemy immediately sent his own barges in pursuit, and succeeded in driving twelve boats on shore, and in capturing them, though not until they had been abandoned by the Americans. The remaining seven got into the Harbour. Hoping to intercept another party, the enemy now hauled to the westward, and sent his boats ahead to lie in wait, and the intention to disembark that afternoon was abandoned.

As the day dawned, on the morning of the 29th, a strong division of barges, filled with troops, and covered by the two gun-boats, was seen advancing upon Horse Island, a peninsula at a short distance from the village of Sackett's Harbour. A body of about 800 men effected a landing, accompanied by Sir George Prevost in person, and an irregular and desultory, but spirited engagement took place. At first, the enemy drove all before him, and he advanced quite near the town, but being met by a detachment of regulars, he was driven back with loss, and compelled to abandon his enterprise.

In this affair, had the enemy's vessels done as good service as the American vessels performed near the Niagara, the result might have been different; but, though some of them swept up pretty near the shore, they were of no assistance to the troops. Unfortunately false

information was given to the sea-officer in charge of the store-houses, and he set fire to them, by which mistake, not only most of the stores taken at York, but many that had come from the sea-board were consumed. But for this accident, the enemy would have had no consolation for his defeat.

Information reached Commodore Chauncey on the 30th of May, that the enemy was out, and he immediately got under way from the Niagara, looked into York, then ran off Kingston, but falling in with nothing, he crossed to the Harbour, where he anchored; being satisfied that the English squadron had returned to port.

Every exertion was now made to get the new ships afloat, Commodore Chauncey rightly thinking he should not be justified in venturing an action with his present force. Although he had fourteen sail of vessels, which mounted altogether 82 guns, but two had quarters, or were at all suited to close action. As both the Madison and Oneida had been constructed for a very light draught of water, neither was weatherly, though the former acquitted herself respectably; but the latter was dull on all tacks, and what might not have been expected from her construction, particularly so before the wind. The schooners were borne down with metal, and could be of no great service except at long shot. On the other hand, all the enemy's vessels had quarters, most of them drew more water, relatively, and held a better wind than the Americans, and as a whole they were believed to mount about the same number of guns. In the way of metal the English large ships were decidedly superior to the two largest American vessels, mounting some sixty-eight-pound carronades among their other guns.

The keel of the new ship had been laid on the 9th of April, and she was got into the water June 12th, notwithstanding Mr. Eckford had been compelled to take off his carpenters to make some alterations on the vessels in the Niagara. This ship was a large corvette, and was pierced for 26 guns, long twenty-fours, and she mounted two more on circles; one on a topgallant fore-castle, and the other on the poop. The day before the launch, Captain Sinclair arrived and was appointed to this vessel, which was called the General Pike. Lieutenant Trenchard, who arrived at the same time, received the command of the Madison. About this time a considerable promotion occurred in the navy, by means of which, Captain Sinclair was posted. Mr. Woolsey, Mr. Trenchard, and Mr. Elliott, all of whom served on the lakes, were raised to the rank of masters and commanders, though several weeks elapsed before the commissions were received. Messrs. Holdup, Dudley, Packett, Yarnall, Wragg, Adams, Pearce, Edwards, Jones, Conklin, and Smith, gentlemen who had also been detached for this service, and most of whom had been acting, were regularly raised to the rank of lieutenants. It was, however, a just cause of complaint, with all the commanders on the different lakes, that so few officers of experience were sent to serve under them. Most of the gentlemen just named had been to sea but four or five years, and they were generally as young in years as they were in experience. That they subsequently acquitted them-

18
—
sel
bel

offi
for
the
120
ent
aft
(
the
unc
the
alre
wh
ach
Thi
serv
I
Pre
the
sPri
Lie
to E
Cap
one
com
intel
imm
the
T
June
ant
wate
at A
dow
abou
back
ter, b
of the
As
stanc
and o
the tv
the g
quart
To re
the er
on the

selves well, is owing to the high tone of the service to which they belonged.

Although the Pike was so near completion, there were neither officers nor men for her, on the station; and the canvass intended for her sails had been principally burned during the late attack on the Harbour. At this time, moreover, while the service pressed, but 120 men had been sent on lake Erie, Commodore Chauncey having entertained hopes of being able to reinforce that station from below, after defeating the enemy.

On Lake Champlain two cutters, or sloops, named the Eagle and the Growler were equipped early in the war, and were first placed under the orders of Lieutenant Sidney Smith. Before the close of the season, however, Lieutenant Thomas M'Donough, an officer already well known to the service for his spirit and experience, and who fought side by side with Decatur, in all that officer's brilliant achievements, before Tripoli, was sent up to assume the command. This was so late in the year, however, as to prevent much active service before the vessels were obliged to go into winter quarters.

In the course of the winter of 1812-13, another sloop, named the President, was transferred from the transport service of the army, to the navy. Thus reinforced, M'Donough took the lake early in the spring, commanding the President in person, and having the Growler, Lieutenant Smith, and Eagle, Mr. Loomis, in company. Returning to Burlington in May of this year, from some service up the lake, Captain M'Donough learned that a small British vessel, mounting one gun, had ascended as high as Plattsburg, on the other shore, committing depredations as she proceeded. In consequence of this intelligence, the Growler and Eagle, under Lieutenant Smith, were immediately ordered down as low as Champlain, in order to close the passage against any more such excursions.

The two sloops reached their station on the evening of the 2d June. It blowing a good southerly breeze next morning, Lieutenant Smith got under way at 3, and stood down into the narrow waters, in the expectation of finding some of the enemy's row galleys at Ash Island. Disappointed in this, the Growler continued to lead down the lake, until she came in sight of the works on Isle aux Noix, about seven o'clock. The Growler now tacked, and began to beat back towards the open lake, having the wind from the same quarter, but light. There was also an adverse current so near the outlet of the lake.

As soon as the enemy was aware of the advantage of these circumstances, three of their row galleys came out from under the works, and opened their fire, each galley carrying a long 24. The guns of the two American vessels were so light as to give the heavy metal of the galleys, a great superiority, it being impossible to come to close quarters without running within the range of the fire of the batteries. To render the situation of the sloops still more critical, the troops of the enemy now lined the woods on each side of the lake, and opened on the sloops with musketry. This fire was returned with constant

discharges of grape and cannister, by Americans, and it was thought with some effect on the soldiery.

In this manner the combat continued for several hours, until half past 12, a heavy shot from the galleys struck the Eagle under her starboard quarter, and passed out on the other side, ripping off a whole plank under water. The sloop went down almost immediately. Fortunately the water was so shoal, where she was at the moment, that her bulwarks remained on one side, above water, and the wounded were got on them, and remained in safety until taken off by boats sent from the enemy. Soon after this accident occurred to the Eagle, the Growler had her fore-stay and main-boom shot away, when she became unmanageable, and ran ashore. Of course, this vessel was also compelled to strike.

Although Lieutenant Smith made a great mistake in trusting two vessels of that force, in so narrow a passage, with a foul wind and a current against his retreat, his defence was gallant, and highly creditable to the service. The Growler had 1 killed and 8 wounded, and the Eagle 11 wounded, Mr. Graves, the pilot, severely.

In consequence of this loss, the two vessels mentioned were transferred from the American to the British flotilla, and in August they appeared off Burlington, accompanied by three gun-boats, and several batteaux; the President, Captain M'Donough then lying there, but unable to go out, as this vessel now constituted the whole American force. The enemy destroyed some stores, and captured several small trading craft that fell in with his way. He also threw a few shot into the town. This expedition was commanded by Captain Everard.

The Americans now commenced building, and purchasing, as on the other lakes, and by the end of the season had made some progress towards attaining a force likely to secure to them, again, the command of the lake.

In the mean time, the efforts on Ontario continued. One of the small vessels was constantly kept cruising between the Ducks and Kingston, to watch the enemy, it being known that he was now much superior in force. Early in June, the British squadron went up the lake, most probably to transport troops, quitting port in the night; but Commodore Chauncey very properly decided that the important interests confided to his discretion required that he should not follow it, until he was reinforced by the accession of the Pike, to get which vessel ready, every possible exertion was making.

On the 14th of June, the Lady of the Lake, Lieutenant W. Chauncey, left the harbour to cruise off Presque Isle, to intercept the stores of the enemy; and on the 16th, she captured the schooner Lady Murray, loaded with provisions, shot, and fixed ammunition. This vessel was in charge of an ensign and 15 men, the prisoners amounting, in all, to twenty-one. Mr. Chauncey carried his prize into the harbour on the 18th, passing quite near the enemy's squadron. The prisoners reported the launch of a new brig at Kingston.

About this time, the enemy's squadron, consisting of the Wolfe, Royal George, Moira, Melville, Berresford, Sidney Smith, and one

181
or t
to c
ing
the
sion
Sod
ings
had
som
simi
O
for t
Cha
saili
of a
laid,
sary
It
Pike
on th
by 9
army
estir
reluc
not h
vice
passe
ordin
were
histor
not fe
nearl
had n
office
had b
from
the Jo
the St
days l
for wh
was a
size a
On
import
Sir Ja
boats,
and la
Here l
branch
ican sq

or two gun-boats, appeared off Oswego. Preparations were made to disembark a party of troops, but the weather becoming threatening, Sir James Yeo was induced to defer the descent, and stood to the westward. He then went off the Genesee, where some provisions were seized and carried away, and a descent was made at Great Sodus, with a similar object, but which failed, though several buildings were burned, and some flour was captured. Shortly before, he had appeared off the coast, to the westward of the Niagara, seizing some boats belonging to the army, loaded with stores. Two vessels, similarly employed, were also captured.

On the 23d of June, 14 of the guns, and a quantity of the rigging for the Pike, reached the harbour; and the next day, Commodore Chauncey advised the government to commence building a large fast-sailing schooner. This recommendation was followed, and the keel of a vessel that was subsequently called the Sylph, was soon after laid, her size being determined by the nature of the materials necessary for her equipment, which were principally on the spot.

It was the last of June before the people began to arrive for the Pike; the first draft, consisting of only 35 men, reaching the harbour on the 29th of that month. These were followed, on the 1st of July, by 94 more, from Boston. It was thought, by the assistance of the army, that the ship might be got out, with the aid of these men. In estimating the embarrassments of the lake service, in general, the reluctance of the sailors of the country to serve on those waters should not be overlooked. The stations were known to be sickly, the service was exceedingly arduous, several winter months were to be passed, under a rigorous climate, in harbours that had none of the ordinary attractions of a seaport, and the chances for prize-money were too insignificant to enter into the account. At this period in the history of the navy, the men were entered for particular ships, and not for the general service, as at present; and it would have been nearly impossible to procure able seamen for this unpopular duty, had not the means been found to induce parts of crews to follow their officers from the Atlantic coast, as volunteers. A considerable party had been sent from the Constitution, to Lake Ontario, after her return from the coast of Brazil, and the arrival of a portion of the crew of the John Adams, on Lake Erie, has already been mentioned. On the 8th of July, Captain Crane arrived from the same ship; and two days later, he was followed by all the officers and men of that vessel, for which a new crew had been enlisted. This timely reinforcement was assigned, in a body, to the Madison, that ship being nearly of the size and force of the vessel from which they came.

On the afternoon of the 1st of July, however, or previously to this important accession to his force, a deserter came in and reported that Sir James Yeo had left Kingston the previous night, in 20 large boats, with a body of 800 or 1000 men, with which he had crossed and landed in Chaumont Bay, about seven miles from the Harbour. Here he had encamped in the woods, concealing his boats with the branches of trees, with an intention to make an attack on the American squadron, in the course of the approaching night. Preparations

were accordingly made to receive the expected assault, but the enemy did not appear. On the following morning, Commodore Chauncey went out with the vessels that were ready, and examined the shore, but the enemy could not be found. At sunset he returned, and moored the vessels in readiness for the attack. Still no enemy appeared. That night and the succeeding day, five more deserters came in, all corroborating each other's account, by which it would seem that the expedition was abandoned on the night of the 1st, in consequence of the desertion of the man who had first come in. At this time, the Pike had 16 of her guns mounted; and there is little doubt that Commodore Yeo would have been defeated, had he persisted in his original intention. By July 3d, the remainder of her armament had reached the harbour.

Soon after, Commodore Chauncey felt himself strong enough to despatch 130 men, with the necessary officers, to the upper lakes; and permission was given to Captain Perry to commence his operations against the enemy, as soon as that officer should deem it prudent. Still a proportion of the men present, that varied from a tenth to a fifth of their whole number, was reported on the sick list; among whom were Captain Sinclair, of the Pike, all the lieutenants of that ship but one, and 60 of her people.

On the 21st of July, the Madison, Captain Crane, went off Kingston, communicating with the commodore by signal, who remained at anchor in the Pike, which ship was getting ready as fast as possible. The same evening the latter went out, accompanied by the squadron, running over to the north shore, and then steered to the westward. The winds were light, and the vessels did not arrive off the mouth of the Niagara, until the 27th. Here a small body of troops was embarked under Colonel Scott, and the squadron proceeded to the head of the lake, with a view to make a descent at Burlington Bay. After landing the troops and marines, and reconnoitering, Colonel Scott believed the enemy to be too strong, and too well posted, for the force under his command; and on the 30th, the vessels weighed and ran down to York. Here Colonel Scott landed without opposition, and got possession of the place. A considerable quantity of provisions, particularly flour, was seized, five pieces of cannon were found, some shot and powder were brought off, and 11 boats, built to transport troops, were destroyed. Some barracks, and other public buildings, were burned. The troops re-embarked on the 1st of August, and on the 3d they were disembarked again, in the Niagara. The next day, Lieutenant Elliott, with Messrs. Smith and Conklin, eight midshipmen, and 100 men, were landed and sent up to Lake Erie, to report themselves to Captain Perry. This draft greatly deranged the crew of the Pike, her men requiring to be stationed anew, after it had been made.

At daylight, on the morning of the 7th, while at anchor off the mouth of the Niagara, the enemy's squadron, consisting of two ships, two brigs, and two large schooners, were seen to the northwest, and to windward, distant about six miles. The American vessels immediately weighed, and endeavoured to obtain the weather gage, the

* Altho
her dim
was not
owing t
have be
ascertain
which v
had this
sound n
in the br

construction of a large portion of the force rendering this advantage important in a general action. At this time, Commodore Chauncey had present the Pike, Madison, Oneida, Hamilton, Scourge, Ontario, Fair American, Governor Tompkins, Conquest, Julia, Growler, Asp, and Pert, or thirteen sail. Of this force, the three vessels first named, were all that had been regularly constructed for the purpose of war. The rest had no quarters, as has been already mentioned, mounting one or two guns on circles, and, in a few instances, five or six others in broadside. The schooners could scarcely have been fought with prudence, within reach of canister, as the men were exposed from their feet upwards. On the other hand, the six vessels of the enemy had all been constructed for war, had close quarters, and their schooners had regular sea armaments. This difference in the character of the respective forces, rendered it difficult to bring on an action, as neither party would be willing to engage under circumstances that were disadvantageous to its particular species of armament. The size of the lake, which at first view might seem to render it difficult to avoid a combat, was in truth in favour of such a design; the distances being so small, that the retiring party, under ordinary circumstances, would have it in his power to gain a harbour, before its enemy could close. Both commanders, it is now understood, acted under very rigid instructions, it being known that the fortune of the northern war, in a great measure, depended on the command of this lake, and neither party was disposed to incur any undue risks of losing the chance to obtain it.

On the present occasion, however, Commodore Chauncey was anxious to bring the enemy to battle, feeling a sufficient confidence in his officers and men to believe they would render his mixed and greatly divided force sufficiently available. The principal advantage of the enemy was in the identity of character that belonged to his squadron, which enabled him to keep it in compact order, and to give it concentrated and simultaneous evolutions, while the movements of the best of the American vessels, were necessarily controlled by those of their worst. In short the manœuvring of the American squadron, throughout this entire summer, furnishes an illustration of that nautical principle to which there has elsewhere been an allusion, in an attempt to point out the vast importance of preserving an equality in the properties of ships. Indeed the Pike and Madison alone could compete with vessels of ordinary qualities, the Oneida proving to be so dull, that the flag-ship was frequently compelled to take her in tow.*

At 9 A. M. the Pike, having got abreast of the Wolfe, the leading vessel of the enemy, hoisted her ensign, and fired a few guns to try

* Although this brig had been regularly constructed for the navy, in the year 1808, and her dimensions made her about 240 tons, carpenter's measurement, her draught of water was not greater than that which would properly belong to a sloop of 80 tons. This was owing to a wish to enable her to enter the rivers of the south shore, nearly all of which have bars. It may be mentioned here, that the Oneida was salted. Mr. Woolsey, ascertaining that the schooners employed in the salt trade, between Oswego and Niagara, which were commonly built of half-seasoned timber, seldom decayed about the floors, had this brig filled with salt from her plank-sheer down, and it is understood that she was sound many years afterwards. The timber was cut in the forest, moulded, and placed in the brig's frame, within the same month.

the range of her shot. Finding that the latter fell short, she wore and hauled to the wind on the other tack, the sternmost of the small schooners being then six miles distant. The enemy wore in succession, also, and got upon the same tack as the American squadron, but ascertaining that the leading vessels of the latter would weather upon him, he soon tacked, and hauled off to the northward. As soon as the rear of the American line was far enough ahead to fetch his wake, signal was made to the squadron to tack once more, and to crowd sail in chase. The wind now gradually fell, and about sunset it was calm, the schooners using their sweeps to close. As night approached, the signal of recall was made, in order to collect the squadron, there being an apprehension that some of the small vessels might be cut off.

In the night the wind came from the westward, and it blew in squalls. All the vessels were at quarters, carrying sail to gain the wind of the enemy, with a view to engage him in the morning. Not long after midnight, a rushing sound was heard; and several of the vessels felt more or less of a squall; but the strength of the gust passed astern. Soon after it was ascertained that the *Hamilton*, Lieutenant Winter, and *Scourge*, Mr. Osgood, had disappeared. The *Pike* now spoke the *Governor Tompkins*, which informed the commodore that the missing schooners had capsized in the squall, and that the whole of their officers and men, with the exception of sixteen of the latter, had been drowned.*

The American squadron now hove to, and soon after daylight the enemy set studding-sails and stood down upon it, apparently with an intention to engage. When a little more than a league distant, however, he brought by the wind, and the signal was made from the *Pike* to ware, and to bring to on the same tack. After waiting some time for the English ships to come down, Commodore Chauncey edged away for the land, hoping, by getting the breeze which, at that season, usually came off the southern shore, in the afternoon, to obtain the weather gage. It fell calm, however, and the schooners were

* It has been ascertained, by means of an intelligent seaman on board the *Scourge*, of the name of Myers, that when the squall struck that vessel, her commander, Mr. Osgood, was below, and most of her people asleep at their guns. Myers, himself, had just risen from the deck, and was in the act of going below, when the schooner first felt the wind. As the vessel was an English prize raised upon, she had always been tender, and required the most careful watching. When she went over, Myers succeeded in passing along her weather side, until he reached the stern, where he threw himself off, and swam a few yards until he reached a boat that was towing astern. By means of this boat he not only saved himself, but several more of the crew, all of whom got on board the *Julia*, Mr. Trant, the nearest vessel. Others were picked up by the same boat, which was sent to look for the men.

While Myers stood on the quarter of the *Scourge*, he saw by a flash of lightning Mr. Osgood endeavoring to force his body through a cabin window, and that officer was probably drowned in that situation. The schooner went down, while Myers was getting into the boat. By what means the painter of the boat was cast off, Myers never knew.

The account which is given of the loss of the *Scourge*, in a little sketch of the life of this old salt, and nearly in the words that came from his own mouth, is one of the most interesting, simple and thrilling narratives in the English language.

Of the manner in which the *Hamilton* was lost, no particulars have been preserved, though four of her crew also were picked up. It is not now known what became of these four men, though three of those saved from the *Scourge* are yet living, viz: Edward Myers, or "Ned Myers," as he is familiarly called, as gallant old tar as ever paced a deck, Lemuel Bryant, a pensioner, and Leonard Lewis.

ordered to sweep up towards the enemy, and to bring him to action. While the latter were attempting to execute this order, the wind came out light at the eastward, when the Pike took the Oneida in tow, and stood down towards the enemy. The van of the schooners had got within two miles of the English squadron, when the breeze suddenly shifted to the westward, giving the latter the advantage of the wind. Sir James Yeo now bore up, in the expectation of cutting off the American small vessels, before the ships could cover them; but the former, by freely using their sweeps, soon got into their stations again, when the enemy hauled by the wind and hove to.

It now became squally, and the people having been at quarters nearly two days and nights, and the enemy, who was evidently indisposed to engage, unless on his own terms, possessing a great advantage in such weather, as the late accident sufficiently proved, Commodore Chauncey ran in, and anchored at the mouth of the Niagara. It blew heavy in squalls throughout the night, but the enemy being in sight to the northward, at daylight, the squadron weighed and stood out after him. Throughout the whole of this day, and of the succeeding night, under a succession of squalls, light airs, and calms, and constant changes in the direction of the winds, the American vessels were endeavouring to close with the enemy, without success. At daylight, however, on the morning of the 10th, Commodore Chauncey, having taken the precaution to get under the north shore, found himself to windward, with the enemy bearing S. W. The Pike now took the Asp, and the Madison the Fair American in tow, and the whole squadron kept away, with every prospect of forcing the English to engage. About noon, and before the squadrons were within gun-shot of each other, the wind shifted to W. S. W., giving the enemy the weather gage. Throughout the day, there was a series of unsuccessful manœuvres to close and to gain the wind, but about 5 P. M., the enemy was becalmed under the south shore, and the American squadron got a breeze from N. N. W., nearing him fast. At 6, being then distant about four miles, the line of battle was formed, though the wind had become very light. The vessels continued to close until 7, when a fresh breeze came out at S. W., placing the enemy once more to windward. After some manœuvring, the two squadrons were standing to the northward, with their larboard tacks aboard, under easy canvass, the enemy astern and to windward. It being now pretty certain that with vessels of qualities so unequal, he could not get the wind of the English, while the latter were disposed to avoid it, Commodore Chauncey adopted an order of battle that was singularly well adapted to draw them down, and which was admirable for its advantages and ingenuity. The American squadron formed in two lines, one to windward of the other. The weather line consisted altogether of the smallest of the schooners, having in it, in the order in which they are named from the van to the rear, the Julia, Growler, Pert, Asp, Ontario, and Fair American. The line to leeward contained, in the same order, the Pike, Oneida, Madison, Governor Tompkins, and Conquest. It was hoped that Sir James Yeo would close with the

weather line in the course of the night, and, with a view to bring him down, the *Julia*, *Growler*, *Pert*, and *Asp* were directed, after engaging as long as was prudent, to edge away, and to pass through the intervals left between the leading vessels of the line to leeward, forming again under their protection, while the *Ontario* and *Fair American*, were directed to run into the leeward line, and form astern of the *Conquest*. Nothing could have been simpler, or better devised, than this order of battle; nor is it possible to say what might have been the consequences had circumstances allowed the plan to be rigidly observed.

At half past 10 P. M. the enemy tacked and stood after the American squadron, keeping to windward of the weather line. At 11, the *Fair American*, the sternmost of the schooners in this line, began to fire; and the enemy continuing to draw ahead, in about fifteen minutes the action became general between him and the weather line. At half past 11 all the schooners engaged bore up, according to orders, with the exception of the two in the van, which tacked in the hope of gaining the wind of the English ships, instead of waring, or bearing up. This unfortunate departure from the order of battle, entirely changed the state of things; Sir James Yeo, instead of following the schooners down, as had been expected, keeping his wind with a view to cut off the two that had separated. Commodore Chauncey now filled, and kept away two points, in the hope of drawing the enemy from the vessels to windward, but the English exchanged a few shot with the *Pike* in passing, and continued in pursuit of the two schooners. The American squadron immediately tacked, and endeavoured to close, with the double view of covering their consorts, and of engaging.

The schooners to windward were the *Growler*, Lieutenant Deacon, and the *Julia*, Mr. Trant.* As soon as they obtained a weatherly position, they opened on the enemy with their long guns, but were soon obliged to make sail, endeavouring to escape by making short tacks. After a time, it was ascertained that they were in two fathoms' water, and on the enemy's coast. The English squadron was dead to leeward, in open order to prevent them from getting off by turning

* James Trant was a sailing-master in the navy, from the time of its formation, until the close of the war of 1812. He was an Irishman by birth, and is believed to have come to this country in 1781, with Captain Barry, in the *Alliance* 32, or in the passage in which that ship captured the *Trepassy* and *Atalanta*. At any rate, the journals of the day mention that a Mr. Trant, (the manner in which the name is pronounced,) an Irish naval volunteer, had accompanied Captain Barry on that occasion. Few persons have given rise to more traditions in the service, than Mr. Trant. His eccentricities were as conspicuous as his nautical peculiarities and his gallantry. His whole life was passed in, or about ships, and his prejudices and habits were as thoroughly naval as those of Pipes himself. For England, and Englishmen, he entertained to the last, the most unyielding hatred, which appeared to be associated, in his mind, with wrongs done to Ireland. He was usually supposed to be a man of obdurate feelings, and of a cruel disposition, but he was not without some of the finest traits of human nature. A volume might be written of his eccentricities and opinions. He had been in many actions, and was always remarkable for decision and intrepidity. His capture was owing to the latter quality. Towards the close of a life that extended to seventy years, he received the commission of a lieutenant, an honour that appeared to console him for all his hardships and dangers. He died at Philadelphia, a few years after the war, and is said to have been found with pistols under his pillow to keep off the doctors. It is also said, we know not with what truth, that he ordered his body to be carried into blue water, and to be buried in the ocean.

their wings. An opening existing in the centre, with those of three of the enemy on each side, it was gallantly attempted to pass through it, by keeping dead away. This was effectually running the gauntlet; as might have been expected, the experiment failed. The Julia led, and was cut up and became unmanageable, being actually ran aboard and carried in that way; her commander obstinately refusing to haul his colours down. The Growler met with a heavier loss than the Julia, and being crippled, struck.

It was the opinion of Commodore Chauncey, that these schooners were lost through excess of zeal in their commanders, who thought that a general action was about to take place, and that by gaining the wind, they might be of more service, than if stationed to leeward. The result showed the necessity of complete concert in naval evolutions, and the virtue of implicit obedience.

Each of the vessels taken by the enemy, carried two guns, and had a crew of about 40 souls. Some damage was done to the sails and rigging of the enemy, by the fire of the schooners, but the American squadron, the Julia and Growler excepted, received no injury worth mentioning.

The Pike, after carrying sail hard for some time, finding that she was separating from the rest of the squadron, and that there was no hope of saving the two schooners, rejoined the other vessels, and formed the line again. At daylight, the enemy was seen a long way to windward, it blowing fresh. The small vessels beginning to labour excessively, it became necessary to send two of the dullest of them into Niagara for security.

The gale continuing, the commodore now determined to run for the Genesee, with the rest of the vessels, but the wind increasing, and the Madison and Oneida not having a day's provisions on board, he stood for the harbour, where he did not arrive until the 13th, the wind failing before he got in.

It was very evident from the operations of this arduous week, the enemy intended to avoid an action, unless it could be brought on under circumstances altogether favourable to himself. Although the Pike most probably outsailed any thing on the lake, and the Madison was nearly, if not quite on an equality with the enemy's best vessels, these two ships were unequal to engaging the British squadron alone, and the remainder of the American vessels did not deserve to be included in the class of cruisers at all. As a squadron, the English force was much faster than the American force, furnishing a complete example of the manner in which the best ships of a fleet are necessarily reduced, in a trial of qualities, to the level of the worst. The English were so much aware of the truth of this principle, that they declined putting the prizes into their squadron, but after disarming them they converted them into transports.

It is now understood that the species of warfare that Sir James Yeo adopted, was cautiously enjoined by his instructions, it being very evident that even a protracted struggle was better than positive defeat, in the peculiar situation of the Canadas.

ring
r en-
ough
ward,
Fair
stern
rised,
have
to be

Ame-
At 11,
began
fifteen
eather
ording
ked in
aring,
battle,
of fol-
s wind
nodore
draw-
ish ex-
in pur-
diately
overing

Deacon,
atherly
ut were
g short
thoms'
as dead
turning

1, until the
e come to
e in which
of the day
Irish naval
ave given
re as con-
essed in, or
e of Pipes
unyielding
land. He
ion, but he
be written
always re-
ter quality.
commission
ad dangers.
found with
t with what
n the ocean.

CHAPTER XX.

Meeting and fruitless manœuvring of the hostile squadrons—Launch of the Sylph at Sackett's Harbour—Changes and promotions—Unavailing cruise of six days—Escape of the enemy in a running fight—Action on the Lake—Chase—The American squadron haul off for the Niagara—Capture of six British transports—Review of the operations.

THE enemy was still building, though his extreme vigilance, and a practice of changing the names of his vessels, rendered it exceedingly difficult to obtain accurate information of the state of his fleet. A fine large schooner, superior in size and model to the Oneida, had also been laid down at the Harbour, some time previously, and was now nearly ready for launching.

The sickness among the people of the American squadron continued, the Madison in particular, having more than a third of her crew on the doctor's list, when she sailed on her next cruise. As more than 150 men had been taken from the squadron, by the loss of the four schooners, and so many were unable to do duty, Commodore Chauncey on his return to the Harbour, having fallen in with the Lady of the Lake, carrying a party of 50 marines up to Niagara, who were to join Captain Perry on the upper lakes, had taken them out for his own vessels, a measure that compelled the latter officer to obtain volunteers from the army.

Without waiting for the new vessel, however, Commodore Chauncey took in provisions for five weeks, and sailed on another cruise the very day of his arrival. On the 16th, the squadron was off the Niagara, and the same day the enemy was made, being eight sail in all. Some manœuvring to obtain the wind followed, but it coming on to blow, the vessels ran into the mouth of the Genesee, and anchored. This was another of the evil consequences of having vessels like the small schooners in the squadron, a sea little heavier than common causing them to labour to a degree that rendered it unsafe to keep the lake. The wind, however, freshened so much as to compel the whole squadron to weigh and bear up, forcing them down the lake under easy canvass. The enemy, it would seem, was also driven to leeward, for he was seen at anchor under the False Ducks, as those islands came in sight. The Fair American and Asp having been sent into the Niagara on duty, the vessels present in the American squadron, on this occasion, were the Pike, Madison, Oneida, Tompkins, Conquest, Ontario, Pert, and Lady of the Lake; the latter having no armament fit for a general engagement. It was now expected that the enemy would be willing to engage, and the vessels were cleared for action. The wind again shifted, however, bringing the English squadron to windward; but by carrying sail hard, the American vessels were weathering on the enemy when the latter ran behind the islands, and was believed to have stood into Kingston. The gale increasing, and the schooners being actually in

danger of foundering, Commodore Chauncey bore up for the Harbour, where he arrived on the 19th of the month.

The new vessel had been launched on the 18th, and she was immediately rigged and named the Sylph. Her armament was peculiar, for, in that comparative wilderness, the materials that could be had were frequently taken, in the place of those that were desired. Four long thirty-twos were mounted on circles between her masts, and six sixes were placed in broadside. As this vessel was expected to be weatherly, it was hoped these heavy guns might cut away some of the enemy's spars, and bring on a general action. It is due to the extraordinary capacity of the builder, to say that this schooner was put into the water in twenty-one working days after her keel had been laid.

The commissions of the officers promoted a short time previously, were now found at the Harbour, and Lieutenant Commandant Woolsey was transferred to the Sylph, with his new rank; Lieutenant Thomas Brown, the officer who had so much distinguished himself at the landing before Fort George, succeeded him in the Oneida. The commission of master and commander was also sent after Mr. Elliott, to Lake Erie, that gentleman having been promoted over many other lieutenants, as a reward for the capture of the two brigs, the previous autumn. Captain Trenchard left the station on account of ill health. About this time, too, Captain Perry made an application to be relieved from his command on the upper lakes, complaining of the quality of the crews of the vessels he commanded. It ought, indeed to be mentioned that there was a general want of men on all the lakes, on account of the dislike of the Atlantic sailors to the service, and the fact that nearly all who came upon those waters from the sea-board, had to undergo a seasoning through disease. It appears by the official reports made about this time, that nearly one man in six, were left on shore, in consequence of illness. At one time, this season, the Madison had 80 men, in a complement of about 200, on the sick list, or nearly half her people.

On the 28th of August, Commodore Chauncey sailed again, with the Pike, Madison, Sylph, Oneida, Tompkins, Conquest, Ontario, Pert, and Lady of the Lake; nine sail in all, of which four had been built for cruisers, though the Sylph was unsuited to close action; four were the merchant schooners so often mentioned, and the last a look-out vessel.

The enemy was not seen until the 7th of September, when the squadron lying at anchor in, and off, the Niagara, his ships were made out at daylight, close in and to leeward. The signal to weigh was instantly shown, and the Pike, Madison, and Sylph, each taking a schooner in tow, sail was made in chase. The enemy bore up to the northward, and for six days the American squadron followed the English, endeavouring to bring it to action, without success. On the 11th of September, the enemy was becalmed off the Genesee, when the American vessels got a breeze and run within gun-shot, before the English squadron took the wind. A running fight, that lasted more than three hours, was the result; but the enemy escaped

in consequence of his better sailing, it being out of the power of the American commander to close with more than two of his vessels, the Sylph being totally unfitted for that species of combat. As the Pike succeeded in getting several broadsides at the enemy, he did not escape without being a good deal cut up, having, according to his own report, an officer and ten men killed and wounded. The Pike was hulled a few times, and other trifling injuries were received, though no person was hurt. Previously to this affair, Commodore Chauncey had been joined by the Fair American and Asp. On the 12th, Sir James Yeo ran into Amherst Bay, where the Americans were unable to follow him, on account of their ignorance of the shoals. It was supposed that the English commodore declined engaging on this occasion, in consequence of the smoothness of the water, it being his policy to bring his enemy to action in blowing weather, when the American schooners would be nearly useless.

Commodore Chauncey remained off the Ducks until the 17th, when the English squadron succeeded in getting into Kingston, after which he went into port for despatches and supplies. The next day, however, he came out again, and on the 19th, the enemy was seen in the vicinity of the Ducks. No notice was now taken of him, but the squadron stood up the lake, in the hope that the English would follow, and also with a view of bringing down a brigade of troops, a division of the army being about to concentrate at Sackett's Harbour, preparatory to descending the St. Lawrence with a view to attack Kingston or Montreal.

In a day or two, the squadron got off the Niagara, and anchored. Here a rumour reached it, that there had been a general and decisive action, between the English and American forces on the upper lakes. On the 26th of September, information was received that Sir James Yeo was at York, with all his squadron. The Lady of the Lake was sent across to ascertain the fact, on the morning of the 27th, and returning the same evening with a confirmation of the report, the squadron instantly got under way. Owing to the wind, the darkness of the night, and the bad sailing of so many of the vessels, the squadron was not got into line, until 8 A. M., on the morning of the 28th, when the Pike, Madison, and Sylph, each took a schooner in tow, as usual, and sail was made for the north shore.

The English squadron was soon discovered under canvass, in York Bay, and the American vessels immediately edged away for it. Fortunately, the Americans had the weather gage, the wind being at the eastward, blowing a good breeze. As soon as the enemy perceived the American ships approaching, he tacked and stretched out into the lake, in order to get room to manœuvre; Commodore Chauncey forming his line, and steering directly for his centre. When the American squadron was about a league distant, the English ships made all sail, on a wind, to the southward. The former now wore in succession, to get on the same tack with the enemy; and as soon as this object was effected, it began to edge away again in order to close.

The enemy now had no alternative between putting up his helm,

and running off before the wind, thus satisfactorily demonstrating which party sought, and which avoided a general action, or in allowing the Americans to commence the engagement. Notwithstanding the wariness with which Sir James Yeo had hitherto manœuvred to prevent a decisive combat, he had always maintained the pretension of seeking a conflict, probably with a view to encourage the colonies, and a retreat, at this moment, would have been too unequivocally a flight to admit of palliation. The American squadron was a good deal extended, in consequence of the great difference in the sailing of its vessels, the Pike being considerably ahead of most of her consorts. As the signal was flying for close action, the Governor Tompkins had passed several of the larger vessels, and was next astern of the commodore, while the Madison, which had one of the heaviest of the schooners in tow, was prevented from getting as near as was desirable. The Oneida, too, now showed her worst qualities, no exertions of her gallant commander, Lieutenant Commandant Brown, being able to urge her into the conflict. In this state of things, Sir James Yeo, perceiving that his two sternmost vessels were in danger, and that there was some little chance of cutting off the rear of the American line, which was a good deal extended, determined to tack, and to hazard an engagement.

At ten minutes past meridian, accordingly, the English ships began to tack in succession, while the Pike made a yaw to leeward, edging away rapidly, to get nearer to the enemy's centre. As soon as the two or three leading vessels of the enemy, among which were the Wolfe and Royal George, got round, they opened on the Pike, which ship received their fire for several minutes without returning it. When near enough, she opened in her turn. The Pike on this occasion, was not only beautifully handled, but her fire was probably as severe as ever came out of a broadside of a ship of her force. For twenty minutes she lay opposed to all the heaviest vessels of the enemy, receiving little or no support from any of her own squadron, with the exception of the Asp, the schooner she had in tow, and the Governor Tompkins. The latter vessel, commanded for the occasion by Lieutenant W. C. B. Finch,* of the Madison, was handled with a gallantry that reflected high credit on that young officer, steadily keeping the station into which she had been so spiritedly carried, and maintaining a warm fire until crippled by the enemy, and unavoidably left astern. When the smoke blew away, during a pause in this sharp combat, it was found that the Wolfe had lost her main and mizen topmast and her main-yard, besides receiving other injuries. Cut up so seriously, she put away dead before the wind, crowding all the canvass she could carry on her forward spars. At this moment, the Royal George luffed up in noble style, across her stern, to cover the English commodore, who ran off to leeward, passing through his own line, in order to effect his retreat. There is no question that this timely and judicious movement of Sir James Yeo saved his squadron, for had he remained long enough to permit

* Now Captain W. C. Bolton

the Madison and Oneida to use their carronades, his whole force would have been sacrificed.

The enemy bore up a few minutes before 1 P. M., and the Pike immediately made a signal for a general chase. As the enemy went off to leeward, the Royal George kept yawing athwart the English commodore's stern and delivering her broadsides in a manner to extort exclamations of delight from the American fleet. She was commanded by Captain Mulcaster, an officer who won the perfect esteem of his enemies, by his gallantry and good conduct on this occasion.

When the English squadron bore up, the American vessels followed, maintaining a heavy fire with as many of their circle and chase guns as could reach the enemy. It was now found that the armament of the Sylph was not suited to service, the guns between her masts being so crowded as not to allow of their being used with freedom, or rapidity, more especially when in chase. This circumstance, notwithstanding her size and sailing, rendered her scarcely of more use than one of the smaller schooners.

After pursuing the enemy about two hours, during which time the squadron had run nearly up to the head of the lake, where the former had a post at Burlington Bay, and finding that the English ships outsailed most of his vessels, Commodore Chauncey made the signal to haul off with a view to stand in for the Niagara. As the enemy was effectually beaten, and there is scarcely a doubt, would have been destroyed, had he been pressed, this order has been much criticised, as uncalled for, and unfortunate. The motives which influenced the American commander, however, were marked by that discretion and thoughtfulness, which are among the highest attributes of an officer, and which distinguished his whole career, while entrusted with the arduous and responsible service over which he presided during the war.

The wind was increasing, and it shortly after came on to blow an easterly gale, and an action, under such circumstances, would probably have caused both squadrons to have been thrown ashore, there being nothing but a roadsted, under Burlington heights, which the wind that then blew swept. As the enemy was known to have a considerable land force at this point, all who were driven ashore, would necessarily have fallen into his hands; and had he succeeded in getting off one or two of the smaller vessels, he would effectually have obtained the command of the lake. By going in to the Niagara, on the other hand, the American squadron was in a position to intercept the retreat of the enemy, who was in a *cul de sac*, and after waiting for more moderate weather, he might be attacked even at anchor, should it be deemed expedient, under much more favourable circumstances. In addition to these reasons, which were weighty, and worthy of a commander of reflection and judgment, the Pike had received a shot or two beneath her water line, which required that her pumps should be kept going, a toil, that united to the labour of an action, would have finally exhausted the strength of the ship's company. The enemy had batteries to command the anchorage,

too, and no doubt he would have established more, had the Americans gone in.

The gale continued until the evening of the 31st, the wind standing to the eastward even several days longer. During this time, Commodore Chauncey communicated with the commanding general at Niagara, who deemed it more important that he should watch Sir James Yeo, than that he should accompany the transports down the lake. As this opinion coincided with that of the commanding naval officer himself, the troops were embarked and sent off as fast as the transports could be got ready, while the squadron held itself in reserve, to intercept the enemy, as soon as he should attempt to come to the westward.

In the action of the 28th of September, the Pike suffered a good deal, both in her hull and aloft, bearing the weight of the enemy's fire for most of the time. Her main-topgallant mast was shot away early in the engagement, and her bowsprit, foremast, and mainmast were all wounded. Her rigging and sails were much cut up, and she had been repeatedly hulled; two or three times below the water line, as already stated. Five of her men, only, were killed and wounded by shot. While bearing up in chase, however, the starboard bow gun bursted, by which accident twenty-two men were either slain, or seriously injured. The topgallant forecastle was torn up by this explosion, rendering its circle gun useless during the remainder of the day. Four of the other guns also cracked in the muzzles, producing great distrust about using them. The Madison received some slight injuries, and the Oneida had her main-topmast badly wounded. But no person was hurt in either of these vessels. The Governor Tompkins lost her foremast. On the part of the enemy, the Wolfe and Royal George suffered most; and it is believed that the former vessel sustained a very heavy loss in men. It is also understood, that one, if not two, of the enemy's smallest vessels struck, but the Pike declining to take possession, in the eagerness to close with the Wolfe, they eventually escaped.

On the 2d, the wind coming round light to the westward, and the last transport having been sent down the lake with troops, the squadron weighed, and stretched out to look for the enemy. At 10 A. M. he was seen standing down, under studding sails. The instant the American vessels were made, however, the enemy came by the wind and carried sail to keep off. During the remainder of this day, the English ships gained on the American, and at daylight on the 3d they were seen at anchor, close in under an island between Twelve and Twenty Mile Creeks. It blew quite heavily in gusts throughout the day, both squadrons turning to windward, the enemy being nearly up with the head of the lake at sunset. The night proved dark and squally, with a good deal of rain, and every precaution was taken to prevent the enemy from getting past, as he was now caught, as it might be, in a net.

The next morning the weather was thick, and nothing could be seen of the English squadron. It falling calm at noon, the Lady of the Lake was ordered to the westward, to sweep up to ascertain its

position, or whether it had not anchored again in Burlington Bay. At 9 P. M. that schooner returned, and reported that the English squadron was not to be seen, only two gun-boats being visible. As a discreet and experienced officer had been sent on this service, Commodore Chauncey immediately inferred that the enemy had got past him, during the darkness of the preceding night; and that he had gone down the lake, either to cut off the American transports, or to get into Kingston. Sail was immediately made to run off the Ducks, with a view to intercept Sir James Yeo, or any prizes he might have taken. It is now known that the officers of the *Lady of the Lake* were deceived, the British fleet actually lying at anchor so close under the heights that their hulls and spars were confounded with objects on the shore; the gentleman sent to ascertain the fact being too eager to report the supposed escape of the enemy, to go near enough in to make certain of the truth. There is little question that this unfortunate mistake alone saved the British squadron from a signal defeat; the result of the action of the 28th, and a knowledge of recent events on Lake Erie, having raised such a feeling among the American vessels, as would almost insure a victory, and the end of the lake being now a weather shore, an attack at anchor would have been perfectly safe.

That night and the succeeding day the American squadron made a great run, the wind blowing heavily from the N. W. At 3 P. M., on the 5th, seven sail were seen ahead, near the False Ducks, and no doubts were entertained that they were the British squadron. All sail was carried to close, but at 4 the chases were made out to be schooners and sloops. Signals were now shown for the *Sylph* and *Lady of the Lake* to cast off their tows, and to chase to the N. E. This induced the strangers to separate, when the *Pike* cast off the *Governor Tompkins*, and passed ahead also. The strangers now set fire to one of their vessels, the other six crowding sail to escape. At sunset, when opposite the Real Ducks, the British vessels the *Confiance*, *Hamilton*, and *Mary*, struck to the *Pike*. The *Sylph* soon after joined, bringing down with her another prize, the *Drummond* cutter, and early next morning the same schooner brought out of the Ducks the *Lady Gore*. The *Enterprise*, the seventh vessel, escaped.

The prizes were gun-vessels, carrying from one to three guns each, and were employed as transports; a part of one of the foreign regiments in the British service being on board at the time. The whole number of prisoners made amounted to 264, including officers. Among the latter were a lieutenant and two master's mates of the British Royal Navy, and four masters of the provincial marine. Ten officers of the army were also taken. The *Confiance* and *Hamilton*, two of the prizes, were the schooners *Growler* and *Julia*, taken on the night of the 8th of August, which, the enemy had rightly judged, would prove an incumbrance rather than an accession to their squadron, and had declined receiving them in it. This circumstance, of itself, sufficiently proves the equivocal advantage enjoyed by the possession of these craft, which formed so conspicuous a part of Commodore Chauncey's force on paper, the enemy

being un-
them.

This s
mand of
probably
tember,
risked an
dore Cha
and in ac
the wish
even been
be adopte
have beer
treat. H
would ha
have beer

Early i
of the St.
James Ye
of him, th
There wa
the Amer
through,
On the 11
squadron

Two da
undisturbe
the 16th o
army of C
vessels we
the lake.

were now
went off I
passage of
but the Ju
American

was got of
the navigat
to attempt
troops and
made to la

Thus ter
season of
duties of b
have acqui
and it is un
Yeo, by m
under deci
acter of his
tolerable st

being unwilling to injure the manœuvring of his vessels by using them.

This success virtually terminated the naval struggle for the command of Lake Ontario, during the season of 1813, Sir James Yeo, probably influenced by the nature of the combat on the 28th of September, appearing disposed to wait for a reinforcement before he risked another action. For the remainder of the season, Commodore Chauncey was employed in watching the enemy in Kingston, and in aiding the army in its descent of the St. Lawrence. It was the wish of the naval commander to attack Kingston, and he had even been flattered with the promise that his favourite project should be adopted, but about the middle of October the scheme appears to have been entirely abandoned, in order to make a descent on Montreal. Had the first plan been adhered to, it is almost certain success would have attended it, and the whole character of the war might have been changed.

Early in November Commodore Chauncey was laying at the outlet of the St. Lawrence, below the east end of Long Island, when Sir James Yeo came out with his ships, and anchored within two leagues of him, the squadrons being separated by a chain of small islands. There was but one passage by which this chain could be passed, and the Americans sent boats to sound it, intending to lighten and go through, when the enemy lifted his anchors and returned to port. On the 11th, the army having gone down the river, the American squadron went into the Harbour.

Two days later Commodore Chauncey, who had now almost an undisturbed possession of the lake, went to the Genesee, where, on the 16th of the month, he took on board 1100 men, belonging to the army of General Harrison. A severe gale came on, by which the vessels were separated, some being driven as far west as the head of the lake. The transports, into which most of the small schooners were now converted, having been finally despatched, the commodore went off Kingston again, to occupy the enemy, and to cover the passage of the troops. All the transports had arrived on the 21st but the Julia, which did not get in until a few days later. The Fair American had gone ashore near the Niagara, during the gale, but was got off, and reached the Harbour on the 27th. By this time, the navigation of the lake was virtually closed, and it being too late to attempt any naval operations, while the duty of transporting the troops and stores had been successfully performed, preparations were made to lay the vessels up for the winter.

Thus terminated the naval operations on Lake Ontario, during the season of 1813. The peculiar nature of the service rendered the duties of both commanders extremely arduous, and each appears to have acquitted himself well in his peculiar station. It was the policy, and it is understood it had been made the enjoined duty of Sir James Yeo, by means of especial orders, to avoid a general action, unless under decidedly favourable circumstances, and the identified character of his vessels enabled him to pursue the course prescribed with tolerable success, though the perseverance and personal intrepidity

of his antagonist, had forced him to the very verge of a total defeat in the affair of the 28th of September. In executing his orders, the English commodore, who was an officer of rare merit, manifested great steadiness, self-denial and address, and the skill and boldness with which he manœuvred, received the applause of his enemies. That he was kept principally on the defensive, and was prevented from effecting any thing of importance, was owing to the vigilance and activity of his opponent, who so often anticipated his measures, and so closely pressed him, whenever there was an opportunity to engage.

But the success of the naval efforts of this season, was decidedly with the Americans. By covering the descent at York, and producing the fall of that place, where a very large amount of stores was captured, one new cruiser of some force destroyed, and a second brought off, Commodore Chauncey deprived his enemy of the means of effectually securing a decided superiority on the lake, as the first blow of the season. The fall of Fort George, which altogether depended on the co-operation of the navy, led the way to the success on the upper lake, to the recapture of Michigan, and to the virtual submission, for the remainder of the campaign, of all the higher counties of Upper Canada. An army was transported from the foot of the lake to its head, in the spring, and from near the head to the foot in the autumn; nor is it known that a single man, gun, or any amount of stores that was confided to the navy, in the course of this service, fell into the hands of the enemy. All the duty required for the army was effectually accomplished, and without molestation from the English, while the latter, with the exception of a very short period, during which the Pike was waiting for her guns, was obliged to perform the similar service for his own army, clandestinely, and with the utmost caution. It has been seen that one of his transports was burned, and that five were captured. The only reverse sustained by the American squadron, was the loss of the Growler and Julia, as mentioned, and this resulted from no fault of the commanding officer, whose dispositions were officer-like and simple.

In the course of the summer the hostile squadrons were three times engaged. On two of these occasions the enemy had the wind, or obtained it before the ships could close, and it rested with him, of course, to bring on a general action, or to avoid it. On the third, the Americans attacked with so much vigour, with only a part of their force, as to leave no doubt what would have been the result, had not the English vessels put before the wind. Among American seamen, the manner in which Commodore Chauncey bore down on the hostile line of the enemy, on the 28th of September, supported by Mr. Finch, in the Governor Tompkins, and a schooner in tow, has ever been considered as an instance of high professional feeling and spirit; cases of so much self-devotion, coolness, and intrepidity, in which British squadrons have been the party attacked, being extremely rare in modern times. It is not certain that a parallel to it can be found within a century, if we except a very striking instance

afforded l
casion to

Notwit
lakes, put
men, who
that quali
profession
to assume
success of
success of
extort poj
the size of
him to rür
but the n
which the
action. C
chased th
the public
sence of w
that existe
that the co
even a bat
the absenc
elsewhere
curred in t
dent excep
vessel was
avoided th
whatever,

But tim
already vic
cey in the
created a f
sources the
bined galls
enemy, ar
with which
been a sub
If the Am
arduous di
November,
their tows,
though it n
discreet cat
of the enen
That he di
mistake of
had every r
James Yeo
have obtair
without as

afforded by the conduct of Captain Perry, of which there will be occasion to speak, in the succeeding chapter.

Notwithstanding the services of the naval commander on the great lakes, public expectation, at the time, was disappointed. Bodies of men, who are seldom competent to judge of the nicer circumstances that qualify merit, and particularly that which is so exclusively of a professional character as the conduct of a naval commander, are apt to assume that success is the only admissible standard, and while the success of the season was clearly with the Americans, it was not success of the brilliant and attractive nature, that is the most apt to extort popular admiration. Few were qualified to understand that the size of the lake favoured the policy of Sir James Yeo, by enabling him to run under the guns of his own batteries, when hardest pressed, but the majority considered that the smaller the sheet of water on which the operations occurred, the easier it would be to bring on an action. On the several occasions in which the American squadron chased the enemy into Burlington, Amherst, and Kingston Bays, the public was more disposed to regard the force in the presence of which the different escapes were made, than the facilities that existed to effect it. It called for victory, without recollecting that the consent of both belligerents would be necessary to obtain even a battle; and of all those who were most disposed to compare the absence of a victory on Lake Ontario, with the brilliant successes elsewhere obtained, few probably remembered that no instance occurred in the whole war, the peculiar case of the Essex and President excepted, in which either an English or an American public vessel was captured, after a battle, and in which the defeated party avoided the combat. Owing to the chances of war, in no instance whatever, was an English ship taken under such circumstances.

But time has gradually weakened this feeling, and the country already views the noble and masterly efforts of Commodore Chauncey in their true light. The rapidity and decision with which he created a force, as it might be, in a wilderness, the professional resources that he discovered in attaining this great end, and the combined gallantry and prudence with which he manœuvred before the enemy, are beginning to be fully appreciated, while the intrepidity with which he carried his own ship into action off York, has always been a subject of honest exultation in the service to which he belongs. If the American commander committed a fault in the course of the arduous duties of the months of August, September, October, and November, it was in not making a signal to his squadron to cast off their tows, after the enemy bore up on the 28th of September; but though it may now be easy to detect the error, he chose the side of a discreet caution, there being every probability of his getting alongside of the enemy on his own terms, as soon as the gale should abate. That he did not, was purely the result of accident, or rather of the mistake of an experienced and prudent officer, on whose report he had every motive to rely. Had Commodore Chauncey followed Sir James Yeo into Burlington Bay, on that occasion, he would probably have obtained one of the highest reputations of the American navy, without as much deserving it as at present.

CHAPTER XXI.

Operations on Lake Erie—Force of the enemy—The Lawrence and Niagara got over the bar at Presque Isle—Force of the squadron under Capt. Perry—General action, and capture of the whole British fleet—Captains Perry and Elliott receive gold medals—Result of this victory—Capt. Perry resigns the command to Capt. Elliott—Promotion of Capt. Perry, and appointment to the command of the Java.

THE manner in which the service commenced on the upper lakes, has been already mentioned, but it will connect the narrative to make a short recapitulation. The first organisation of any naval force on this lake was commenced by a seaman of those waters, who received the appointment of a sailing-master, shortly after the commencement of the war. This gentleman, Mr. Dobbins, was actively employed in subordinate stations until the close of the war. Under his supervision, much of the earlier preparations for creating a maritime force were commenced. It will be remembered that late in the autumn of 1812, Lieutenant Elliott had been sent to the foot of Erie to contract for some schooners. He was soon after recalled to Ontario, and succeeded in command by Lieutenant Angus. Not long after the landing at Erie, Mr. Angus returned to the sea-board, and Lieutenant Pettigrew, for a short time, was in command. In the course of the winter, Captain O. H. Perry, then a young master and commander at the head of the flotilla of gun-boats, at Newport, Rhode Island, finding no immediate prospect of getting to sea in a sloop-of-war, volunteered for the lake service. Captain Perry brought on with him a number of officers, and a few men, and Commodore Chauncey gladly availed himself of the presence of an officer of his rank, known spirit, and zeal, to send him on the upper lakes, in command, where he arrived in the course of the winter, superseding Mr. Dobbins, who then was in charge. From this time, until the navigation opened, Captain Perry was actively employed, under all the embarrassments of his frontier position, in organising and creating a force, with which he might contend with the enemy for the mastery of those important waters. Two large brigs, to mount 20 guns each, were laid down at Presque Isle, and a few gun-vessels, or schooners, were also completed. The spring passed in procuring guns, shot, and other supplies, and, as circumstances allowed, a draft of men would arrive from below, to aid in equipping the different vessels. As soon as the squadron of Commodore Chauncey appeared off the mouth of Niagara, Captain Perry, with some of his officers, went to join it, and the former was efficiently employed in superintending the disembarkation of the troops, as has been already related. The fall of Fort George produced that of Fort Erie, when the whole of the Niagara frontier came under the control of the American army.

Captain Perry now repaired to his own command, and with infinite labour, he succeeded in getting the vessels that had so long been detained in the Niagara, passing the enemy's batteries, out of the river. This important service was effected by the 12th of June, and preparations were immediately commenced for appearing on the lake. These

vessels of
Catherine
Catherine
Contract
under the
Charlotte
ing 17 gun
two hund
somewhat
was also l
Charlotte,
called the

It was
sail from t
intention t
short a ru
best of he
Presque I
the same
did not ge
intercepte
the offing.

The tw
Commodore
and were
Lawrence
the water,
ployed him
Still variou
men, partic
were, as ye
latter, more

Presque
spacious ha
feet of wate
of a fortific
on the lake.
vantages to
the Americ
tain Perry c
order to cor
spies closely

Captain I
mand of the
ding the A
their getting
in smooth w
appeared in

* It is said th
tation to a dinner
the Canadian sh
the precious moi

vessels consisted of the brig *Caledonia*, (a prize,) and the schooners *Catherine*, *Ohio*, and *Amelia*; with the sloop *Contractor*. The *Catherine* was named the *Somers*, the *Amelia* the *Tigress*, and the *Contractor* the *Trippe*. At this time, the enemy had a cruising force under the orders of Captain *Finnis*, which consisted of the *Queen Charlotte*, a ship of between two and three hundred tons, and mounting 17 guns; the *Lady Prevost*, a fine warlike schooner, of less than two hundred tons, that mounted 13 guns; the brig *Hunter*, a vessel somewhat smaller, of 10 guns, and three or four lighter cruisers. He was also building, at *Malden*, a ship of about the tonnage of the *Charlotte*, that was to mount 19 guns, and which was subsequently called the *Detroit*.

It was near the end of June before Captain *Perry* was ready to sail from the outlet of *Lake Erie*, for *Presque Isle*. There being no intention to engage the enemy, and little dread of meeting him in so short a run, as she came in sight of her port each vessel made the best of her way. The enemy had chosen this moment to look into *Presque Isle*, and both squadrons were in view from the shore, at the same time, though, fortunately for the Americans, the English did not get a sight of them, until they were too near the land to be intercepted. As the last vessel got in, the enemy hove in sight, in the offing.

The two brigs laid down in the winter, under the directions of *Commodore Chauncey*, had been launched towards the close of *May*, and were now in a state of forwardness. They were called the *Lawrence* and the *Niagara*. The schooners had been some time in the water, and Captain *Perry*, having all his vessels in one port, employed himself in getting them ready for service, as fast as possible. Still various stores were wanting. There was a great deficiency of men, particularly of seamen, and Captain *Perry*, and *Mr. D. Turner*, were, as yet, the only commissioned sea-officers on the lake. The latter, moreover, was quite young in years, as well as in rank.

Presque Isle, or, as the place is now called, *Erie*, was a good and spacious harbour; but it had a bar on which there was less than seven feet of water. This bar, which had hitherto answered the purpose of a fortification, now offered a serious obstruction to getting the brigs on the lake. It lay about half a mile outside, and offered great advantages to the enemy, did he choose to profit by them, for attacking the Americans while employed in passing it. So sensible was Captain *Perry* of this advantage, that he adopted the utmost secrecy in order to conceal his intentions, for it was known that the enemy had spies closely watching his movements.

Captain *Barclay* had lately superseded Captain *Finnis* in the command of the English force, and for near a week he had been blockading the American vessels, evidently with an intention to prevent their getting out, it being known that this bar could be crossed only in smooth water. On *Friday*, the 2d of *August*, he suddenly disappeared in the northern board.*

* It is said that Captain *Barclay* lost the command of *Lake Erie*, by accepting an invitation to a dinner given him by the inhabitants of ——. While his vessels were under the Canadian shore, the lake became smooth, and the bar passable. Captain *Perry* seized the precious moment, and effected his purpose.

The next day but one was Sunday, and the officers were ashore seeking the customary relaxation. Without any appearances of unusual preparation, Captain Perry privately gave the order to repair on board the respective vessels and to drop down to the bar. This command was immediately obeyed; and at about 2 P. M., the *Lawrence* had been towed to the point where the deepest water was to be found. Her guns were whipped out, and landed on the beach; two large scows, prepared for the purpose, were hauled alongside, and the work of lifting the brig proceeded as fast as possible. Pieces of massive timber had been run through the forward and after ports, and when the scows were sunk to the water's edge, the ends of the timbers were blocked up, supported by these floating foundations. The plugs were now put in the scows, and the water was pumped out of them. By this process, the brig was lifted quite two feet, though, when she was got on the bar, it was found that she still drew too much water. It became necessary, in consequence, to come-up every thing, to sink the scows anew, and to block up the timbers afresh. This duty occupied the night.

The schooners had crossed the bar, and were moored outside, and preparations were hurriedly made to receive an attack. About 8 A. M. the enemy re-appeared. At this time, the *Lawrence* was just passing the bar. A distant, short, and harmless cannonade ensued, though it had the effect to keep the enemy from running in. As soon as the *Lawrence* was in deep water, her guns were hoisted in, manned as fast as mounted, and the brig's broadside was sprung to bear on the English squadron. Fortunately, the *Niagara* crossed on the first trial; and before night, all the vessels were as ready for service, as circumstances would then allow. The enemy remained with his topsails to the mast half an hour, sullenly reconnoitering; he then filled, and went up the lake under a press of canvass.

This occurred on the 4th of August, and on the 5th, Captain Perry sailed in quest of the enemy, having received on board a number of soldiers and volunteers. He ran off Long Point, and sweeping the Canada shore for some distance, returned to Erie on the 8th. Taking in some supplies, he was about to proceed up the lake again, when intelligence arrived that the party sent from below, under Lieutenant Elliott, was at Cattaraugus, on its way to join the squadron. A vessel was immediately sent for this acceptable reinforcement. Shortly after its arrival, the commissions that had been made out some time previously, were received from below. By these changes, Mr. Elliott became a master and commander, and Messrs. Holdup, Packett, Yarnell, Edwards, and Conklin, were raised to the rank of lieutenants. Most of these gentlemen, however, had been acting for some months.

The American squadron now consisted of the *Lawrence* 20, Captain Perry; *Niagara* 20, Captain Elliott; *Caledonia* 3, Mr. M'Grath, a purser; *Ariel* 4, Lieutenant Packett; *Trippe* 1, Lieutenant Smith; *Tigress* 1, Lieutenant Conklin; *Somers* 2, Mr. Almy; *Scorpion* 2, Mr. Champlin; *Ohio* 1, Mr. Dobbins; and *Porcupine* 1, Mr. Senat. On the 18th of August it sailed from Erie, and off Sandusky, a few

...
e
f
ir
is
v-
be
vo
nd
of
ts,
he
ns.
ed
et,
ew
up
ers

and
A.
just
ed,
oon
an-
ear
the
ice,
his
then

tain
um-
ping.
8th.
gain,
Lieu-
ron.
nent.
e out
nges,
ldup,
nk of
ng for

Cap-
irath,
mith;
ion 2,
enatt
a few

days late
schooner

The so
strait, w
these wa
among se
Put-in B.

Here a
and Mr.
Niagara,
Ohio was

While
attack on
issued, ac

The sq
10th of Se
ced at the
immediat
was light
gage of th
ment of
some sma
not suffici
a signal w
leeward o
great adv
the Ameri
and to gai
clearing th
able his s
the two sq
still at S.

scant abou
of the mar
vessels of
announced
Queen Cl
could be a
or lead in
himself a c
the opposi
arrangeme
Barclay h
armed wil
essel, nex
Captain F
and Little
Ariel, of fi
tion, of on
rence, Cap



COMMODORE

OLIVER H. PERRY, U.S.N.

days later, it chased, and was near capturing one of the enemy's schooners.

The squadron cruised for several days, near the entrance of the strait, when Captain Perry was taken ill with the fever peculiar to these waters, and shortly after the vessels went into a harbour, among some islands that lay at no great distance, which is called Put-in Bay.

Here a few changes occurred, Mr. Smith going to the Niagara, and Mr. Holdup to the Trippe; Mr. McGrath went also to the Niagara, and Mr. Turner took command of the Caledonia. The Ohio was sent down the lake on duty.

While in port, on this occasion, Captain Perry contemplated an attack on the enemy's vessels, by means of boats, and orders were issued, accordingly, to drill the people with musketed oars.

The squadron was still lying at Put-in Bay on the morning of the 10th of September, when, at daylight, the enemy's ships were discovered at the N. W. from the mast-head of the Lawrence. A signal was immediately made for all the vessels to get under way. The wind was light at S. W., and there was no mode of obtaining the weather-gage of the enemy, a very important measure with the peculiar armament of the largest of the American vessels, but by beating round some small islands that lay in the way. It being thought there was not sufficient time for this, though the boats were got ahead to tow, a signal was about to be made for the vessels to war, and to pass to leeward of the islands, with an intention of giving the enemy this great advantage, when the wind shifted to S. E. By this change the American squadron was enabled to pass in the desired direction, and to gain the wind. When he perceived the American vessels clearing the land, or about 10 A. M., the enemy hove-to, in a line, with his ships' heads to the southward and westward. At this time the two squadrons were about three leagues asunder, the breeze being still at S. E., and sufficient to work with. After standing down, to within about a league from the English, where a better view was got of the manner in which the enemy had formed his line, the leading vessels of his own squadron being within hail, Captain Perry communicated a new order of attack. It had been expected that the Queen Charlotte, the second of the English vessels, in regard to force, would be at the head of their line, and the Niagara had been destined to lead in, and to lie against her, Captain Perry having reserved for himself a commander's privilege of engaging the principal vessel of the opposing squadron; but, it now appearing that the anticipated arrangement had not been made, the plan was altered. Captain Barclay had formed his line with the Chippeway, Mr. Campbell, armed with one gun on a pivot, in the van; the Detroit, his own vessel, next; and the Hunter, Lieutenant Bignall; Queen Charlotte, Captain Finnis; Lady Prevost, Lieutenant Commandant Hunter, and Little Belt astern, in the order named. To oppose this line the Ariel, of four long twelves, was stationed in the van, and the Lawrence, of one long and one short gun on circles, next her. The Lawrence, Captain Perry, came next; the two schooners just mentioned

days later
schooners

The sq
strait, wh
these wa
among so
Put-in Ba

Here a
and Mr.
Niagara,
Ohio was

While i
attack on
issued, ac

The sq
10th of Se
ered at the
immediate
was light
gage of th
ament of t
some sma
not suffici
a signal w
leeward of
great adv
the Americ
and to gai
clearing th
with his s
the two sq
still at S.

until about
of the man
vessels of
municated
Queen Cha
would be a
to lead in,
himself a c
the opposi
arrangeme
Barclay ha
armed with
vessel, next
Captain F
and Little
Ariel, of fo
pion, of on
rence, Cap



COMMODORE

FRAN. W. BARCLAY U.S.N.

days later, it chased, and was near capturing one of the enemy's schooners.

The squadron cruised for several days, near the entrance of the strait, when Captain Perry was taken ill with the fever peculiar to these waters, and shortly after the vessels went into a harbour, among some islands that lay at no great distance, which is called Put-in Bay.

Here a few changes occurred, Mr. Smith going to the Niagara, and Mr. Holdup to the Trippe; Mr. M'Grath went also to the Niagara, and Mr. Turner took command of the Caledonia. The Ohio was sent down the lake on duty.

While in port, on this occasion, Captain Perry contemplated an attack on the enemy's vessels, by means of boats, and orders were issued, accordingly, to drill the people with muffled oars.

The squadron was still lying at Put-in Bay on the morning of the 10th of September, when, at daylight, the enemy's ships were discovered at the N. W. from the mast-head of the Lawrence. A signal was immediately made for all the vessels to get under way. The wind was light at S. W., and there was no mode of obtaining the weather gage of the enemy, a very important measure with the peculiar armament of the largest of the American vessels, but by beating round some small islands that lay in the way. It being thought there was not sufficient time for this, though the boats were got ahead to tow, a signal was about to be made for the vessels to ware, and to pass to leeward of the islands, with an intention of giving the enemy this great advantage, when the wind shifted to S. E. By this change the American squadron was enabled to pass in the desired direction, and to gain the wind. When he perceived the American vessels clearing the land, or about 10 A. M., the enemy hove-to, in a line, with his ships' heads to the southward and westward. At this time the two squadrons were about three leagues asunder, the breeze being still at S. E., and sufficient to work with. After standing down, until about a league from the English, where a better view was got of the manner in which the enemy had formed his line, the leading vessels of his own squadron being within hail, Captain Perry communicated a new order of attack. It had been expected that the Queen Charlotte, the second of the English vessels, in regard to force, would be at the head of their line, and the Niagara had been destined to lead in, and to lie against her, Captain Perry having reserved for himself a commander's privilege of engaging the principal vessel of the opposing squadron; but, it now appearing that the anticipated arrangement had not been made, the plan was altered. Captain Barclay had formed his line with the Chippeway, Mr. Campbell, armed with one gun on a pivot, in the van; the Detroit, his own vessel, next; and the Hunter, Lieutenant Bignall; Queen Charlotte, Captain Finnis; Lady Prevost, Lieutenant Commandant Buchan; and Little Belt astern, in the order named. To oppose this line, the Ariel, of four long twelves, was stationed in the van, and the Scorpion, of one long and one short gun on circles, next her. The Lawrence, Captain Perry, came next; the two schooners just mentioned

keeping on her weather bow, having no quarters. The Caledonia, Lieutenant Turner, was the next astern, and the Niagara, Captain Elliott, was placed next to the Caledonia. These vessels were all up at the time, but the other light craft were more or less distant, each endeavouring to get into her berth. The order of battle for the remaining vessels, directed the Tigress to fall in astern of the Niagara, the Somers next, and the Porcupine and Trippe, in the order named.*

By this time the wind had got to be very light, but the leading vessels were all in their stations, and the remainder were endeavouring to get in as fast as possible. The English vessels presented a very gallant array, and their appearance was beautiful and imposing. Their line was compact, with the heads of the vessels still to the southward and westward; their ensigns were just opening to the air; their vessels were freshly painted, and their canvass was new and perfect. The American line was more straggling. The order of battle required them to form within half a cable's length of each other, but the schooners astern could not close with the vessels ahead, which sailed faster, and had more light canvass, until some considerable time had elapsed.

A few minutes before twelve, the Detroit threw a twenty-four-pound shot at the Lawrence, then on her weather quarter, distant between one and two miles. Captain Perry now passed an order by trumpet, through the vessels astern, for the line to close to the prescribed order, and soon after, the Scorpion was hailed, and directed to begin with her long gun. At this moment, the American vessels in line were edging down upon the English, those in front being necessarily nearer to the enemy than those more astern, with the exception of the Ariel and Scorpion, which two schooners were to windward of the Lawrence. As the Detroit had an armament of long guns, Captain Barclay manifested his judgment in commencing the action in this manner, and in a short time, the firing between that ship, the Lawrence, and the two schooners at the head of the American line, got to be very animated. The Lawrence now showed a signal for the squadron to close, each vessel in her station, as previously designated. A few minutes later the vessels astern began to fire, and the action became general but distant. The Lawrence, however, appeared to be the principal aim of the enemy, and before the firing had lasted any material time, the Detroit, Hunter, and Queen Charlotte, were directing most of their efforts against her. The American brig endeavoured to close, and did succeed in getting within reach of canister, though not without suffering materially, as she fanned down upon the enemy. At this time, the support of the two schooners ahead, which were well commanded and fought, was

*In consequence of neither of the commanding officers having given his order of battle in his published official letter, it is difficult to obtain the stations of some of the smaller vessels. By some accounts, the Lady Prevost is said to have been between the Detroit and the Queen Charlotte, by others, the Hunter. The latter is believed to be the true statement. On the other hand, some accounts place the Somers, and others the Tigress, next astern of the Niagara. The fact is immaterial, but the account which seems to be best authenticated, has been chosen.

of the g
line, co
position
the Nia
room fo
and con
haps, th
his smal
vessel ne

The c
for two
weight c
Queen C
the Detr
devoted
ican brig
end of tv
the enen
drew slo
tially ou
southwar
rence, st
followed

The v
sailing, t
gradually
the line
bringing
the latter

Captai
nearly u
dropping
Niagara,
Soon afte
sel being

After a
latter vol
bring the
into still
Elliott pu
vessels ast
enemy, ar
the desire
took char

When t
confident
over the l
For a few
mon cons
parties we

of the greatest moment to her, for the vessels astern, though in the line, could be of little use in diverting the fire, on account of their positions and the distance. After the firing had lasted some time, the Niagara hailed the Caledonia, and directed the latter to make room for the former to pass ahead. Mr. Turner put his helm up, and continued to near the enemy, until he was closer to his line, perhaps, than the commanding vessel; keeping up as warm a fire as his small armament would allow. The Niagara now became the vessel next astern of the Lawrence.

The cannonade had the usual effect of deadening the wind, and for two hours there was very little air. During all this time, the weight of the enemy's fire was directed against the Lawrence; the Queen Charlotte having filled, passed the Hunter, and closed with the Detroit, where she kept up a destructive cannonading on this devoted vessel. These united attacks nearly dismantled the American brig, besides producing great slaughter on board her. At the end of two hours and a half, agreeably to the report of Captain Perry, the enemy having filled, and the wind increasing, the two squadrons drew slowly ahead, the Lawrence necessarily falling astern and partially out of the combat. At this moment the Niagara passed to the southward and westward, a short distance to windward of the Lawrence, steering for the head of the enemy's line, and the Caledonia followed to leeward.

The vessels astern had not been idle, but, by dint of sweeping and sailing, they had all got within reach of their guns, and had been gradually closing, though not in the prescribed order. The rear of the line would seem to have inclined down towards the enemy, bringing the Trippe, Lieutenant Holdup, so near the Caledonia, that the latter sent a boat to her for a supply of cartridges.

Captain Perry, finding himself in a vessel that had been rendered nearly useless by the injuries she had received, and which was dropping out of the combat, got into his boat, and pulled after the Niagara, on board of which vessel he arrived at about half past 2. Soon after, the colours of the Lawrence were hauled down, that vessel being literally a wreck.

After a short consultation between Captains Perry and Elliott, the latter volunteered to take the boat of the former, and to proceed and bring the small vessels astern, which were already briskly engaged, into still closer action. This proposal being accepted, Captain Elliott pulled down the line, passing within hail of all the small vessels astern, directing them to close within half pistol-shot of the enemy, and to throw in grape and canister, as soon as they could get the desired positions. He then repaired on board the Somers, and took charge of that schooner in person.

When the enemy saw the colours of the Lawrence come down, he confidently believed that he had gained the day. His men appeared over the bulwarks of the different vessels and gave three cheers. For a few minutes, indeed, there appears to have been, as if by common consent, a general cessation in the firing, during which both parties were preparing for a desperate and final effort. The wind

had freshened, and the position of the Niagara, which brig was now abeam of the leading English vessel, was commanding, while the gun-vessels astern, in consequence of the increasing breeze, were enabled to close very fast.

At 45 minutes past 2, or when time had been given to the gun-vessels to receive the order mentioned, Captain Perry showed the signal from the Niagara, for close action, and immediately bore up, under his foresail, topsails, and topgallant-sail. As the American vessels hoisted their answering flags, this order was received with three cheers, and it was obeyed with alacrity and spirit. The enemy now attempted to wear round, to get fresh broadsides to bear, in doing which his line got into confusion, and the two ships for a short time, were foul of each other, while the Lady Prevost had so far shifted her berth, as to be both to the westward and to the leeward of the Detroit. At this critical moment, the Niagara came steadily down, within half pistol-shot of the enemy, standing between the Chippeway and Lady Prevost, on one side, and the Detroit, Queen Charlotte, and Hunter, on the other. In passing, she poured in her broadsides, starboard and larboard, ranged ahead of the ships, luffed athwart their bows, and continued delivering a close and deadly fire. The shrieks from the Detroit, proclaimed that the tide of battle had turned. At the same moment, the gun-vessels and Caledonia were throwing in close discharges of grape and canister astern. A conflict so fearfully close, and so deadly, was necessarily short. In fifteen or twenty minutes after the Niagara bore up, a hail was passed among the small vessels, to say that the enemy had struck, and an officer of the Queen Charlotte appeared on the taffrail of that ship, waving a white handkerchief, bent to a boarding-pike.

As soon as the smoke cleared away, the two squadrons were found partly intermingled. The Niagara lay to leeward of the Detroit, Queen Charlotte, and Hunter, and the Caledonia, with one or two of the gun-vessels, was between the latter and the Lady Prevost. On board the Niagara, the signal for close action was still abroad, while the small vessels were sternly wearing their answering flags. The Little Belt and Chippeway were endeavouring to escape to leeward, but they were shortly after brought to by the Scorpion and Trippe; while the Lawrence was lying astern and to windward, with the American colours again flying. The battle had commenced about noon, and it terminated at 3, with the exception of a few shots fired at the two vessels that attempted to escape, which were not overtaken until an hour later.

In this decisive action, so far as their people were concerned, the two squadrons suffered in nearly an equal degree, the manner in which the Lawrence was cut up, being almost without an example in naval warfare. It is understood that when Captain Perry left her, she had but one gun on her starboard side, or that on which she was engaged, which could be used, and that gallant officer is said to have aided in firing it in person, the last time it was discharged. Of her crew 22 were killed, and 61 were wounded, most of the latter severely. When Captain Perry left her, taking with him six of his people, there

remained
killed,
The other
ant Tur
without
Holdup
was equ
Mr. Al
killed ar
one of w
and Por
squadron
of whom
men were
the action
Captain
attack of
condition
greatly c
memorated
Brooks,
Clark, m
Forrest, t
her master
men. M
Cumming
For two
into the I
guns had
ican vessel
believed th
the fire of
Ariel) had
long gun
suffered by
case with
trying th
is true th
of the action
ing that th
did tell, th
donia be e

*This was
geon, however
including the
Perry by Cap
the captain of
Perry nor Ca
originated wit
too ill to make
crew might ac

remained on board but a very few sound men. The Niagara had 2 killed, and 25 wounded, or about one-fourth of all at quarters.* The other vessels suffered relatively less. The Caledonia, Lieutenant Furner, though carried into the hottest of the action, and entirely without quarters, had 3 men wounded; the Trippe, Lieutenant Holdup,† which, for some time, was quite as closely engaged, and was equally without quarters, had 2 men wounded; the Somers, Mr. Almy, the same; the Ariel, Lieutenant Packett, had 1 man killed and 3 wounded; the Scorpion, Mr. Champlin, had 2 killed, one of whom was a midshipman; the Tigress, Lieutenant Conklin, and Porcupine, Mr. Senatt, had no one hurt. The total loss of the squadron was 27 killed, and 96 wounded, or altogether, 123 men; of whom 12 were quarter-deck officers. More than a hundred men were unfit for duty, among the different vessels, previously to the action, cholera morbus and dysentery prevailing in the squadron. Captain Perry himself, was labouring under debility, from a recent attack of the lake fever, and could hardly be said to be in a proper condition for service, when he met the enemy, a circumstance that greatly enhances the estimate of his personal exertions, on this memorable occasion. Among the Americans slain were Lieutenant Brooks, the commanding marine officer, and Messrs. Laub and Clark, midshipmen; and among the wounded, Messrs. Yarnall and Forrest, the first and second lieutenants of the Lawrence, Mr. Taylor, her master, and Messrs. Swartwout and Claxton, two of her midshipmen. Mr. Edwards, second lieutenant of the Niagara, and Mr. Cummings, one of her midshipmen were also wounded.

For two hours, the weight of the enemy's fire had been thrown into the Lawrence; and the water being perfectly smooth, his long guns had committed great havoc, before the carronades of the American vessels could be made available. For much of this period, it is believed that the efforts of the enemy were little diverted, except by the fire of the two leading schooners, a gun of one of which (the Ariel) had early bursted, the two long guns of the brigs, and the two long guns of the Caledonia. Although the enemy undoubtedly suffered by this fire, it was not directed at a single object, as was the case with that of the English, who appeared to think, that by destroying the American commanding vessel, they would conquer. It is true that carronades were used on both sides, at an earlier stage of the action than that mentioned, but there is good reason for thinking that they did but little execution for the first hour. When they did tell, the Lawrence, the vessel nearest to the enemy, if the Caledonia be excepted, necessarily became their object, and, by this time,

*This was the official account, made up on the reports of subordinates. Her own surgeon, however, has since stated under oath, that 5 were killed and near 30 wounded, including the slight hurts. The pretence that the erroneous report was sent to Captain Perry by Captain Elliott is entitled to no respect. All reports of this nature pass through the captain of a vessel of war, from the pursers and medical officers. Neither Captain Perry nor Captain Elliott was probably in the least censurable for the error, which originated with some medical officer or other, though not the surgeon of the brig, who was too ill to make any such report, when the letter was sent. The scattered state of the crew might account for the mistake.

†The late Captain Holdup-Stevens.

the efficiency of her own battery was much lessened. As a consequence of these peculiar circumstances, her starboard bulwarks were nearly beaten in; and even her larboard were greatly injured, many of the enemy's heavy shot passing through both sides; while every gun was finally disabled in the batteries fought. Although much has been justly said of the manner in which the *Bon Homme Richard* and the *Essex* were injured, neither of these ships suffered, relatively, in a degree proportioned to the *Lawrence*. Distinguished as were the two former vessels, for the indomitable resolution with which they withstood the destructive fire directed against them, it did not surpass that manifested on board the latter; and it ought to be mentioned, that throughout the whole of this trying day, her people, who had been so short a time acting together, manifested a steadiness and a discipline worthy of veterans.

Although the *Niagara* suffered in a much less degree, even 27 men killed and wounded, in a ship's company that mustered little more than 100 souls at quarters, under ordinary circumstances, would be thought a large proportion. Neither the *Niagara* nor any of the smaller vessels were injured in an unusual manner in their hulls, spars, and sails, the enemy having expended so much of his efforts against the *Lawrence*, and being so soon silenced when that brig and the gun-vessels got their raking positions, at the close of the conflict.

The injuries sustained by the English were more divided, but were necessarily great. According to the official report of Captain Barclay, his vessels lost 41 killed, and 94 wounded, making a total of 135, including twelve officers, the precise number lost by the Americans. No report has been published, in which the loss of the respective vessels was given, but the *Detroit* had her first lieutenant killed, and her commander, Captain Barclay, with her purser, wounded. Captain Finnis, of the *Queen Charlotte* was also slain, and her first lieutenant was wounded. The commanding officer and first lieutenant of the *Lady Prevost* were among the wounded, as were the commanding officers of the *Hunter* and *Chippeway*. All the vessels were a good deal injured in their sails and hulls; the *Queen Charlotte* suffering most in proportion. Both the *Detroit* and *Queen Charlotte*, however, rolled the masts out of them, at anchor at Put-in Bay, in a gale of wind, two days after the action.

It is not easy to make a just comparison between the forces of the hostile squadrons, on this occasion. In certain situations the Americans would have been materially superior, while in others the enemy might possess the advantage in perhaps an equal degree.* In the

* Such was the opinion of the author, when this work was originally prepared for the press. More accurate intelligence, however, has satisfied him, that the disparity of force was greater in favour of the Americans than he had first supposed. The *Lawrence* and *Niagara* measured 110 feet on deck, and had more than 29 feet of moulded beam; or were of about 450 tons, carpenter's measurement. Authentic accounts from the custom house show that the *Detroit* and *Charlotte* were less than 100 feet on deck, and each had less than 27 feet of beam. The *Prevost* and *Hunter* were much lighter vessels than has been generally supposed, and the armament of the last was very insignificant. When we come to consider the matter, in connection with the metal, however, it is that the superiority of the Americans was most apparent; as the following analysis will show.

In the first place, though the English had 63 guns to 54 of the Americans, in consequence of so many of the guns of the last being on pivots, each fought just 34 in broad

circumstances peculiar to the nature of the vessels fought near the armament of the *Lawrence* could be presented on board the ship that proved to be the *Lady Prevost* perhaps last were the *Detroit* and

side. In the *Lawrence* allowing as was possible over one of the long guns

No one can estimate the weight of the broadside of the *Lawrence* as great as that of the *Lawrence* and putting guns averaging 18, 5 do. 9's, deduct 3 of the *Lawrence* leave the *Lawrence* gun, to cope with a gun. It is in carronades guns as could

If the broadside of the *Lawrence* mounted, an equal number of long guns to that of the *Lawrence* in favour of the *Lawrence* of only 7 lbs. or less than 1 lb. In these cases in great detail have used careful examination, a mistake men

circumstances under which the action was actually fought, the peculiar advantages and disadvantages were nearly equalised, the lightness of the wind, preventing either of the two largest of the American vessels from profiting by its peculiar mode of efficiency, until quite near the close of the engagement, and particularly favouring the armament of the *Detroit*; while the smoothness of the water rendered the light vessels of the Americans very destructive, as soon as they could be got within a proper range. The *Detroit* has been represented on good authority, to have been both a heavier and stronger ship than either of the American brigs, and the *Queen Charlotte* proved to be a much finer vessel than had been expected; while the *Lady Prevost* was found to be a large, warlike schooner. It was, perhaps unfortunate for the enemy, that the armaments of the two last were not available under the circumstances which rendered the *Detroit* so efficient, as it destroyed the unity of his efforts. In short,

side. In the number of available guns, therefore, the parties were equal.

Allowing that the English got as many of their heaviest guns in broadside, at a time, as was possible, and that the Americans did the same, though the last had only to shift over one chase-gun in each of the longest brigs to do this, as they are known to have done, the long guns would stand as follows, viz:

American.		English.	
3	32's	2	24's
4	24's	1	18
8	12's	8	12's
<hr/>		<hr/>	
15 guns,	288 lbs. metal.	5	9's
		7	6's
		<hr/>	
		23 guns,	249 lbs. metal.

No one can deny that 15 long guns, which throw 288 lbs. of metal, or an average of 19 lbs. a gun, are very essentially superior in a naval action, to 23 guns, which throw 249 lbs. of metal; or an average of less than 10 lbs. a gun. In this estimate, all the heaviest of the English guns, moreover, are counted: That is to say, the *Detroit* had, of broadside long guns, 2 24's; 6 12's, and 8 9's. She had also 2 carronades. Now, in this estimate we make her 9 guns in broadside to consist of the 2 24's, the 6 12's and 1 of the 9's, or give her the heaviest metal she could by possibility use.

As great stress has been laid on the superiority of the English in long guns, we will make another comparison. Each party had just 8 long 12's. These equalize each other; and putting them aside, we find the Americans with 3 long 32's and 4 long 24's, or 7 guns averaging more than 27 lbs. of shot each, to cope with a force of 2 long 24's, 1 do. 18, 5 do. 9's, and 7 do. 6's; or 15 long guns averaging 10 lbs. each. Again, we will deduct 3 of the American 24's for the two English 24's and the 18 lb. gun. This will leave the Americans 3 32's and 1 24, or 4 guns, throwing an average of 30 lbs. of metal a gun, to cope with 5 9's, and 7 6's; or 12 guns, throwing an average of 7 1-2 lbs. of metal a gun. It is scarcely necessary to say where the superiority lies.

In carronades, the account stands thus *in* broadside; after allowing for as many long guns as could be used, as already stated.

American.		English.	
19	32's	6	24's
1	24.	4	12's.
<hr/>		<hr/>	
20 guns,	632 lbs. of metal.	10 guns,	192 lbs. of metal.

If the broadside guns are calculated, in the manner in which they were ordinarily mounted, and without reference to the circumstances of shifting over the heaviest of the long guns to meet the exigencies of such a combat, the comparison would be still more in favour of the Americans. Thus, of the 33 long guns of the English, 23 throw an average of only 7 lbs. of metal each, or 159 lbs. altogether, which was more than equalled by 11, or less than half of the lightest American long guns.

In these estimates, we have followed Captain Barclay's account of his own force, given in great detail, and presume the facts to be very nearly, if not absolutely correct. As we have used care, in making our estimates, we think they will stand the test of the closest examination, or any argument that can be brought against them, with the exception of a misstatement of the facts.

the battle, for near half its duration, appears to have been fought, so far as efficiency was concerned, by the long guns of the two squadrons. This was particularly favourable to the Detroit and to the American gun-vessels; while the latter fought under the advantages of smooth water, and the disadvantages of having no quarters. The sides of the Detroit, which were unusually stout, were filled with shot that did not penetrate.*

In the number of men at quarters, there could have been no great disparity in the two squadrons. Mr. Yarnall, the first lieutenant of the Lawrence, testified before a court of inquiry, in 1815, that the brig to which he belonged had but "131 men and boys, of every description" on board her, and that of these but 103 were fit for duty in the action. The Niagara was nearly in the same state. A part of the crews of all the vessels belonged to the militia. Indeed, without a large proportion of volunteers from the army, the battle could not have been fought. The British were no better off, having a considerable proportion of soldiers on board their vessels, though men of that description were probably as efficient in smooth water, and under the actual circumstances, as ordinary sailors. Stress was laid at the time, on the fact that a portion of the British crews were provincials, but the history of this continent is filled with instances in which men of that character have gained battles, which went to increase the renown of the mother country, without obtaining any credit for it. The hardy frontier men of the American lakes, are as able to endure fatigue, as ready to engage, and as constant in battle, as the seamen of any marine in the world. They merely require good leaders, and these the English appear to have possessed in Captain Barclay and his assistants.

Captain Perry, in his report of the action, eulogised the conduct of his second in command, Captain Elliott, that of Mr. Turner, who commanded the Caledonia, and that of the officers of his own vessel. He also commended the officers of the Niagara, Mr. Packett of the Ariel, and Mr. Champlin of the Scorpion. It is now believed that

*The larboard side of the Detroit is stated to have had so many shot sticking in it, and so many mere indentations, that doubts have been suggested as to the quality of the American powder. It is probable, however, the circumstance arose from the distance, which, for a long time, was not within fair carronade range, especially with grape, or canister, over round shot. [Note to first edition.]

Since writing the above, evidence of the most satisfactory character, has been sent to the author, to prove that the conjecture contained in the close of the foregoing note to 1st and 2d editions, is true. Mr. Dobbins, who commanded the Ohio, on Lake Erie, states that a British officer told him on board the Detroit, a day or two after the action, that the Lawrence's guns must have been much overshotted, as the round shot frequently struck his ship, and rebounded into the water. Mr. Dobbins further says, that the officers of the Lawrence admitted to him, that they generally shotted with round, grape and canister, and sometimes with a langrage over all! Had the experience of the officers of the Lawrence been greater, they would have understood, that a carronade will scarcely bear two shot, at the distance at which they engaged, much less three and four.

There would seem to be no doubt, that the English suffered very little from the fire of the Lawrence. Their loss was principally from the heavy guns of the gun-vessels. The loss of the Lawrence is at once explained by this circumstance; a vessel that was the principal aim of several vessels of the enemy, and whose fire was of little effect, necessarily becoming a target for her foes. (It was an error often committed in the last war, to overcharge carronades, the men having a disposition to send as heavy a "grist" as possible against the enemy.)

the omis
was acci
conduct
indeed, t
have be
quarters,
within h
hailed by
the scho
missed t
as they
astern.

Capta
he had b
have wai
vessels c
dom wer
often ma
to have k
in its fav
only cir
vessels, b
ness of tl
officer w
sired an
on such
in which
being sir
line, the
when Ca
American
tain Per
command
and, in al
effect of
manner i
was made
the small
as they w
tain Perr

* Popular
attaches the
another, du
Perry's mer
through the
vessels, in q
twice, if not
ment, and of
was an indo
new modes
at the close
the motive w
There was,
where on su

the omission of the names of the commanders of the gun vessels astern, was accidental. It would seem that these vessels, in general, were conducted with great gallantry. Towards the close of the action, indeed, the Caledonia, and some of the gun-vessels would appear to have been handled with a boldness, considering their total want of quarters, bordering on temerity. They are known to have been within hail of the enemy, at the moment he struck, and to have been hailed by him. The grape and canister thrown by the Niagara and the schooners, during the last ten minutes of the battle, and which missed the enemy, rattled through the spars of the friendly vessels, as they lay opposite to each other, raking the English ahead and astern.

Captain Perry was criticised, at the time, for the manner in which he had brought his squadron into action, it being thought he should have waited until his line was more compactly formed, and his small vessels could have closed. It has been said, that "an officer seldom went into action worse, or got out of it better." Truth is too often made the sacrifice of antithesis. The mode of attack appears to have been deemed by the enemy judicious, an opinion that speaks in its favour. The lightness of the wind, in edging down, was the only circumstance that was particularly adverse to the American vessels, but its total failure could not have been foreseen. The shortness of the distance on the lake rendered escape so easy, when an officer was disposed to avoid a battle, that no commander, who desired an action, would have been pardonable for permitting a delay on such a plea. The line of battle was highly judicious, the manner in which the Lawrence was supported by the Ariel and Scorpion being simple and ingenious. By steering for the head of the enemy's line, the latter was prevented from gaining the wind by tacking, and when Captain Elliott imitated this manœuvre in the Niagara, the American squadron had a very commanding position, of which Captain Perry promptly availed himself. In a word, the American commander appears to have laid his plan with skill and judgment, and, in all in which it was frustrated, it would seem to have been the effect of accident. There has never been but one opinion of the manner in which he redeemed his error, even admitting that a fault was made at the outset, the united movements of the Niagara and of the small vessels, at the close of the action, having been as judicious as they were gallant and decisive. The personal deportment of Captain Perry, throughout the day, was worthy of all praise.* He did

* Popular opinion, which is too apt to confound distinctions in such matters, usually attaches the idea of more gallantry to the mere act of passing in a boat from one vessel to another, during an action, than in fighting on a vessel's deck. This was the least of Perry's merits. Captain Elliott was much longer in the same boat, and passed nearly through the whole line twice; and Mr. M'Grath had left the Niagara for one of the other vessels, in quest of shot, before Captain Perry quitted the Lawrence. A boat also passed twice, if not three times, from the Caledonia to the Trippe in the height of the engagement, and others, quite likely, were sent from vessel to vessel. Captain Perry's merit was an indomitable resolution not to be conquered, and the manner in which he sought new modes of victory, when the old ones failed him. The position taken by the Niagara, at the close of the affair, the fact, that he sought the best means of repairing his loss, and the *motive* with which he passed from vessel to vessel, constitute his claims to admiration. There was, no doubt, a personal risk, in all the boats, but there was personal risk every where on such an occasion.

not quit his own vessel when she became useless, to retire from the battle, but to gain it; an end that was fully obtained, and which resulted in a triumph.

The British vessels appear to have been gallantly fought, and were surrendered only when the battle was hopelessly lost. The fall of their different commanders was materially against them, though it is not probable the day could have been recovered after the Niagara gained the head of their line and the gun-vessels had closed. If the enemy made an error, it was in not tacking when he attempted to

The foregoing portion of this note has been the subject of divers attacks on the historian, it having been pretended its intention was to add to the reputation of Captain Elliott at the expense of that of Captain Perry. It is a little remarkable that this should be said while no one disputes the facts; or, no one on any show of authority. The following explanation will, it is hoped, set the whole matter in its true colours, before the reader.

Vulgar opinion had attached a degree of importance to the personal risk incurred by those who moved about in boats, on this occasion, that far exceeded its real magnitude. But, whatever may have been the amount of this risk, it is not easy to show why Mr. M'Grath, who went from the Niagara to the Lawrence, in a boat, before Captain Perry went from the Lawrence to the Niagara, should not have just as much credit for the exploit, as his commanding officer. The same is true of every officer and man who went in boats that day. This is so obviously just as to require no argument.

But, the real object of the note, was to take Captain Perry out of the category of those who did this particular service, and to point out the real distinction he had gained. So long as his merit was confined to the mere gallantry of passing in a boat, he ought, in all equity, to share the credit with those who passed with him, as well as with those who were in the other boats. The *motive* was Captain Perry's *alone*; the *risk*, he shared with others; though it is not probable that the risk in the boats was half as much as when the parties were on the decks of their respective vessels.

It has been pretended that the feat of shifting a flag during an engagement, was almost peculiar to Captain Perry. This is very far from being true, though the examples neither add to, nor lessen that officer's merit. The Duke of York shifted his flag, in the battle of Solebay, and in the celebrated battle off the Texel, fought August 11th, 1673, Sprague, one of the English admirals, not only shifted his flag from the Royal Prince to the St. George, on account of the damages sustained by the former, but quitted the St. George also, after she was cut to pieces, and actually lost his life in passing towards a third vessel, with the intention of hoisting his flag on board her. In the same action, Van Tromp, shifted his flag from the Golden Lion to the Comet, and for a similar reason. In actions of the character of that on Lake Erie, or flotilla combats, many commanders have been passing from vessel to vessel most of the time. If the mere personal exposure be insisted on, as Captain Perry's great merit, in this affair, his friends must be content to place him much lower than even several American officers. Commodore Chauncey pulled through a warm fire, in the attack on Little York, going the whole length of his line; and in the battle of Plattsburg Bay, the present Commander Platt, had a heavy shot pass through his boat, while sent on duty in the heat of the combat. Boats were in the water, in several of the sharp affairs before Tripoli, and the late Commodore Creighton, then a master's mate of the John Adams, had a boat sunk under him, with several of her crew killed and wounded. What was the personal risk of Captain Perry, or, for that matter, of any one who went in a boat, during the battle of Lake Erie, to that of the present Captain Gregory, when a lieutenant, who had five men out of eight, killed and wounded in his boat, before he would suffer himself to be taken by enemies of four times his force.

The temper in which the subject of this note has been treated, may be seen in the following facts. Commander M'Kenzie, in the appendix to his life of Perry, first accuses the author of being insensible to Perry's merit on this occasion, and to justify his assertion, affects to quote the note itself, which he calls artful, and "framed to disparage Perry and magnify Elliott."

He then pretends to give the note, but instead of quoting it entire to let it speak for itself, first using language to induce the reader to suppose he does quote the whole note, he closes his quotation at the words "the whole line twice;" placing a period where the writer had put only a semi-colon, and omitting not only all that is said of the real merit of Perry, but all also that is said of any boat other than those of Perry and Elliott. The principal omission is so material as to change the whole character of the note, and has the direct effect of a misquotation; while the omission of the part which speaks of the last named boats is obviously intended to make it appear that the writer had no other object in view than to glorify Captain Elliott.

Any one who will read our note, and then read Captain M'Kenzie's comments on it, coupled with his quotation, can see for himself how fairly that writer deals with controversy, and how completely he is disqualified to deal with history.

ware, but admit of enemy by the Americans sufficed for fortune.

For his from Commodore towards the nation his merits on the rank. The Law the same dut gan, and of 1200 place the to Detroit the army Lady Pr cut off the vessels as army, a stream, v a point w any farth battle of month, v whole of down the volunteer of the pro ployed in October whom ha mation, fo to the peo On the eral Harr the comm to the sea received t of the vict the Java

* There is only been a ing this rank

ware, but it is quite probable that the condition of his vessels did not admit of the former manœuvre. There was an instant when the enemy believed himself the conquerer, and a few minutes even, when the Americans doubted, though they never despaired; but a moment sufficed to change their feelings, teaching the successful the fickleness of fortune, and admonishing the depressed of the virtue of perseverance.

For his conduct in this battle, Captain Perry received a gold medal from Congress. Captain Elliott also received a gold medal. Rewards were bestowed on the officers and men generally, and the nation has long considered this action one of its proudest achievements on the water.

The results of the victory were instantaneous and of high importance. The four smallest of the prizes were fitted as transports, and, the *Lawrence* excepted, the American squadron was employed in the same duty. The English had evacuated Detroit, and with it Michigan, and on the 23d of September, the squadron conveyed a body of 1200 men to the vicinity of Malden, in Upper Canada, of which place they took possession; and on the 27th, Captain Perry ascended to Detroit in the *Ariel*, and re-occupied that town, in conjunction with the army. A day or two later, Captain Elliott, with the *Niagara*, *Lady Prevost*, *Scorpion*, and *Tigress*, went into Lake St. Clair to cut off the enemy's baggage. On the 2d of October a part of the vessels assembled at the mouth of the Thames, with stores for the army, and, as the latter advanced, Captain Elliott ascended the stream, with the *Scorpion*, *Porcupine*, and *Tigress*, until he reached a point where the banks of the river rendered it too hazardous to go any farther, by exposing the vessels to the fire of the Indians. The battle of the Moravian Towns was fought on the 5th of the same month, when the savages received a severe rebuke, and nearly the whole of the right wing of the British army in the Canadas, laid down their arms on the field, under a charge of the American mounted volunteers. After this success, which placed most of the upper part of the province in the hands of the conquerors, the vessels were employed in bringing away the ammunition and other captured stores. October 18th, General Harrison and Captain Perry, the latter of whom had been present at the battle on shore, issued a joint proclamation, for the better government of the conquered territory, assuring to the people their ancient laws and usages, and the rights of property.

On the 23d of October, the squadron transported the army of General Harrison to Buffalo, and on the 25th, Captain Perry resigned the command of the upper lakes to Captain Elliott, repairing himself to the sea-board. November 29th, this gallant and successful officer, received the commission of a captain, which was dated on the day of the victory, and soon after he was appointed to the command of the *Java 44*, a new frigate, then fitting for sea at Baltimore.*

* There is a letter on file in the Navy Department, in which Captain Perry, who had only been a commander about a year, expresses some doubts of the propriety of accepting this rank over the heads of his seniors, and his readiness to yield to their claims.

CHAPTER XXII.

Operations on Lake Ontario—Three new ships laid down at Sackett's Harbour—Sickness, and state of the service—Capt. Sinclair appointed to command on the upper lakes—Launch of the Superior—Force of Sir James Yeo—Oswego—Descent of the British—Spirited though hopeless defence under Lieut. Col. Mitchell—Loss of the Growler—Blockade of Sackett's Harbour—Reinforcements from the sea-board—Attempt on Sandy Creek, with loss—Launch of the Mohawk—Lieut. Gregory captures a gunboat, and destroys the enemy's cruiser, building at Presque Isle—American force—The British run the Charwell ashore and blow her up—Sir James Yeo is six days blockaded in Kingston—Capture of Lieut. Gregory and crew—Attempts to draw the enemy out—The enemy's new ship St. Lawrence—Attempt to blow her up.

THE winter of 1813-14 was passed at Sackett's Harbour and Kingston, in building vessels for the ensuing summer, and in vigilant watchfulness, lest the opposing force might attempt to obtain the command of the lake by a *coup de main*, while the vessels were on the stocks. Kingston had been made very strong, by means of works, while the fortifications at the Harbour were of little moment. As the lake was frozen from one place to the other, and sleighs could pass in a few hours, the Americans were kept constantly on the alert to guard against a surprise. The dispositions of Commodore Chauncey, for this purpose, were of the most judicious nature; and they so far commanded the respect of the enemy that, though bent on the enterprise, he never presumed to hazard the attempt.

In February three vessels were laid down at the Harbour, a frigate of 50 guns, and two large brigs, pierced for 22 guns each. As the English were known to be building extensively, the timber was also got out for a second frigate. Commodore Chauncey had been absent at the seat of government, and it was near the end of the month when he returned to the Harbour, where he found that Captain Crane, his second in command, and Mr. Eckford, the builder, had been very active during his absence. Early in March many deserters came in, who agreed in stating that the largest of the enemy's new ships, which had been laid down the previous autumn, was caulked and decked, and that she was pierced for 60 guns. A third ship was also said to be in preparation. In consequence of this intelligence, the size of the first American frigate was materially increased. March 26th, the important information was obtained that the enemy had actually laid down a two-decked vessel of unusual dimensions. Thus did those inland waters, on which, until quite lately, nothing had ever floated larger than a sloop of war, bid fair to witness the evolutions of fleets!

During the whole of this winter, the sickness at the Harbour was of the gravest character. For five months there was never less than half the crew of the Madison on the sick list, and she actually buried about one fifth of her people.

On the 7th of April one of the new brigs was launched and was called the Jefferson. Still the guns which had left New York two months previously, had not even reached Albany. The other brig

was laun
or gun,
ascertain
year, rea
the water
tions of tl
the close
important
was reliev
late of the
tain Ellio
Captain V
of the for
summer,
regular br

April 2.
boats in tl
did not re
reinforcement
the suspic
at the spo
six barrels
manner, tl
They had
frigate. I
been foilec
every nigh
so as to ra
balls. Th
in the wat
About tl
builders, c
some mist
penters on
consequen
Eckford, s
of the men
The con
belligerent
transfer the
the Americ
ployed on i
On the 2
was called
down on he
about the b
their way th
Creek, tow
tenant Greg
about dusk,

was launched on the 10th, and was called the Jones. Not a man or gun, however, had yet arrived. April the 11th, the enemy was ascertained to be in the stream, with all his vessels of the previous year, ready to go out, and on the 14th, he put his two frigates into the water. The Lady of the Lake was sent out to watch the motions of the English, as soon as the state of the ice permitted. About the close of this month, the operations on Ontario having become so important, and the distance being so great, Commodore Chauncey was relieved from the command of the upper lakes, Captain Sinclair, late of the Pike, being named his successor. At the same time Captain Elliott was ordered to Ontario, and was appointed to the Sylph, Captain Woolsey being transferred to the Jones. The armament of the former vessel, which had proved so inefficient the previous summer, was also altered to 16 twenty-four-pound carronades, in regular broadside, and she was rigged into a brig.

April 25th, while rowing guard, Lieutenant Dudley detected three boats in the offing, and immediately fired into them. The strangers did not return the fire, but pulled swiftly away. Obtaining a reinforcement, Mr. Dudley gave chase, but could not again fall in with the suspicious party. The next day there was a close search, and at the spot where the strangers received the fire of the guard-boat, six barrels of gunpowder were found in the lake, slung in such a manner, that one man might carry two at a time, across his shoulders. They had fuse-holes, and were, no doubt, intended to blow up the frigate. Had the adventurers got into the ship-yard, they must have been foiled, as a lieutenant, two midshipmen, and ten men, were every night on watch, under the ship. The Madison was moored so as to rake beneath her bottom, with her guns loaded with musket-balls. There were also double lines of sentinels without, and booms in the water.

About this time, when so much depended on the exertions of the builders, one of the most respectable of the ship-wrights, through some misunderstanding, was killed by a sentinel, and all the carpenters on the station, instantly struck work. The most disastrous consequences, appeared inevitable, but owing to the energy of Mr. Eckford, sustained by the influence of the commodore, the feelings of the men were soothed, and they returned to their labour.

The command of the lake was now thought so important, by both belligerents, that many ships were laid up on the ocean, in order to transfer their officers and crews to this service; and on the part of the Americans, twenty-five per cent. was added to the pay of all employed on it. It is believed that the enemy made a similar provision.

On the 2d of May, the American frigate was launched, and she was called the Superior. Another of less size was immediately laid down on her blocks. The guns began to arrive at the Harbour about the beginning of May, though the heaviest were still finding their way through the imperfect navigation of the Mohawk and Wood Creek, towards Oswego. On the 4th, the Lady of the Lake, Lieutenant Gregory, saw six sail of the enemy coming out of Kingston, about dusk, steering towards Amherst Bay; and on the 5th, the latter

appeared off Oswego, with seven sail. The greatest exertions were now made to get the Pike, Madison, Jefferson, Sylph, and Oneida, ready to follow him, these being all the vessels that had their armaments, the small schooners being now pretty generally abandoned as cruisers, on account of their qualities, and converted into transports. But a report was received from Captain Woolsey, then on duty at Oswego, that one of the new frigates was certainly in the enemy's squadron, and Mr. Gregory brought in information that he had seen the other off the Ducks the same day, when Commodore Chauncey abandoned the intention to go out, the great superiority of the English putting a battle out of the question.

The active cruising force under Sir James Yeo, consisted of the Prince Regent 58, Captain O'Conner, the flag-ship, armed with long heavy guns, sixty-eight and thirty-two-pound carronades, and containing near 500 men; the Princess Charlotte 42, Captain Mulcaster, having guns nearly or quite as heavy, and between 300 and 400 men; the Montreal, (late Wolfe,) Captain Downie; the Niagara, (late Royal George,) Captain Popham; the Charwell, (late Moira,) Lieutenant Dobbs; Magnet, (late Sidney Smith;) the Star, (late Melville,) Captain Clover; and the Netley, (late Beresford,) Lieutenant Owens. It was evident that nothing less than unusually heavy frigates could lie against the largest of these vessels.

Captain Woolsey had been sent to Oswego, to transport to the Harbour the heavy guns, cables, &c., of the two new frigates, most of which had reached the falls, twelve miles above the town, where they were kept for the sake of security, until the schooners could be loaded, and despatched singly. The Growler was in the river with that object, when Sir James Yeo, as mentioned, appeared in the offing. He was about to make a descent, with a body of troops, on the 5th, but the weather induced him to defer the enterprise. On this occasion, there was some firing, and the enemy abandoned an empty boat or two. The succeeding day, however, every thing being favourable, the original design was resumed.

Oswego was then a village containing less than 500 souls, and was without any regular fortifications. There had been a fort of some size, however, when the colonies belonged to the English, and the ruins of this work stood on an elevated plain, at the point of land on the side of the river opposite to the village. The works were tolerably large, but had never been strong. They were merely mounds of earth, with bastions of the same material, dry ditches of no great depth, a natural glacis, pickets, ramparts, and a few insignificant outworks. The American government permitted them to go to decay, and as there was no masonry, the ditch had nearly filled, the ramparts had worn down, the pickets and palisadoes had decayed, and even the gate and the barracks had disappeared. After the declaration of war, regiments frequently remaining at this point, for weeks at a time, on their way to the seat of hostilities, the spot being public property and offering facilities for disciplining troops, it had been selected as their temporary abode. Rude barracks had been constructed, and a gate was built. Some other trifling repairs

may have
ditches a
on horse
men, thi
facilities
a degree
happen t
could be
it, a sieg
fort, in t
the fortifi

At the
light artil
Mitchell,
in, the a
more tha
the subje
General
services
computed
fire, and
had less t
the enem
dent, in t
falls, as a
the latter
vented it f
though ho
mitted a l
ally large
missing,
present, fe
Growler, t
was effecte

The ene
Growler, a
had been t
the village
required t
to sail wit
advantage
any injury
guns in the
part of the
officer of g
was badly
was highly
steadiness,
Sir Jame
on the 19th

may have been made, an imperfect picketing was set up, but the ditches and ramparts might still have been crossed, at many places, on horseback. In short, as a mere fieldwork, with a sufficiency of men, this titular fort might have been formidable; it offered many facilities for cannonading in the offing and commanded the river in a degree proportioned to the number of men and guns that might happen to be in it; but against a superior force, in a serious fight, it could be of no essential service, and nothing was easier than to storm it, a siege being quite unnecessary. In short, it was no longer a fort, in the real signification of the term, nor was it ranked among the fortifications of the country.

At the moment when Sir James Yeo appeared, a battalion of the light artillery, consisting of 290 effectives, under Lieutenant Colonel Mitchell, was at Fort Oswego, and but a few militia had been called in, the adjacent country, for a distance of forty miles, being little more than a wilderness. It would trespass on another branch of the subject, minutely to relate the affair that followed. Lieutenant General Drummond commanded the English troops, and the two services united, disembarked with a force that has been differently computed at from 1000 to 1800 men. The ships opened a heavy fire, and a landing was effected. Lieutenant Colonel Mitchell, who had less than 400 men, and but two serviceable heavy guns, met the enemy at the shore, and fought him, as long as was at all prudent, in the woods, and on the plain, when he fell back towards the falls, as a retreat into the fort would have ensured his capture. Had the latter been in repair, less than 1000 men could not have prevented it from being stormed, on account of its size. The defence though hopeless from the first, was very spirited, and the enemy admitted a loss of 95 men, though it was thought to have been materially larger. The Americans lost 6 killed, 38 wounded, and 25 missing, or 69 in all. Lieutenant Pierce, and the few seamen present, fell into the ranks of the soldiers, and fought bravely. The Growler, the only transport in port, was sunk as soon as the landing was effected.

The enemy remained two days at Oswego, when they raised the Growler, and carried her off; this making the third time that vessel had been taken during the last year. But few stores were found in the village, however, the orders of Commodore Chauncey having required that they should be kept at the falls, until vessels were ready to sail with them. On the whole, the English derived very little advantage from this descent, and the Americans suffered scarcely any injury, besides the killed and wounded. The navy lost seven guns in the Growler, with a few shot and a little rigging. On the part of the enemy, Captain Mulcaster, of the Princess Charlotte, an officer of great gallantry, who had landed with a brigade of seamen, was badly wounded. The conduct of Lieutenant Colonel Mitchell was highly approved, and was thought to have been marked by steadiness, courage, and conduct.

Sir James Yeo now returned to Kingston, landed the troops, and on the 19th, he came out and chased the Lady of the Lake into the

Harbour, off which place he appeared with four ships and three brigs, blockading the port, for the first and only time during the war. At this moment, many of the stores, and some of the lighter guns, of which the direction had been changed, in consequence of the descent, were coming in by land, though the heavy guns and cables still remained in the Oswego river.

About the middle of May, reinforcements of officers and men, began to arrive from the sea-board. The Macedonian had been laid up in the Thames, and Mr. Rodgers, her first lieutenant, came in with her crew, between the 11th and the 21st. Captain Elliott rejoined the station on the 12th, and Captain Trenchard on the 15th. The Erie, a new sloop of war, then blockaded at Baltimore, had also been laid up, and her commander, Captain Ridgely, with his people, arrived some time before, and had been put on board the Jefferson.

Notwithstanding all the exertions that had been made in building, the ships were useless without guns and cables, and most of those intended for the two frigates, had yet to be transported to the Harbour by water, their weight and the state of the roads rendering other means too costly and difficult. Captain Woolsey, who was still entrusted with this duty, caused reports to be circulated that the heavy articles were to be sent back to the Oneida lake, and when time had been allowed for the enemy to receive this false information, he run the guns over the falls, and at sunset, on the 28th of May, he reached Oswego with 19 boats, loaded with 21 long thirty-two-pounders, 10 twenty-four-pounders, 3 forty-two-pound carronades, and 10 cables. The look-outs having reported the coast clear, the brigade of boats rowed out of the river, at dusk, and after passing a dark and rainy night at the oars, reached the mouth of Big Salmon River, at sunrise on the 29th, one boat having unaccountably disappeared.

Captain Woolsey was accompanied by a detachment of 130 riflemen, under Major Appling, and at the Big Salmon he also met a party of Oneida Indians, which had been directed to follow on the shore. The brigade now proceeded, entered the Big Sandy Creek, and ascended about two miles, to its place of destination; the blockade rendering it necessary to convey the supplies by land the remainder of the distance.

At this time, the English squadron lay at anchor, a few miles from the Harbour, and the missing boat had gone ahead, in the professed hope of making the whole distance by water. Seeing the English ships, either by mistake or treachery it pulled directly for them, under a belief, real or pretended, that they were Americans. It is thought, however, that the people in the boat were deceived.

From the prisoners, Sir James Yeo learned the situation of the remainder of the brigade. He had three gun-boats on the station, and Captain Popham of the Montreal, was put into one, and Captain Spilsbury into the other, having three cutters and a gig in company. After cruising without success, separately, the two parties joined, and having ascertained that the brigade had entered Sandy Creek, they followed on the 30th, with the expectation of capturing it. Ma-

jor App
 his rifle
 below th
 The ene
 of that c
 landed,
 into the
 mitted tl
 discharg
 the whol
 midshipr
 of marin
 wounded
 his total
 carrying
 were Cap
 shipmen.
 above, wi
 which eff
 my in nu
 success w

It will
 that time,
 conducted
 Woolsey
 to the Ha
 of sailors.

Most of
 was well i
 the 6th of
 cruising b
 of his squ
 the northv
 Sackett's
 blocks of
 been put i
 was laid.

500 men s
 38, which
 had been o
 latter bega
 his army a
 passing up

About th
 Lieutenant
 the enemy

*James, in l
 to make an en
 he counts not
 armaments, a
 VOL. II.

Major Appling, being apprised of the approach of the enemy, placed his riflemen, supported by the Indians, in ambush, about half a mile below the place where Captain Woolsey was discharging the stores. The enemy had a party of marines on board, under two lieutenants of that corps. These, in conjunction with a body of seamen, were landed, and the gun-boats approached, throwing grape and canister, into the bushes, with a view to feel their way. Major Appling permitted the enemy to get quite near, when he threw in a close discharge of the rifle. The resistance was trifling, and in ten minutes the whole of the English demanded quarter. The enemy had a midshipman and 14 seamen and marines killed, and 2 lieutenants of marines, with 26 common men wounded. In addition to the wounded, there was a sufficient number of prisoners made to raise his total loss to 186. All the boats were taken, the three gun-vessels carrying 68, 24, 18 and 12 pound carronades. Among the prisoners were Captains Popham and Spilsbury, 4 sea-lieutenants, and 2 midshipmen. Although there was a considerable force a short distance above, without the range of the rifle, the command of Major Appling, which effected this handsome exploit, was scarcely equal to the enemy in numbers, yet he had but a single man wounded. This little success was the effect of a surprise and an ambush.

It will aid in giving a better idea of the condition of this frontier, at that time, as well as in proving the ardour with which the duty was conducted, if we state that, when the stores in charge of Captain Woolsey were landed, a frigate's cable was carried from Sandy Creek to the Harbour, a distance of eight miles, on the shoulders of a party of sailors.*

Most of the Superior's guns having now arrived, the enemy, who was well informed of all that passed on shore, raised the blockade on the 6th of June. Sir James Yeo, who had lately kept two brigs cruising between Oswego and the Harbour, joined them with the rest of his squadron, and they all disappeared in company, steering to the northwest. Two days later the last of the guns actually reached Sackett's Harbour. The frigate which had been laid down on the blocks of the Superior, was launched on the 11th of June, having been put into the water in 34 working days, from the time her keel was laid. She was named the Mohawk. Still the squadron was 500 men short of its complements, though the crew of the Congress 38, which was undergoing extensive repairs, at Portsmouth, N. H., had been ordered to this service. About the middle of the month the latter began to arrive. The enemy also continued to reinforce both his army and his marine, 200 boats at a time having been observed passing up the St. Lawrence.

About the middle of the month, Commodore Chauncey sent Acting Lieutenant Gregory, with three gigs, into the St. Lawrence, where the enemy had a line of gun-boats, to cover the passage of his sup-

*James, in his history, exults greatly at the circumstance of the blockade, pretending to make an enumeration of force of the two squadrons. On the side of the Americans he counts not only vessels that had been laid aside as cruisers, but vessels that had no armaments, and one frigate before she was launched!

plies and reinforcements, with directions to surprise some of his boats loaded with stores, and, if possible, to destroy them. For this purpose Mr. Gregory lay in ambush on one of the islands, but was discovered by the look-outs of the enemy, who immediately despatched a gun-boat in chase. Instead of retiring before this force, Mr. Gregory determined to become the assailant, and he dashed at the gun-boat, carrying her without the loss of a man. This vessel had an eighteen-pound carronade, and a crew of 18 men. While proceeding up the river with his prize, Mr. Gregory was chased by a much larger boat, mounting 2 guns, and pulling a great number of oars, which compelled him to scuttle and abandon her. On this occasion Mr. Gregory was accompanied by Messrs. Vaughan and Dixon, two gallant marines of the lake, and he brought in nearly as many prisoners as he had men.

Ten days later, Mr. Gregory was sent with two gigs, accompanied as before by Messrs. Vaughan and Dixon, to Nicholas Island, near Presque Isle, to intercept some transports, failing of which he was to land at Presque Isle, where the enemy had a cruiser, intended to mount 14 guns, nearly ready to launch, and endeavour to destroy her. This duty, after running much risk, and suffering greatly from hunger, was effectually performed by the party, which was absent near a week. The day after his return from this expedition, Mr. Gregory received the commission of a lieutenant, which had been conferred on him for the handsome manner in which he had captured the gun-boat.

Unfortunately, at this period, while the squadron was fitting for the lake, and so much remained to be done to render it efficient, Commodore Chauncey, who was subjected to great exhaustion of mind and body, fell ill of the prevalent fever, and for the entire month of July, was confined to his bed. This was at the critical moment when General Brown had commenced that series of brilliant battles on the Niagara, which, by bringing the disciplined troops of America against those of England, established the high reputation with which the army, after all its early reverses, came out of the war of 1812. Although the duty at the Harbour proceeded, it necessarily suffered for the want of the mind which had planned it, and whose resources had been so amply proved to be equal to the effort of creating a fleet in a forest.

It had been hoped that the squadron would be ready to go out by the middle of July, but so many of the mechanics were taken ill, also, that it was found impossible to get the Mohawk ready before the 25th. At this time, Commodore Chauncey, rather than delay the departure of the vessels, was about to yield the command temporarily, to the officer next in rank, but being convalescent, and a change of crews having become indispensable, on account of the wish of the men to serve under their proper officers, three or four days were occupied in effecting these important alterations. On the afternoon of the 31st of July, the commodore was carried on board the Superior, and the American squadron sailed. Its force consisted of the Superior 62, Lieutenant Elton, Commodore Chauncey; Mohawk 42,

Captain
Trench
Woolse
mandar
of the s
squadro
ception
to that c
by cons
tioned.
means, t
their gre
trust to t
vent the
in order
America
cleared o
Kingston
bour, in c
Comm
air of the
war again
The enen
sels being
convoying
American
brigs, whi
was chase
The Sylph
but just as
brig, and
been called
The ene
gara, both
capture of
Sylph, and
ly of the fo
portion of t
he arrived c
and was ch
The next d
tween Oswe
of the scho
that might c
intercepted
From this

*It is said that
Kingston, and t
shore. On the
down in the for

Captain Jones; Pike 28, Captain Crane; Madison 24, Captain Trenchard; Jefferson 22, Captain Ridgely; Jones 22, Captain Woolsey; Sylph 14, Captain Elliott; Oneida 14, Lieutenant Commandant Brown, and the Lady of the Lake, look-out vessel—most of the small schooners having now been abandoned, as cruisers in squadron. There is no question that this force, which, with the exception of the Oneida, was composed of efficient vessels, was superior to that of the English, who were striving to regain the ascendancy, by constructing, as fast as possible, the two-decker already mentioned. The Americans, who had momentarily exhausted their means, under the disadvantages of bad roads, sickly mechanics, and their great distance by land from their supplies, were disposed to trust to the chances of the season, hoping that a victory might prevent the necessity of again building; for, it should be remembered, in order to appreciate the efforts of the two belligerents, that the Americans, besides contending with the effects of a country just cleared of its timber, an evil from which the enemy was exempt at Kingston, had to build even the town that had grown up at the Harbour, in order to supply the common necessaries of life.*

Commodore Chauncey, whose health rapidly improved in the pure air of the lake, appeared off the Niagara, now by the vicissitudes of war again in the possession of the English, on the 5th of August. The enemy's squadron was separated at the moment, his large vessels being down the lake, while many of his small cruisers had been convoying, or transporting troops and stores near the head. As the American vessels approached, they intercepted one of the English brigs, which was convoying troops from York to Niagara, and she was chased ashore about two leagues to the westward of Fort George. The Sylph, Captain Elliott, was ordered to run in, and destroy her, but just as the former was about to anchor, the enemy set fire to their brig, and she soon after blew up. This vessel is believed to have been called the Charwell, and to have mounted 14 guns.

The enemy having two cruising brigs and a schooner in the Niagara, both sides of which river were now in his possession by the capture of Fort Niagara, Commodore Chauncey left the Jefferson, Sylph, and Oneida to watch them, under the orders of Captain Ridgely of the former vessel, and looking into York, to ascertain if any portion of the British force was there, he went off Kingston, where he arrived on the 9th. One of the English ships was in the offing, and was chased into port by the American squadron, as it arrived. The next day, the Jones, Captain Woolsey, was sent to cruise between Oswego and the Harbour; and the Conquest, one of the best of the schooners, which had been kept armed for any light service that might offer, was employed on the same duty, the enemy having intercepted some flour that was passing, by means of boats.

From this time, until the month of October, or for six weeks un-

*It is said that one of the greatest wants of the English was ship timber, the age of Kingston, and the practice of exporting it to England, having nearly stripped the north shore. On the other hand, one of the largest of the American vessels, was literally laid down in the forest.

interruptedly, Commodore Chauncey continued a close blockade of Sir James Yeo, in Kingston, having undisputed command of the entire lake. With a view to tempt the English to come out, he kept only four vessels in the offing, and as the enemy had an equal number, it was thought the provocation might induce him to risk a battle. Some guns were also sent ashore, with a view to bring the vessels as near as possible to an equality. The American ships were the Superior 58,* Mohawk 42, Pike 28, and Madison 24; the British, the Prince Regent 58, Princess Charlotte 42, Wolfe 25, and Niagara 24. There was also a large schooner at Kingston, and several gunboats and smaller vessels. It is probable that there was a trifling superiority on the part of the Americans, notwithstanding, for in a conflict between vessels of so much force, the smaller craft could be of no great moment, but it was such a superiority as the enemy had long been accustomed to disregard; and the result showed that the American marine commanded his respect to a degree which rendered the minutest calculations of force necessary. Once or twice, the brigs joined the American commodore, in quest of supplies, but they were always sent away again, in order to keep but four ships on the station. The Sylph was ordered off Presque Isle, to intercept boats passing in-shore, and the rest of the vessels were kept on the south coast, between the Harbour and the Niagara.

In the course of the month of August, Major General Izard wrote to Commodore Chauncey, to inquire what means of transportation he could afford his division, the former being ordered to march from Plattsburg to reinforce the army, on the Niagara. In his answer, the latter stated that he could furnish four ships, four brigs, and seven schooners, the first eight mounting from 14 to 58 guns; and the latter acting as transports, being from 40 to 90 tons burthen. In a few days, however, he should have at his command 15 barges, that were 75 feet long each, and which would mount two guns apiece, having been built expressly to convey troops and stores.

On the 20th of August, the blockading ships were driven off by a gale, and on regaining their station on the 25th, the enemy could not be seen in port. Lieutenant Gregory, with Mr. Hart, a midshipman, was immediately sent in, in a gig, to reconnoitre. While on this duty, Mr. Gregory landed to set fire to a raft of picket-timber that he accidentally passed. This deviation from the direct route, brought the gig so near in-shore, that two barges of the enemy, carrying 30 men, were enabled to head it, as it doubled a point. A chase, and a sharp fire of musketry ensued, Mr. Gregory persevering in his attempt to escape, until Mr. Hart was killed, and five men out of eight were wounded, when this enterprising officer was obliged to surrender.

September the 5th, the four ships were still blockading Kingston; the Jefferson and Jones were off the Niagara, under Captain Ridgely; the Sylph and Conquest off Presque Isle, under Captain Elliott; and the Oneida was dismantling at the Harbour, the armament of

* Four guns having been landed.

that=br
from the
Kingsto
batteries
enemy to
set their
that the
large.
ican ship
The n
to make
the Lady
the Harl
2d of Au
cavass.
different
ing been
The first
shore, by
dous sea
The d

* On this
glass, an Ar
Commodore
the English
situation, w
on their par
board the P
new thing f
Sir James Y
man in his f
brech of a
rons present
ginally mou
was a little
Charlotte an
in constructi
Pike was a l
men, there c
to get as ma
Commodore
they choose t
Prince Rege
and as twent
rather than s
The histor
than Commo
cers of exper
exception ev
working ship
the drill of fav
scribed as ha
targets, hand
observers hav
ed it, as they
for it is believ
The exercise
The men had
it was found t
until the Sup
continuance,

that brig being put into the barges. On the 11th, the wind came from the northward, when Commodore Chauncey stood in towards Kingston, and brought to, just without the drop of the shot from the batteries, and the ships hoisted their ensigns, as a challenge for the enemy to come out. The English sprung their broadsides to bear, set their colours, but did not accept the defiance. It was now seen that the two-decker was launched, and she was ascertained to be very large. After remaining close in, for a considerable time, the American ships filled and gained an offing.*

The next day it came on to blow, and the squadron was compelled to make an offing for safety. The gale lasted until the 15th, when the *Lady of the Lake* joined, to say that General Izard had reached the Harbour. The ships now went in, for the first time, since the 2d of August, having kept the lake 45 days; much of the time under canvass. On the 16th, the look-out vessel was sent to order in the different brigs. The *Jefferson* and *Jones* arrived on the 17th, having been in the late gale, which drove them to the head of the lake. The first had thrown overboard ten guns, and was only kept off the shore, by carrying sail, and by the aid of the under-tow. A tremendous sea running, the brig was twice on her beam ends.

The division of General Izard consisted of 4000 men, of whom

* On this occasion, the hostile vessels were so near each other, that, by the aid of a glass, an American prisoner, then on board the *Prince Regent*, distinctly recognised Commodore Chauncey, standing in the gangway of the *Superior*, and pointed him out to the English officers. There is no question that the latter were much mortified at their situation, which was more probably the result of rigid instructions, than of any prudence on their part. It is said, on good authority, that some of the captains who were then on board the *Prince Regent*, did not hesitate to express their feelings, affirming it was a new thing for an English squadron to be blockaded by a force but little, if any superior. Sir James Yeo, who probably felt the painful character of his situation as much as any man in his fleet, on hearing these words, is said to have dashed his spy-glass over the breech of a gun, and to have retired to his cabin. Of the precise force of the two squadrons present, it is not easy to speak. The *Superior* was pierced for 64 guns, had originally mounted 62, and now mounted 58, the actual number of the *Prince Regent*. She was a little larger than the English ship; perhaps 150 tons. Between the *Princess Charlotte* and *Mohawk*, there was not much difference in force, though there was some in construction. The metal of the English ship is said to have been the heaviest. The *Pike* was a little heavier than the *Montreal*, and the *Madison* than the *Niagara*. As to men, there could be no essential difference, though it was in the power of Sir James Yeo, to get as many as he could desire from the army. It was known in the squadron, that Commodore Chauncey intended to disregard altogether the gun-boats and schooners, did they choose to come out. It has not been in our power to ascertain the metal of the *Prince Regent*, her gun-deck battery having been represented equally as thirty-twos, and as twenty-fours. If the former, the difference between the two squadrons was ideal rather than substantial.

The history of no marine probably furnishes an instance of a higher state of discipline than Commodore Chauncey had brought his squadron up to, during this summer. Officers of experience and merit, who were in the fleet, still speak of it with pleasure, as an exception even in a service remarkable for this high quality. At exercising sails, and in working ship, the method, accuracy, and rapidity of the crews, have been likened to the drill of favourite regiments of guards in Europe; and at the guns the men are described as having been literally terrible. They were kept constantly in practice with targets, handling heavy long guns like muskets, and pointing them like rifles. Discreet observers have even doubted whether the English could have got out, had they attempted it, as they must have advanced, bows on, through a channel less than a mile wide, for it is believed every spar would have been taken out of them, before they could close. The exercise by which this high condition was produced, had been of the severest kind. The men had commenced, by being kept at the guns an hour, in violent exertion, when it was found that they were exhausted. The time was gradually extended, however, until the *Superior's* people have been known to come out of an exercise of several hours continuance, as fresh and as gay as if they had been at sport.

3000 embarked on the 19th, but another gale intervening, did not sail until the 21st. This force was landed at the mouth of the Genesee, on the 22d. As soon as this duty was performed, Commodore Chauncey went off Kingston again, where he appeared on the 28th. Two of the enemy's ships were coming out under a press of sail, most probably with troops to reinforce the army on the Niagara, but were driven back. The 29th, the wind being fair, the squadron looked into Kingston again, and the Lady was sent close in, when it was found that the large ship, which had been called the St. Lawrence, was completely rigged, but had no sails bent. As this vessel was pierced for 112 guns, and was intended for metal in proportion, she was more than equal to meeting the whole American force. On the 5th of October, the Sylph looked in again, and found her sails bent and topgallant yards crossed, when Commodore Chauncey ran over to the Harbour, where he anchored on the 7th, and prepared to receive an attack.

For some days, Sir James Yeo was confidently expected; and Commodore Chauncey moored his ships outside the point, under the fort, in readiness to receive him. With so little skill, however, had the works at this important post been planned, that there was no point where more than four guns at a time could be brought to bear on the enemy. This evil was in part repaired, and a reinforcement of troops shortly after arriving, under Major General Brown, all apprehensions ceased by the end of the month.

Sir James Yeo sailed in the St. Lawrence, with four other ships, two brigs, and a schooner, on the 15th of October, and he continued in command of the lake for the remainder of the season. He is said to have had more than 1100 men in his flag-ship; and it was understood that the enemy had become so wary, that a captain was stationed on each deck. Special duty probably occupied him, for no attempt was made on the Harbour, nor did the enemy even blockade it; the necessities of the Niagara frontier calling his attention in that quarter.

On the 19th of November, Mr. M'Gowan, a midshipman, accompanied by Mr. William Johnson, a celebrated partisan, went with a torpedo, to blow up the St. Lawrence, then supposed to be lying in Kingston. He was discovered by two of the enemy's boats, and found himself reduced to the necessity of capturing them. Having now as many prisoners as men of his own, and understanding that the ship was not in port, Mr. M'Gowan returned to the Harbour. At the end of the month the navigation closed.

Operatio
Creek-
burg-
M'Don

ALTI
portant
so far a
little m
ments l
collecte
mated t
the ene
populot
Genera
the Eng
of doub
been th
have im
have in
of men
a ration
occupy
turning
English
America
Great B
dition, t
it flanke
miles, a
as for a
had a fo
built a sl
it was fo
keel of a
structed.
The A
of the sea
were ab
creek, w
galleys
channel.
company
creek so
and Lie
aid that c
duration,

CHAPTER XXIII.

Operations on Lake Champlain—Attempts of the British to fill up the channel of Otter Creek—Launch of the schooner Eagle—Sir George Prevost advances against Plattsburg—Disposition of the hostile forces—Battle of Plattsburg Bay—Promotion of Capt. M'Donough—medal from Congress, &c. &c.—Glorious character of the battle.

ALTHOUGH Lake Champlain had been the scene of so many important events, in the previous wars of the continent, the country had so far advanced as to render it, until near the close of 1814, of but little moment, in the present contest. By that time, large reinforcements had arrived in the Canadas, from Europe, and an army was collected in the vicinity of Montreal, that has been differently estimated to contain from ten to fifteen thousand men. With this force, the enemy now contemplated an invasion of the northern and least populous counties of New York, following the route laid down for General Burgoyne, in his unfortunate expedition of 1777. How far the English expected to penetrate, on this occasion, is still a matter of doubt, though Crown Point and Ticonderoga are thought to have been their aim, with a view to farther conquests in the spring. Some have imagined that they hoped to reach Albany, a measure that would have induced a total loss of their whole force, as double the number of men named could hardly have attempted such an enterprise with a rational prospect of success. It was most probably intended to occupy a portion of the northern frontier, with the expectation of turning the circumstance to account, in the pending negotiations, the English commissioners soon after advancing a claim to drive the Americans back from their ancient boundaries, with a view to leave Great Britain the entire possession of the lakes. In such an expedition, the command of Champlain became of great importance, as it flanked the march of the invading army for more than a hundred miles, and offered so many facilities for forwarding supplies, as well as for annoyance and defence. Until this season, neither nation had a force of any moment on that water, but the Americans had built a ship and a schooner, during the winter and spring; and when it was found that the enemy was preparing for a serious effort, the keel of a brig was laid. Many galleys, or gun-boats, were also constructed.

The American squadron lay in Otter Creek, at the commencement of the season, and near the middle of May, as the vessels then launched were about to quit port, the enemy appeared off the mouth of the creek, with a force consisting of the Linnet brig, and eight or ten galleys under the orders of Captain Pring, with a view to fill the channel. For this purpose two sloops loaded with stones were in company. A small work had been thrown up at the mouth of the creek some time previously, by Captain Thornton of the artillery, and Lieutenant Cassin was despatched with a party of seamen, to aid that officer in defending the pass. After a cannonading of some duration, the enemy retired without effecting his object, and the ves-

sels got out. In this affair, no one was hurt on the side of the Americans, although shells were thrown from one of the galleys.

On the other hand, the English were not idle. In addition to the small vessels they had possessed the previous year, they had built the brig just mentioned, or the *Linnet*, and as soon as the last American vessel was in frame, they laid the keel of a ship. By constructing the latter, a great advantage was secured, care being taken, as a matter of course, to make her of a size sufficient to be certain of possessing the greatest force. The American brig, which was called the *Eagle*, was launched about the middle of August; and the English ship, which was named the *Confiance*, on the 25th of the same month. As the English army was already collecting on the frontier, the utmost exertions were now made by both sides, and each appeared on the lake as it got ready. Captain M'Donough, who still commanded the American force, was enabled to get out a few days before his adversary; and cruising being almost out of the question on this long and narrow body of water, he advanced as far as Plattsburg, the point selected for defence, and anchored, the 3d of September, on the flank of the troops which occupied the entrenchments at that place.

About this time, Sir George Prevost, the English commander-in-chief, advanced against Plattsburg, then held by Brigadier General Macomb, at the head of only 1500 effectives, with a force that probably amounted to 12,000 men. The English army was divided into four brigades, which were led by Lieutenant General de Rottenburg, Majors General Brisbane, Power, and Robinson; Major General Baynes doing the duty of Adjutant General. With this formidable force, Sir George Prevost advanced slowly, waiting for the flotilla to get ready, and to appear on his left flank. A good deal of skirmishing ensued, and from the 7th to the 11th, the enemy was employed in bringing up his battering train, stores, and reinforcements. Captain Downie, late of the *Montreal*, on Lake Ontario, had been sent by Sir James Yeo, to command on this lake. It has been said that he was hurried into action by the pressing solicitations of the Governor-General, but in the course of a newspaper controversy that succeeded, the latter caused a letter of the commanding naval officer to be published, in which Captain Downie, but a few days before the conflict, announced his determination not to go out until his vessels were ready. In one sense, certainly, neither squadron was in a very prepared state, the largest English vessel having been in the water but 16 days, when it was brought into action; and the second vessel in size of the Americans but 30 days. In point of fact, the *Eagle* was ready for service but 8 days before the *Confiance*. As these vessels, however, had little need of stores, and the action that ensued was fought at anchor, they were, in truth, a species of floating batteries.

On the 6th, Captain M'Donough ordered the galleys to the head of the bay, to annoy the English army, and a cannonading occurred which lasted two hours. The wind coming on to blow a gale that menaced the galleys with shipwreck, Mr. Duncan, a midshipman of the *Saratoga*, was sent in a gig to order them to retire. It is sup-

posed t
that Ca
centrat
officer
Afterwa
and she

The
at the p
bends n
tion of
which,
The ear
land th
its west
and east
the Sara
village
southwe
tensive
to the b
Island,
gun had

Capta
of the o
coast, ex
near two
shoal, a
while al
bring th
on that s
tremity
have bec
ward; t
the Tico
Preble,
ther sout
vessels j
the secur
17 guns
men. T
was unu
dangerou
two, and
eighteen
one eight
tion to t
boats, six
twenty-fo
one long
each. T

posed that the appearance of the boat induced the enemy to think that Captain M'Donough himself, had joined his galleys, for he concentrated a fire on the galley Mr. Duncan was in, and that young officer received a severe wound, by which he lost the use of his arm. Afterwards one of the galleys drifted in, under the guns of the enemy, and she also sustained some loss, but was eventually brought off.

The general direction of Lake Champlain is north and south, but at the point called Cumberland Head, in coming south, the land bends north again, forming Plattsburg Bay, which is a deep indentation of the shore, that leaves a basin open to the southward, and which, in form, consequently lies nearly parallel to the main lake. The eastern side of this bay is protected by the long narrow bit of land that terminates in the Head. Its bottom, or northern end, and its western shore, are encircled by the main, while to the southward and eastward is the entrance. Near the centre of the western shore the Saranac empties into the bay, and on both its banks, stands the village of Plattsburg. About half a league from the Head, in a southwesterly direction, and quite near the western shore, is an extensive shoal, and a small low island, which commands the approach to the bay in that direction. At this spot, which is called Crab Island, the naval hospital was established, and a small battery of one gun had been erected.

Captain M'Donough had chosen an anchorage a little to the south of the outlet of the Saranac. His vessels lay in a line parallel to the coast, extending north and south, and distant from the western shore near two miles. The last vessel at the southward was so near the shoal, as to prevent the English from passing that end of the line, while all the ships lay so far out towards Cumberland Head, as to bring the enemy within reach of carronades, should he enter the bay on that side. The Eagle, Captain Henley, lay at the northern extremity of the American line, and what might, during the battle, have been called its head, the wind being at the northward and eastward; the Saratoga, Captain M'Donough's own vessel, was second; the Ticonderoga, Lieutenant Commandant Cassin, third; and the Preble, Lieutenant Charles Budd, last. The Preble lay a little farther south than the pitch of Cumberland Head. The first of these vessels just mentioned was a brig of 20 guns, and 150 men, all told; the second a ship of 26 guns, and 212 men; the third a schooner of 17 guns and 110 men; the last a sloop, or cutter, of 7 guns and 30 men. The metal of all these vessels, as well as those of the enemy, was unusually heavy, there being no swell in the lake to render it dangerous. The Saratoga mounted 8 long twenty-fours, 6 forty-two, and 12 thirty-two-pound carronades; the Ticonderoga 4 long eighteens, 8 long twelves, and 4 thirty-two-pound carronades, and one eighteen-pound columbiad; the Preble 7 long nines. In addition to these four vessels, the Americans had 10 galleys, or gun-boats, six large and four small. Each of the former mounted a long twenty-four, and an eighteen pound columbiad; each of the latter one long twelve. The galleys, on an average, had about 35 men each. The total force of the Americans present consisted, conse-

quently, of 14 vessels, mounting 86 guns, and containing about 850 men, including officers, and a small detachment of soldiers, who did duty as marines, none of the corps having been sent on Lake Champlain. To complete his order of battle, Captain M'Donough directed two of the galleys to keep in shore of the Eagle, and a little to windward of her, to sustain the head of the line; one or two more to lie opposite to the interval between the Eagle and Saratoga; a few opposite to the interval between the Saratoga and Ticonderoga; and two or three opposite the interval between the Ticonderoga and Preble. If any order had been given to cover the rear of the line in the same manner, it was not obeyed.

The Americans were, consequently, formed in two lines, distant from each other about 40 yards; the large vessels at anchor, and the galleys under their sweeps. Owing to the latter circumstance, the inner line soon got to be very irregular, however, some of the galleys pressing boldly forward, while others were less impelled by the ardour of their commanders.

The force of the enemy was materially greater than that of the Americans. His largest vessel, the *Confiance*, commanded by Captain Downie in person, had the gun-deck of a heavy frigate, mounting on it an armament similar to that of the *Constitution*, or *United States*, or 30 long twenty-fours. She had no spar-deck, but there was a spacious topgallant fore-castle, and a poop that came no farther forward than the mizen-mast. On the first were a long twenty-four on a circle, and 4 heavy carronades; and on the last 2 heavy carronades, making an armament of 37 guns in all.* Her complement of men is supposed to have been considerably more than 300. The next vessel of the enemy was the *Linnet*, Captain Pring, a brig of 16 long twelves with a crew of about 100 men. There were two sloops, the *Chubb*, Lieutenant M'Ghee, and the *Finch*, Lieutenant Hicks, the former carrying 10 eighteen-pound carronades and 1 long six, and the latter 6 eighteen-pound carronades, 1 eighteen-pound columbiad, and 4 long sixes. Each of these sloops had about 40 men. To these four vessels were added a force in galleys, or gun-boats, which Sir George Prevost, in his published accounts, states at twelve in number, and Captain M'Donough at thirteen. These vessels were similarly constructed to the American galleys, eight mounting two, and the remainder but one gun each. Thus the whole force of Captain Downie consisted of sixteen or seventeen vessels, as the case may have been, mounting in all, 95 or 96 guns, and carrying about 1000 men.

On the 3d of September, the British gun-boats sailed from Isle aux Noix, under the orders of Captain Pring, to cover the left flank of their army, then marching on Plattsburg, and on the 4th that offi-

*This statement is different from the published account of Captain M'Donough, who made the force of the *Confiance* 39 guns, of calibers varying a little from those given here. There were 39 guns on board the *Confiance*, but two of them were not mounted, or intended to be mounted. Captain M'Donough's report was probably made on the representation of some one who had not properly examined the English ship. That given here is taken from an officer who was on board the *Confiance* within ten minutes after the *Linnet* struck, and who was in charge of her for two months.

cer too
and la
vessels
the 11
mornin
ward i

The
had ris
was fa
Captai
made t
squadri
along
land I
rather
to star
and Cl
Americ
ing jus

The
said to
in the
toward
next, a
behind
to until
formed
were n
soon a
mande
board t
a line
most of
mover
round
off, ha
tacked
This n
the rea
hailed
that lay
course
far ene
and the
and Pr
Capt

* As th
tain M'D
have sub
latter at
of Captai

cer took possession of Isle au Motte, where he constructed a battery, and landed some supplies for the troops. On the 8th, the four large vessels arrived under Captain Downie, but remained at anchor until the 11th, waiting to receive some necessaries. At daylight, on the morning just mentioned, the whole force weighed, and moved forward in a body.

The guard-boat of the Americans pulled in shortly after the sun had risen, and announced the approach of the enemy. As the wind was fair, a good working breeze at the northward and eastward, Captain M'Donough ordered the vessels cleared, and preparations made to fight at anchor. Eight bells were striking in the American squadron, as the upper sails of the English vessels were seen passing along the land, in the main lake, on their way to double Cumberland Head, in order to enter the bay. The enemy had the wind rather on his larboard quarter, the booms of his cutters swinging out to starboard. The Finch led, succeeded by the Confiance, Linnet, and Chubb, while the gun-boats, all of which, as well as those of the Americans, had two latine sails, followed without much order, keeping just clear of the shore.

The first vessel that came round the Head was a sloop, which is said to have carried a company of amateurs, and which took no part in the engagement. She kept well to leeward, and stood down towards Crab Island, and was soon unobserved.* The Finch came next, and soon after the other large vessels of the enemy opened from behind the land, and hauled up to the wind in a line abreast, lying until their galleys could join. The latter passed to leeward, and formed in the same manner as their consorts. The two squadrons were now in plain view of each other, distant about a league. As soon as the gun-boats were in their stations, and the different commanders had received their orders, the English filled, with their starboard tacks aboard, and headed in towards the American vessels, in a line abreast, the Chubb to windward, and the Finch to leeward, most of the gun-boats, however, being to leeward of the latter. The movements of the Finch had been a little singular ever since she led round the Head, for she is said not to have hove-to, but to have run off, half way to Crab Island, with the wind abeam, then to have tacked and got into her station, after the other vessels had filled. This movement was probably intended to reconnoitre, or to menace the rear of the Americans. The enemy was now standing in, close-hauled, the Chubb looking well to windward of the Eagle, the vessel that lay at the head of the American line, the Linnet laying her course for the bows of the same brig, the Confiance intending to fetch far enough ahead of the Saratoga to lay that ship athwart hawse, and the Finch, with the gun-boats, standing for the Ticonderoga and Preble.

Captain M'Donough had taken his anchorage with the eye of a

* As the character of this vessel was not at first known, it is not impossible that Captain M'Donough mistook her for one of the gun-boats, more especially as she is said to have subsequently fled with them, which would account for the fact of his stating the latter at one more than Sir George Prevost, who doubtless had an accurate knowledge of Captain Downie's force.

seaman. As has been mentioned, his line could not be doubled, on account of the shoal; there was not room to anchor on his broadside out of reach of the carronades, that formed so large a portion of his armaments; and in order to close, it was necessary, let the wind blow as it might, to stand in upon his vessels, bows on. Though the latter was an experiment not to be rashly attempted, the English, accustomed to see it succeed in their European conflicts, did not hesitate to adopt it, on this occasion, most probably presuming on their knowledge of the large proportion of short guns, in the vessels of their adversaries.

As a matter of course, the Americans were anchored with springs. But not content with this customary arrangement, Captain M'Donough had laid a kedge broad off on each bow of the Saratoga, and brought their hawsers in, upon the two quarters, letting them hang in bights, under water. This timely precaution gained the victory.

As the enemy filled, the American vessels sprung their broadsides to bear, and a few minutes passed in the solemn and silent expectation, that, in a disciplined ship, always precedes a battle. Suddenly the Eagle discharged, in quick succession, the four long eighteens in broadside. In clearing the decks of the Saratoga, some hen-coops were thrown overboard, and the poultry had been permitted to run at large. Startled by the reports of the guns, a young cock flew upon a gun slide, clapped his wings and crowed. At this animated sound, the men spontaneously gave three cheers. This little occurrence relieved the usual breathing time, between preparation and the combat, and it had a powerful influence on the known tendencies of the seamen. Still Captain M'Donough did not give the order to commence, although the enemy's galleys now opened, for it was apparent that the fire of the Eagle, which vessel continued to engage, was useless. As soon, however, as it was seen that her shot told, Captain M'Donough, himself, sighted a long twenty-four, and the gun was fired. This shot is said to have struck the Confiance near the outer hawsehole, and to have passed the length of her deck, killing and wounding several men, and carrying away the wheel. It was a signal for all the American long guns to open, and it was soon seen that the English commanding ship, in particular, was suffering heavily. Still the enemy advanced steadily, and in the most gallant manner, confident if he could get the desired position with his vessels, that the great weight of the Confiance would at once decide the fate of the day. But he had miscalculated his own powers of endurance, and not improbably those of annoyance possessed by the Americans. The anchors of the Confiance were hanging by the stoppers, in readiness to let go, and the larboard bower was soon cut away, as well as a spare anchor in the larboard fore-chains. In short, after bearing the fire of the American vessels as long as possible, and the wind beginning to baffle, Captain Downie found himself reduced to the necessity of anchoring while still at the distance of about a quarter of a mile from the American line. The helm was put a-port, the ship shot into the wind, and a kedge was let go, while the vessel took

a sheer, latter, coming courses farther side at nearer ward of if possible Ticonderoga

The Confiance American line Downie appeared instant, side, the smooth sighted, crash h crew was tained n or near board t. been fast that it them be resumed was Mr one officer Saratoga

On t steady, cannons little inc near the Eagle tl vessels, she immen, w threw th and in-s little suc had anc well kno

* This y port. split deck with the muzzle board, aga

a sheer, and brought up with her starboard bower. In doing the latter, however, the kedge was fouled and became of little use. In coming to, the halyards were let run, and the ship hauled up her courses. At this time the Linnet and Chubb were still standing in, farther to windward, and the former, as her guns bore, fired a broadside at the Saratoga. The Linnet soon after anchored, somewhat nearer than the Confiance, getting a very favourable position forward of the Eagle's beam. The Chubb kept under way, intending, if possible, to rake the American line. The Finch got abreast of the Ticonderoga, under her sweeps, supported by the gun-boats.

The English vessel came-to in very handsome style, nor did the Confiance fire a single gun until secured, although the entire American line was now engaged with all its force. As soon as Captain Downie had performed this duty, in a seaman-like manner, his ship appeared a sheet of fire, discharging all her guns at nearly the same instant, pointed principally at the Saratoga. The effect of a broadside, thrown from 16 long twenty-fours, double shotted, in perfectly smooth water, with guns levelled to point-blank range, and coolly sighted, was terrible in the little ship that received it. After the crash had subsided, Captain M'Donough saw that near half his crew was on the deck, for many had been knocked down who sustained no real injuries. It is supposed, however, that about 40 men, or near one-fifth of her complement, were killed and wounded on board the Saratoga, by this single discharge. The hatches had been fastened down, as usual, but the bodies so cumbered the deck, that it was found necessary to remove the fastenings and to pass them below. The effect continued but a moment, when the ship resumed her fire as gallantly as ever. Among the slain, however, was Mr. Peter Gamble, the first lieutenant.* By this early loss, but one officer of that rank, Acting Lieutenant Vallette, was left in the Saratoga.

On the part of the principal vessels, the battle now became a steady, animated, but as guns were injured, a gradually decreasing cannonade. Still the character of the battle was relieved by several little incidents that merit notice. The Chubb, while manœuvring near the head of the American line, received a broadside from the Eagle that crippled her, and she drifted down between the opposing vessels, until near the Saratoga, which ship fired a shot into her, and she immediately struck. Mr. Platt, one of the Saratoga's midshipmen, was sent with a boat to take possession. This young officer threw the prize a line, and towed her down astern of the Saratoga, and in-shore, anchoring her near the mouth of the Saranac. This little success occurred within a quarter of an hour after the enemy had anchored, and was considered a favourable omen, though all well knew that on the Confiance alone depended the fate of the day.

* This young officer was on his knees sighting the bow gun, when a shot entered the port, split the quoin, drove a portion of it against his breast, and laid him dead on the deck without breaking his skin. Fifteen minutes later, one of the American shot struck the muzzle of a twenty-four, on board the Confiance, dismounted it, sending it bodily in-board, against the groin of Captain Downie, killing him, also, without breaking the skin.

The Chubb had suffered materially, nearly half of her people having been killed and wounded.*

About an hour later, the Finch was also driven out of her berth, by the Ticonderoga, and being crippled, she drifted down upon Crab Island Shoal, where, receiving a shot or two from the gun mounted in the battery, she struck, and was taken possession of by the invalids belonging to the hospital. At this end of the line, the British galleys early made several desperate efforts to close, and soon after the Finch had drifted away, they forced the Preble out of the American line, that vessel cutting her cable, and shifting her anchorage to a station considerably in-shore, where she was of no more service throughout the day. The rear of the American line was certainly its weakest point; and having compelled the little Preble to retreat, the enemy's galleys were emboldened to renew their efforts against the vessel ahead of her, which was the Ticonderoga. This schooner, however, was better able to resist them, and she was very nobly fought. Her spirited commander, Lieutenant Commandant Cassin, walked the taffrail, where he could watch the movements of the enemy's galleys, amidst showers of canister and grape, directing discharges of bags of musket-balls, and other light missiles, effectually keeping the British at bay. Several times the English galleys, of which many were very gallantly fought, closed quite near, with an intent to board, but the great steadiness on board the Ticonderoga beat them back, and completely covered the rear of the line for the remainder of the day. So desperate were some of the assaults, notwithstanding, that the galleys have been described as several times getting nearly within a boat-hook's length of the schooner, and their people as rising from the sweeps in readiness to spring.

While these reverses and successes were occurring in the rear of the two lines, the Americans were suffering heavily at the other extremity. The Linnet had got a very commanding position, and she was very admirably fought; while the Eagle, which received all her fire, and part of that of the Confiance, having lost her springs, found herself so situated, as not to be able to bring her guns fairly to bear on either of the enemy's vessels. Captain Henley had run his topsail-yards, with the sails stopped, to the mast-heads, previously to engaging, and he now cut his cable, sheeted home his topsails, cast the brig, and running down, anchored by the stern, between the Saratoga and Ticonderoga, necessarily a little in-shore of both. Here he opened afresh, and with better effect, on the Confiance and galleys, using his larboard guns. But this movement left the Saratoga exposed to nearly the whole fire of the Linnet, which brig now sprung her broadside in a manner to rake the American ship on her bows.

Shortly after this important change had occurred at the head of the lines, the fire of the two ships began materially to lessen, as gun after gun became disabled; the Saratoga, in particular, having had

*Mr. Platt was employed in a boat more than once on that day. While thus engaged a twenty-four-pound shot passed through his boat, which was only kept from sinking by sitting on the gunwale.

all her
ronades
quence
but a s
firing i
actually
comman
availabl
to wind

The
cording
starboat
but here
her bow
with a v
and this
which b
batteries
ordered
ing, tell
was at le
the Con
The nex
that the
end-on t
bethough
It was ge
quarter,
ward, so
with fata
As soo
Confiance
were hat
borne the
gun with
round, al
the action

* The wa
would put t
stand sticki
cution was
of shot that
Lawrence,

† It has be
was to cut t
character of
lar achieven
service, but
Had the C
tended to th
headed near
both lay to t
they must hi
could not br

all her long pieces rendered useless by shot, while most of the carronades were dismounted, either in the same manner, or in consequence of a disposition in the men to overcharge them.* At length but a single carronade remained in the starboard batteries, and on firing it, the navel-bolt broke, the gun flew off the carriage, and it actually fell down the main hatch. By this accident, the American commanding ship was left in the middle of the battle, without a single available gun. Nothing remained, but to make an immediate attempt to wind the ship.

The stream anchor was suspended astern, and it was let go accordingly. The men then clapped on the hawser that led to the starboard quarter, and brought the ship's stern up over the kedge, but here she hung, there not being sufficient wind or current, to force her bows round. A line had been bent to a bight in the stream cable, with a view to help wind the ship, and she now rode by the kedge and this line, with her stern under the raking broadside of the Linnet, which brig kept up a steady and well-directed fire. The larboard batteries having been manned and got ready, Captain M'Donough ordered all the men from the guns, where they were uselessly suffering, telling them to go forward. By rowing on the line, the ship was at length got so far round, that the aftermost gun would bear on the Confiance, when it was instantly manned, and began to play. The next gun was used in the same manner, but it was soon apparent that the ship could be got no farther round, for she was now nearly end-on to the wind. At this critical moment, Mr. Brum, the master, bethought him of the hawser that had led to the larboard quarter. It was got forward under the bows, and passed aft to the starboard quarter, when the ship's stern was immediately sprung to the westward, so as to bring all her larboard guns to bear on the English ship, with fatal effect.

As soon as the preparations were made to wind the Saratoga, the Confiance attempted to perform the same evolution. Her springs were hauled on, but they merely forced the ship ahead, and having borne the fresh broadside of the Americans, until she had scarcely a gun with which to return the fire, and failing in all her efforts to get round, about two hours and a quarter after the commencement of the action, her commanding officer lowered his flag.† By hauling

* The want of officers was greatly felt in this particular. In some instances the seamen would put two round shot, and two stand of grape, into a carronade, the end of the last stand sticking out of the muzzle. In consequence of this mistaken zeal, much less execution was done, besides crippling the heated guns, the enemy's sides being found full of shot that had lodged. This is the very same mistake as that made by the people of the Lawrence, in the battle of Lake Erie.

† It has been pretentingly said, that all the English had to do, in these circumstances, was to cut their cable and ride by the spring. This is of the partisan and superficial character of a great deal more that has been advanced, with a view to place one particular achievement of the navy, not only above every thing else that has been done by the service, but above every thing that has been done by all other services!

Had the Confiance cut her cable, and swung to her spring, she would have of course tended to the wind, and that being to the northward and eastward, she would have headed nearly diagonally towards the American line. As the Eagle and Tieonderoga both lay to the southward and westward of her, and, at that moment, had little else to do, they must have raked her. It has been seen that when the Eagle lost her spring, she could not bring her guns properly to bear; nor could any vessel have been well fought,

again upon the starboard hawser, the *Saratoga's* broadside was immediately sprung to bear on the *Linnet*, which brig struck in about fifteen minutes after her consort. The enemy's galleys had been driven back, nearly or quite half a mile, and they lay irregularly scattered, and setting to leeward, keeping up a desultory firing. As soon as they found that the large vessels had submitted, they ceased the combat, and lowered their colours. At this proud moment, it is believed, on authority entitled to the highest respect, there was not a single English ensign, out of the sixteen or seventeen that had so lately been flying, left abroad in the bay!

In this long and bloody conflict, the *Saratoga* had 28 men killed, and 29 wounded, or more than a fourth of all on board her; the *Eagle* 13 killed, and 20 wounded, which was sustaining a loss in nearly an equal proportion; the *Ticonderoga* 6 killed, and 6 wounded; the *Preble* 2 killed; while on board the 10 galleys, only 3 were killed, and 3 wounded. The *Saratoga* was hulled fifty-five times, principally by twenty-four-pound shot; and the *Eagle* thirty-nine times. After the first broadside of the *Confiance*, the fire of that ship became much less destructive, the shot passing higher at each successive discharge. Nearly all the hammocks were cut to pieces in the *Saratoga's* netting, at the second broadside; and it was seen as the battle advanced, that the shot cut the standing rigging farther from the deck. Few persons were hurt by any thing but grape, or by the shot of the *Linnet*,* after the first fire.

According to the report of Captain Pring, of the *Linnet*, dated on the 12th of September, the *Confiance* lost 41 killed, and 40 wounded. It was admitted, however, that no good opportunity had then existed to ascertain the casualties. At a later day, the English themselves enumerated her wounded at 83. This would make the total loss of that ship 124; but even this number is supposed to be materially short of the truth. The *Linnet* is reported to have had 10 killed, and 14 wounded. This loss is also believed to be considerably below the fact. The *Chubb* had 6 killed, and 10 wounded. The *Finch* was reported by the enemy, to have had but 2 men wounded. No American official report of the casualties in the English vessels has been published, but by an estimate made on the best data that could be found, the *Linnet* was thought to have lost 50 men, and the two

at anchor, that day, without a spring, in the positions occupied by the two squadrons. The *Confiance* did not let go her kedge in the place that was intended; but it was of so much use that it kept her broadside square with the American line, though it would not suffice to wind her, under fire.

It was an advantage possessed by the English in the Battle of Plattsburg Bay, that their springs were on their off sides, and in a great measure protected from shot by the hulls of their vessels.

* On inquiring into a circumstance so curious, when the ships lay at the same distance and in smooth water, the American officers came to the conclusion that the enemy had levelled his guns to point-blank range, previously to engaging, and that as the quoins were loosened at each discharge, they were not properly replaced. There is no question that the fire of the Americans produced a great impression on board the *Confiance*, and that while making the abortive attempt to wind, that ship was in great confusion. After the battle, the charges of her guns were drawn, and on the side she had fought, one gun was found with a canvass bag holding two round shot, rammed home and wadded, without any powder; another with two cartridges and no shot; and a third with a wad below the cartridge.

4.)

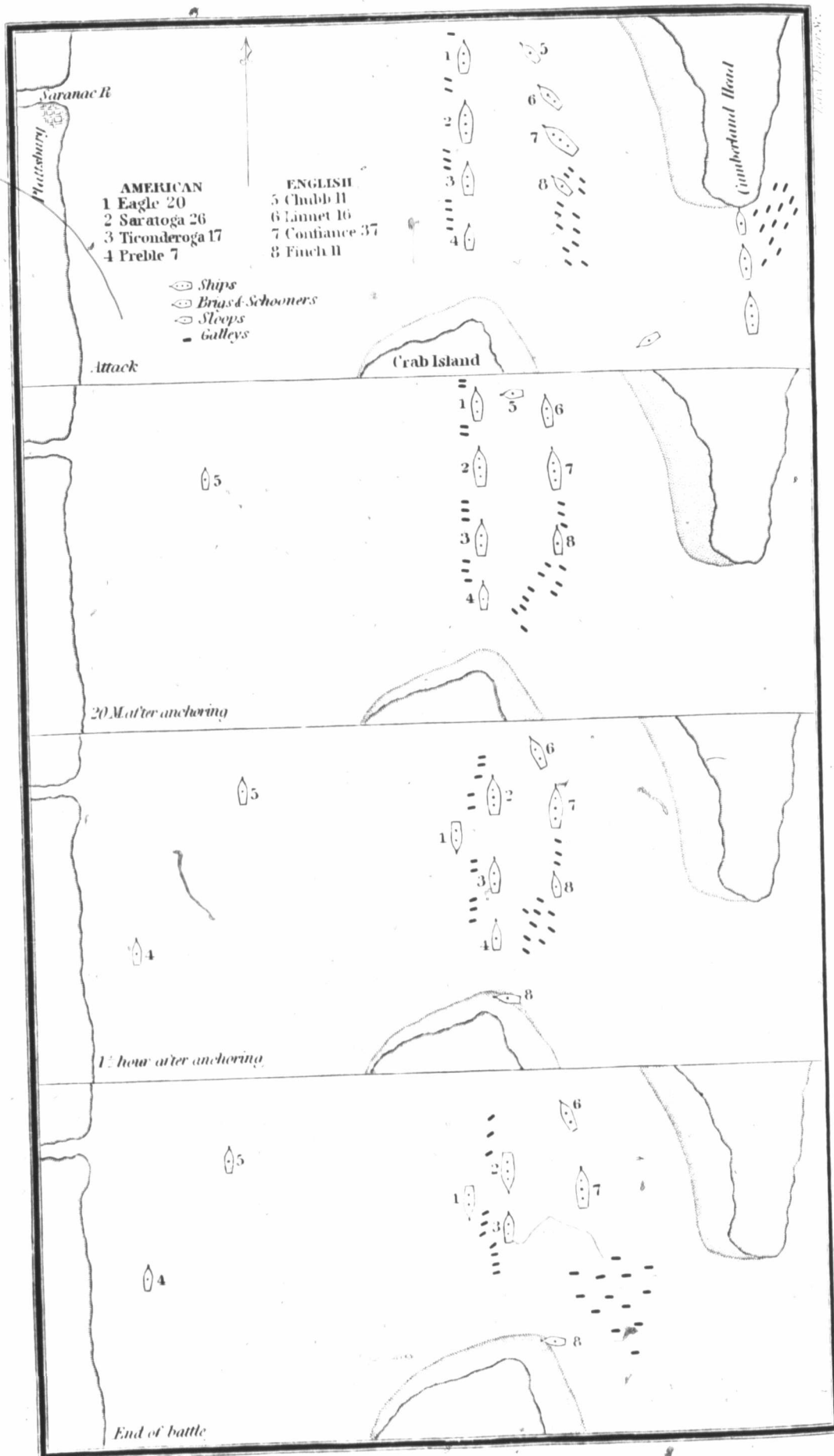
im-
out
een
arly
As
used
it is
ot a
d so

lled,
the
ss in
und-
were
mes,
nine
ship
suc-
es in
en as
rther
e, or

ed on
nded.
cisted
selves
oss of
rially
l, and
w the
h was
Ame-
s been
ld be
e two

adrons.
as of so
ould not
ay, that
t by the

distance
emy had
e quoins
question
nce, and
1. After
one gun
ed, with-
ad below



BATTLE OF PLATTSBURGH BAY.

smaller ever has though An imp not sup thought tained t suffered particl

As so sion of that of th had prob and this tency.

As the accident starboard Head. drifting t taken po been und off, and s It is not l ough m discovere larger ves the berth was not vessels, th irregular

Captai the Sarat Vallette, marks th Mr. Brun of windin Captain I Comm Borer, M of Mr. R have beer

There v the Ticon rear of th or twice th sequence

The Sa fiance, he

*Now Cap VOL. II.

smaller vessels taken, about 30 between them. No account, whatever has been published of the casualties on board the English galleys, though the slaughter in them is believed to have been very heavy. An impression has prevailed with the public, that these galleys did not support their commander, but in the American fleet, they were thought to have behaved with great gallantry, and to have fully sustained their share of the battle. They are also believed to have suffered in a just proportion, from the fire of the Ticonderoga, in particular.

As soon as the Linnet struck, a lieutenant was sent to take possession of the Confiance. Bad as was the situation of the Saratoga, that of this prize was much worse. She had been hulled 105 times; had probably near, if not quite, half her people killed and wounded; and this formidable floating battery was reduced to helpless impotency. She had not been surrendered a moment too soon.

As the boarding officer was passing along the deck of the prize, he accidentally ran against a lock-string, and fired one of the Confiance's starboard guns, which sent its shot in the direction of Cumberland Head. Up to this moment, the English galleys had been slowly drifting to leeward, with their colours down, apparently waiting to be taken possession of; but at the discharge of this gun, which may have been understood as a signal, one or two of them began to move slowly off, and soon after the others followed, pulling but a very few sweeps. It is not known that one of them hoisted her ensign. Captain M'Donough made a signal for the American galleys to follow, but it was discovered that their men were wanted at the pumps of some of the larger vessels, to keep them from sinking, the water being found over the berth-deck of the Linnet, and the signal was revoked. As there was not a mast that would bear any canvass among all the larger vessels, the English galleys escaped, though they went off slowly and irregularly, as if distrusting their own liberty.

Captain M'Donough applauded the conduct of all the officers of the Saratoga. Mr. Gamble died at his post, fighting bravely; Mr. Vallette, the only lieutenant left, displayed the cool discretion that marks the character of this highly respectable and firm officer;* and Mr. Brum, the master, who was entrusted with the important duty of winding the ship, never lost his self-possession for an instant. Captain Henley praised the conduct of his officers, as did Lieutenant Commandant Cassin. The galleys behaved very unequally, but the Borer, Mr. Conover;† Netley, Mr. Breese;‡ one under the orders of Mr. Robins, a master, and one or two more were considered to have been very gallantly handled.

There was a common feeling of admiration at the manner in which the Ticonderoga, Lieutenant Commandant Cassin, defended the rear of the line, and at the noble conduct of all on board her. Once or twice the nearest vessels thought that schooner in flames, in consequence of the awful rapidity of her fire.

The Saratoga was twice on fire by hot shot thrown from the Confiance, her spanker having been nearly consumed. This fact has

* Now Captain Lavallette. † Now Commander Conover. ‡ Now Captain Breese.

been denied, or the shot attributed to the batteries on the shore; but never by any respectable authority. No battery from the American shore, with the exception of the gun or two fired at the Finch from Crabb Island, took any part in the naval encounter; nor could any, without endangering the American vessels equally with the enemy. Indeed the distance renders it questionable whether shot would have reached with effect, as Captain M'Donough had anchored far off the land, in order to compel the enemy to come within range of his short guns.

The Americans found a furnace on board the *Confiance*, with eight or ten heated shot in it, though the fact is not stated with any view to attribute it to the enemy as a fault. It was an advantage that he possessed, most probably, in consequence of the presence of a party of artillerists.

Captain M'Donough, who was already very favourably known to the service, for his personal intrepidity, obtained a vast accession of reputation, by the results of this day. His dispositions for receiving the attack, were highly judicious and seaman-like. By the manner in which he anchored his vessels, with the shoal so near the rear of his line as to cover that extremity, and the land of Cumberland Head so near his broadside as necessarily to bring the enemy within reach of his short guns, he completely made all his force available. The English were not near enough, perhaps, to give to carronades their full effect, but this disadvantage was unavoidable, the assailing party having, of course, some choice in the distance. All that could be obtained, under the circumstances, appears to have been secured, and the result proved the wisdom of the actual arrangement. The personal deportment of Captain M'Donough in this engagement, like that of Captain Perry in the battle of Lake Erie, was the subject of general admiration in his little squadron. His coolness was undisturbed throughout all the trying scenes on board his own ship, and although lying against a vessel of double the force, and nearly double the tonnage of the *Saratoga*, he met and resisted her attack with a constancy that seemed to set defeat at defiance. The winding of the *Saratoga*, under such circumstances, exposed as she was to the raking broadsides of the *Confiance* and *Linnet*, especially the latter, was a bold, seaman-like, and masterly measure, that required unusual decision and fortitude to imagine and execute. Most men would have believed that, without a single gun on the side engaged, a fourth of their people cut down, and their ship a wreck, enough injury had been received to justify submission; but Captain M'Donough found the means to secure a victory in the desperate condition of his own ship.

The deportment of Lieutenant Commandant Cassin* was also the subject of general applause in the American squadron.

Although the personal conduct of Captain Downie, and the gallantry of his attack, were beyond censure, the prudence and nautical merits of his mode of approach have been very justly questioned. The *Confiance* had been built in a time so short, and by exertions so great, as to put it out of the power of the Americans to construct a vessel

* Now Commodore Cassin.

to meet
and it w
that afte
his ves:
judges v
battery
contend
would b
force.
the high
and that
gether w
surances
the enen
this kno
was a p
tended t
Downie
prepared
would in
ments.
crew and
true; an
same dis
prises, an
took the
more tha
off New
time that
Downie's
have been
deemed t
with grea
to make l
which, no
short, Ca
squadron
Europe v
imminent
man-of-w
position h
force of hi
is great re
must be at
admirable
Althoug
that belon
Gamble, tl

* The man
bury suddenl

to meet her in sufficient season to obviate the expected consequences, and it would be accusing the enemy of total imbecility, to suppose, that after the known results of so many combats, he had not made his vessel of ample force to ensure the victory. Few professional judges will deny that a ship with the gun-deck dimensions, metal, and battery of a forty-four, ought to have been fully equal, at least, to contending with two such vessels as the *Saratoga* and *Eagle*, which would be at once attributing to the enemy a material superiority of force. The plan of the campaign that was destroyed by this defeat, the high objects in view, the fact that the English were the assailants, and that they could not but know the force they were to attack, together with all the other attendant circumstances, are so many assurances that the battle of *Plattsburg Bay* was fought on the part of the enemy, with a confidence of victory that was only justified by this known advantage. The very name given to their largest ship, was a pledge to this effect. Sir James Yeo, whose command extended to this lake, complained to his superior officer, that Captain Downie had been hurried into action by the Governor-General unprepared, but he did not complain of an insufficiency of force, which would infer a grave fault in all connected with the previous arrangements. That Captain Downie went into action before his own crew and vessel had been long subject to drill and preparation, is true; and Captain M'Donough was labouring equally under the same disadvantage. These are incidents peculiar to sudden enterprises, and must be met by the resources of seamen. The *Constitution* took the *Guerriere* with a crew that had been acting together but little more than a month, and she was manœuvring before the squadron off New York, a much more delicate exploit, within five days of the time that a large proportion of her people had joined her! Captain Downie's professional character, as well as his declarations, as they have been published to the world, are sufficient guarantees that he deemed the *Confiance* ready to meet the enemy. Sir James Yeo, with great reason, complained that this officer had stood into the bay to make his attack, a step that brought him under a raking fire, and which, no doubt, materially contributed to the loss of the day. In short, Captain Downie made an attempt to lead into the hostile squadron bows on, a measure that the English had often practised in Europe with comparative impunity, but which was an experiment imminently hazardous to make under the guns of an American man-of-war. Still his bearing was highly gallant; the weatherly position he obtained was much in his favour; and judging from the force of his own vessel, could he have got the berth he aimed at, there is great reason to think he would have succeeded. That he was foiled, must be attributed to the immovable steadiness, cool deliberation, and admirable fire of the assailed.

Although many of the American officers were wounded, but two that belonged to the quarter-deck were killed. These were Mr. Gamble, the first lieutenant of the *Saratoga*, and Mr. Stansbury,* the

* The manner in which Mr. Gamble met his death, has been mentioned. Mr. Stansbury suddenly disappeared from the bulwarks forward, while superintending some duty

first lieutenant of the *Ticonderoga*. Mr. Smith,* a very valuable officer, and the first lieutenant of the *Eagle*, received a severe wound, but returned to his quarters during the action. On the part of the enemy, besides Captain Downie, several officers were killed, and three or four were wounded.

Captain M'Donough, besides the usual medal from Congress, and various compliments and gifts from different states and towns, was promoted for his services. The legislature of New York presented him also with a small estate on Cumberland Head, which overlooked the scene of his triumph. The officers and crews met with the customary acknowledgments, and the country generally placed the victory by the side of that of Lake Erie. In the navy, which is better qualified to enter into just estimates of force, and all the other circumstances that enhance the merits of nautical exploits, the battle of Plattsburg Bay is justly placed among the very highest of its claims to glory.

The consequences of this victory were immediate and important. During the action, Sir George Prevost had skirmished in front of the American works, and was busy in making demonstrations for a more serious attack. As soon, however, as the fate of the British squadron was ascertained, he made a precipitate and unmilitary retreat, abandoning much of his heavy artillery, stores, and supplies, and from that moment to the end of the war, the northern frontier was cleared of the enemy.

with the springs. Two days after the action, his body rose to the surface of the water, near the vessel to which he had belonged, and it was found that it had been cut in two by a round shot. Both these gentlemen showed great coolness and spirit, until they fell. Many officers were knocked down in the engagement, without having blood drawn. At one moment, there was a cry in the *Saratoga* that Captain M'Donough, or as he was usually called, the commodore, was killed. He was lying on his face, on the quarter deck, nearly if not quite senseless; and it was two or three minutes before he came to his recollection. He pointed a favourite gun most of the action, and while standing in the middle of the deck bending his body to sight it, a shot had cut in two the spanker-boom, letting the spar fall on his back, a blow that might easily have proved fatal. A few minutes after this accident, the cry that the commodore was killed was heard again. This time, Captain M'Donough was lying on the off side of the deck, between two of the guns, covered with blood, and again nearly senseless. A shot had driven the head of the captain of his favourite gun in upon him, and knocked him into the scuppers. Mr. Brum the master, a venerable old seaman, while winding the ship, had a large splinter driven so near his body, as actually to strip off his clothes. For a minute he was thought to be dead, but, on gaining his feet, he made an apron of his pocket handkerchief, and coolly went to work again with the springs! A few months later this veteran died, as is thought of the injury. Mr. Vallette had a shot-box, on which he was standing, knocked from under his feet, and he too, was once knocked down by the head of a seaman. In short, very few escaped altogether, and in this desperate fight, it appears to have been agreed on both sides, to call no man wounded who could keep out of the hospital. Many who were not included among the wounded, feel the effects of their hurts to this day. It is said, that scarcely an individual escaped on board of either the *Confiance* or *Saratoga*, without some injury.

* Now Commodore Smith.

Operation:
inac—Th
Scorpion
the Ame

AFTEI
made no
During t
plated at
were lyin
Commoc
tion, an
repulsed.
west Con
compelle
manded l

While
Superior
foot of L
fort of th
Somers,
Conklin,
left flank
of seame
night he
most of
surprised,
Porcupine
my drifted
below.

In this
killed and
by the res
Radcliffe,
action. T
thought t
make suc
were brou
ness with
on all conc
Nor was
by the Eng
Worsley,
Commodo
party of so
he planned

CHAPTER XXIV.

Operations on the upper Lakes—Com. Sinclair repulsed in his attempt on Michilimackinac—The Ohio and Somers surprised and captured by the British—The Tigress and Scorpion taken by surprise—Notice of Henry Eckford—Resources and successes of the American and British forces on the Lakes.

AFTER the success of Captain Perry on Lake Erie, the English made no serious effort to recover the ascendancy on the upper waters. During the winter of 1813-14, they are believed to have contemplated an attempt against a portion of the American vessels, which were lying at Put-in-Bay, but the enterprise was abandoned. When Commodore Sinclair hoisted his pennant, as commander on this station, an expedition sailed against Michilimackinac, which was repulsed. He made some captures of vessels belonging to the Northwest Company, blew up a block-house in the Nautauwassauga, and compelled the enemy to destroy a schooner, called the Nancy, commanded by Lieutenant Worsley.

While these movements were in the course of occurrence in Lakes Superior and Huron, several of the small vessels were kept at the foot of Lake Erie, to co-operate with the army then besieged at the fort of the same name. On the night of the 12th of August, the Somers, Ohio, and Porcupine, all of which were under Lieutenant Conklin, were anchored just at the outlet of the lake, to cover the left flank of the American works. The enemy brought up a party of seamen from below, with a view to cut them off, and about midnight he made an attack, under Captain Dobbs, in six or eight boats, most of which were large batteaux. The Ohio and Somers were surprised, the last being captured without any resistance, but the Porcupine taking the alarm, easily effected her escape. The enemy drifted down the rapids with their two prizes, and secured them below.

In this sudden and handsome affair, the Americans had 1 man killed and 10 wounded. The enemy lost about the same number, by the resistance on board the Ohio, among whom was Lieutenant Radcliffe, of the Netley, slain. The Porcupine had no part in the action. This surprise was the result of excess of confidence, it being thought that the enemy had no force on Lake Erie with which to make such an attack. The manner in which the men and boats were brought up from Lake Ontario, for this purpose, and the neatness with which the enterprise was executed, reflected great credit on all concerned.

Nor was this the only successful attempt of the same nature, made by the English on the upper lakes, during this season. Lieutenant Worsley, the officer who commanded the schooner destroyed by Commodore Sinclair, had escaped with all his men, and obtaining a party of soldiers from Michilimackinac, and a strong body of Indians, he planned a surprise upon the Tigress and Scorpion, two schooners

14.

ble
nd,
the
and

and
was
nted
oked
cus-
the
bet-
other
attle
laims

rtant.
nt of
for a
British
ilitary
plies,
ontier

e water,
it in two
they fell.
wn. At
s he was
e quarter
came to
nding in
spanker-
fatal. A
ard again.
wo of the
e head of
ers. Mr.
ge splinter
as thought
chief, and
died, as is
knocked
aman. In
have been
tal Many
o this day.
e or Sara-

that had been left in Lake Huron after the repulse on the post just mentioned. The *Tigress* mounted a twenty-four, had a crew of 28 men, officers included, and was commanded by Mr. Champlin. She was lying at St. Joseph's, on the night of the 3d of September, when Mr. Worsley made his attack in five large boats, one of which mounted a six, and another a three-pounder, accompanied by nineteen canoes, containing more than 200 men. The night was so dark that the enemy got very near before they were discovered, but Mr. Champlin* and his officers made a very gallant resistance. The schooner was not captured until all her officers had been shot down. The guns of the enemy were transferred to the *Tigress*, and while she still continued in her berth, the evening of the next day, the *Scorpion*, Lieutenant Turner, which had been cruising, came in and anchored about five miles from her. Neither vessel had signals, and there was no attempt to communicate that night. The next morning, at daylight, the *Tigress* was seen standing down towards the *Scorpion*, with American colours flying, and there not being the slightest apparent motive to suspect her change of character, she was permitted to come close alongside, when she fired all her guns, run the *Scorpion* aboard, and carried her without difficulty. This surprise was wholly attributed to the want of signals, and Mr. Turner was honourably acquitted for the loss of his vessel. In carrying the *Tigress*, the enemy had a lieutenant and 2 men killed, and 7 men wounded. On board the *Tigress* 3 men were killed, and all the officers and 3 seamen were wounded. The *Scorpion*, being surprised, made but a trifling resistance. These little captures, which were very creditable to the enterprise of the enemy, terminated the war on the upper lakes, the vessels being shortly after laid up.

During the winter of 1814-15 both belligerents were building, the enemy having laid down a second two-decker at Kingston, while the Americans prepared to build two at the Harbour. To effect this purpose in time, Commodore Chauncey sent in a statement to the department, by which it appears the service would require 600 ship-carpenters, 60 ship-joiners, 120 sawyers, 75 blacksmiths, 25 block and pump makers, 10 boat-builders, 10 spar-makers, 18 gun-carriage-makers, 16 sail-makers, 10 armourers, and 5 tin-men, or 949 artisans in all. With this force, Mr. Eëckford engaged to put into the water two ships, to carry 102 guns each, within sixty days from the time he commenced, the timber then standing in the forest. The order was given, and the work commenced in January. The news that a treaty of peace had been signed, was received when the work on one of these vessels, called the *New Orleans*, had been commenced but twenty-nine days. She was then nearly planked in, and it was calculated would have been in the water in twenty-seven days more. The second vessel was but little behind her, and there is no doubt that Commodore Chauncey would have taken the lake, as soon as the navigation opened, with a force consisting of 2 sail of the line, 2 frigates, 2 corvettes, 4 brigs, and as many small craft as the

*Now Commander Champlin.

service
the fran
gun to
added t
the hea

The
the war
been ac
the pal
the Eng
the rept
importa
cess. (

cautious
circums
On L
the Eag
were sul
Finch, &
the succ
schoone
prise, th
a schoo
of the er
the affai
sel at O
of Mr. (

any mar
* Henry
structing w
fession, he
cupied in l
establish hi
point, at th
Oneida 16.
Proceeding
and most er
ployed by
yards on L
he gained g
the liberal
ed his calli
He also bui

About th
ships for th
spectable fo
died of a fe
Henry E
ucated in th
were, by th
practical, ar
As a man h
the govern
others, with
He married
when he w
become end

service could possibly have required. As the enemy had received the frames of one or two frigates from England, and had already begun to set them up, it is probable that a frigate would have been added to this force, by building her of the timber found too small for the heavier ships.*

The peace put a stop to the strife in ship-building, and terminated the war on the lakes. In this inland contest, while the enemy had been active, bold, and full of resources, impartial judges must award the palm to the Americans. On the upper lakes and on Champlain, the English had sought general actions, and decisive victories placed the republic in nearly undisputed command of those waters. The important results that had been expected, fully rewarded this success. On Lake Ontario, the English pursued a different policy, cautiously avoiding any conflict that might prove final, unless under circumstances that would ensure victory.

On Lake Champlain the enemy captured in the course of the war, the Eagle and Growler, by means of their army. These two vessels were subsequently retaken, under the names of the Chubb and the Finch, and the whole English force was defeated. On Lake Erie, the success of the enemy was limited to the surprise of the four schooners mentioned in this chapter; while they lost equally by surprise, the Detroit and Caledonia, their whole squadron in action, and a schooner on Lake Huron blown up. On Lake Ontario, the success of the enemy was limited to the capture of the Julia and Growler, in the affair of the 10th of August, and the re-capture of the latter vessel at Oswego. On no other occasion, with the exception of the gig of Mr. Gregory, and one boat carrying a gun and two cables, did any man, or thing, belonging to the navy fall into his hands. He

* Henry Eckford, the justly celebrated builder by whom all these prodigies in constructing were performed, was a native of Scotland. Having adopted his art for a profession, he came to the Canadas while still a lad, and passed some time at Montreal, occupied in learning his trade. In 1791, when only 19 years of age, he determined to establish himself in the United States, and crossing from Kingston, he landed on the very point, at the mouth of the Oswego, where 17 years later he set up the frame of the Oneida 16, the first American vessel of war that was ever launched upon the lakes. Proceeding to New York, he got into business and soon was known as one of the best and most enterprising ship-builders of that port. About the year 1807 he began to be employed by government, and during the whole war he was at the head of the building yards on Lake Ontario, where, considering the difficulties with which he had to contend, he gained great distinction by his inexhaustible resources, self-reliance, energy, zeal, and the liberal and enlarged views he took of his duties. After the war Mr. Eckford resumed his calling in New York, building many fine frigates for the South American States. He also built the Ohio 80, for government.

About the year 1829, Mr. Eckford was induced to go to Constantinople, to build some ships for the Sultan. While making his arrangements to put the Turkish fleet on a respectable footing, so far as ships were concerned, this enterprising and far-sighted builder died of a fever.

Henry Eckford was undoubtedly a man of genius. He had not been thoroughly educated in the higher branches of his art, but he raised himself to a level of those who were, by the force of his own talents. His notions of the powers of a ship, were just, practical, and entirely free from prejudices, and his eye was as true as his judgment. As a man he was greatly respected, and as a citizen, he showed a noble confidence in the government, by casting his whole fortune on that of the state, at a moment, when others, with louder professions of attachment, were distrustful, backward, and untrue. He married early in New York, and left descendants in the third generation behind him when he went abroad on his eastern enterprise, intending to return to a home that had become endeared by the associations of forty years, at its termination.

made one exceedingly impotent attack on the Harbour, (previously to the arrival of Commodore Yeo,) was beaten in a subsequent and more spirited attempt on the same place, succeeded in taking Oswego, and committed some ravages at Sodus, and at the mouth of the Genesee. For a few days he also co-operated with his army. On the part of the Americans, a spirited attack was made on Kingston in 1812; York was twice captured in 1813, as was Fort George once; a brig was brought off from York, and a vessel of 20 guns burned at the same place; another of 14 guns at Presque Isle; a third driven ashore and blown up to the westward of Niagara; six gun-vessels and three gun-boats, and many smaller craft were captured; and, at different times, two captains, many other officers, and several hundred seamen and marines were taken. Kingston was often long and closely blockaded, and, with short and few exceptions, the Americans had the command of the lake. The greater age of the English than the American frontier, as a settled country, gave the enemy material advantages, of which he fully availed himself. Owing to the vast resources of the English marine, which throughout the year 1814 had no other employment than this war, Sir James Yeo was enabled to render essential service to the British army, beyond a question, though the ascendancy was lost during several of the most important months of the season. It ought never to be forgotten, moreover, that the wealthier portion of the American people, who, as a body, have seldom been true to the nation, in conflicts of opinion with Great Britain, allowed their confidence in the public securities to be so much impaired, that all the heaviest operations of Commodore Chauncey were carried on by means of a depreciated currency; the securities that reason and truth should have taught capitalists were the very best that the world afforded, having been suffered to fall into a discredit that greatly impaired the efforts of all the public servants.

No officer of the American navy ever filled a station of the responsibility and importance of that which Commodore Chauncey occupied; and it may be justly questioned if any officer could have acquitted himself better, of the high trust that had been reposed in him. He commanded the profound respect of the vigilant, bold, and skilful commander to whom he was opposed, and to the last, retained the entire confidence of his own government.

Cruise of
second
and ca
Hoffm
squadr
my—T

WH
stitutio
require
lakes, a
tain Cl
sea unt
ward, I
on her
made h
Previo
man-of
she was
and Te
Constit
On t
ran off
of Bisc
of Lisb
other se
ship an
prizes j
strange
the Eliz
Constit
her; bu
in ques
On tl
Levante
finding
up, and
directio
the larb
made se
made o
seen far
ship.
lines, u
the ship
towards
Constitu

CHAPTER XXV.⁶⁶

Cruise of the Constitution, Capt. Stewart—Capture of the man-of-war Pictou—Her second cruise—She makes two prizes—is chased by two British vessels—engages both, and captures the Cyane—She pursues and captures the Levant—The Cyane, Lieut. Hoffinan, sails for America—The Constitution and the Levant chased by a British squadron off Port Praya—The Levant is pursued into port where she strikes to the enemy—The Constitution returns home—her services and character as a "lucky ship."

WHEN Commodore Bainbridge gave up the command of the Constitution 44, in 1813, that ship was found to be so decayed as to require extensive repairs. Her crew was principally sent upon the lakes, a new one entered, and the command of her was given to Captain Charles Stewart. The ship, however, was not able to get to sea until the winter of 1814, when she made a cruise to the southward, passing down the coast, and running through the West Indies, on her way home, where she fell in with La Pique 36, which ship made her escape by going through the Mona passage in the night. Previously to her return, the Constitution captured the Pictou 14, a man-of-war schooner of the enemy. Reaching the American coast, she was chased into Marblehead by two English frigates, the Junon and Tenedos. Shortly after she went to Boston. In this cruise, the Constitution made a few prizes, in addition to the schooner.

On the 17th of December, the Constitution again left Boston, and ran off Bermuda, thence to the vicinity of Madeira, and into the Bay of Biscay. After this, she cruised some time in sight of the Rock of Lisbon, making two prizes, one of which was destroyed, and the other sent in. While in the vicinity of Lisbon, she made a large ship and gave chase, but before her courses were raised, one of the prizes just mentioned, was fallen in with, and while securing it, the strange sail disappeared. This vessel is understood to have been the Elizabeth 74, which, on her arrival at Lisbon, hearing that the Constitution was off the coast, immediately came out in pursuit of her; but Captain Stewart had stood to the southward and westward, in quest of an enemy said to be in that direction.

On the morning of the 20th of February, the wind blowing a light Levanter, from one of those impulses which cannot be explained, finding nothing where he was, Captain Stewart ordered the helm put up, and the ship ran off southwest, varying her position, in that direction, fifty or sixty miles. At 1 P. M., a stranger was seen on the larboard bow, when the ship hauled up two or three points, and made sail in chase. In about twenty minutes, the stranger was made out to be a ship, and half an hour later, a second vessel was seen farther to leeward, which at two was also ascertained to be a ship. The Constitution kept standing on, all three vessels on bow-lines, until four, when the nearest of the strangers made a signal to the ship to leeward, and shortly after, he kept away and ran down towards his consort, then about three leagues under his lee. The Constitution immediately squared away, and set her studding-sails,

alow and aloft. No doubt was now entertained of the strangers being enemies; the nearest ship having the appearance of a small frigate, and the vessel to leeward of a large sloop of war. The first was carrying studding-sails on both sides, while the last was running off under short canvass, to allow her consort to close. Captain Stewart believed it was their intention to keep away, on their best mode of sailing, until night, in the hope of escaping; and he crowded every thing that would draw, with a view to get the nearest vessel under his guns. About half past four, the spar proving defective, the main royal-mast was carried away, and the chase gained. A few guns were now fired, but finding that the shot fell short, the attempt to cripple the stranger was abandoned.

Perceiving at half past five, that it was impossible to prevent the enemy from effecting a junction, the Constitution, then a little more than a league distant from the farthest ship, cleared for action. Ten minutes later, the two chases passed within hail of each other, came by the wind with their heads to the northward, hauled up their courses, and were evidently clearing to engage. In a few minutes, both ships suddenly made sail, close by the wind, in order to weather upon the American frigate, but perceiving that the latter was closing too fast, they again hauled up their courses, and formed on the wind, the smallest ship ahead.

At 6 P. M., the Constitution had the enemy completely under her guns, and she showed her ensign. The strangers answered this defiance, by setting English colours, and five minutes later, the American ship ranged up abreast of the sternmost vessel, at the distance of a cable's length, passing ahead with her sails lifting, until the three ships formed nearly an equilateral triangle, the Constitution to windward. In this masterly position the action commenced, the three vessels keeping up a hot and unceasing fire for about a quarter of an hour, when that of the enemy sensibly slackened. The sea being covered with an immense cloud of smoke, and it being now moonlight, Captain Stewart ordered the cannonading to cease. In three minutes the smoke had blown away, when the leading ship of the enemy was seen under the lee-beam of the Constitution, while the sternmost was luffing, as if she intended to tack and cross her wake. Giving a broadside to the ship abreast of her, the American frigate threw her main and mizen-topsails with topgallant sails set, flat aback, shook all forward, let fly her jib sheet, and backed swiftly astern, compelling the enemy to fill again to avoid being raked. The leading ship now attempted to tack, to cross the Constitution's forefoot, when the latter filled, boarded her fore-tack, shot ahead, forced her antagonist to wear under a raking broadside, and to run off to leeward to escape from the weight of her fire.

The Constitution perceiving that the largest ship was wearing also, wore in her turn, and crossing her stern, raked her with effect, though the enemy came by the wind immediately, and delivered his larboard broadside, but as the Constitution ranged up close on his weather quarter, he struck. Mr. Hoffman, the second lieutenant of the Con-

stitution
to be t

In t
tion of
bat, by
the we
of the
ages, s
of her.
opposit
sides.

diately
Constit
effectiv
which
ping of
The fc
came b
Mr. W
possess
Honou

Duri
had a c
absent
rated 2
mounti
eightee
deck ar
rating 1
eightee
in all.

were w
known
of the n
the Eng
and oth
regular
believe
suppose
the trut
130, all
where s
many s
Western
Captain
action,
The fir
probabl
account
stateme

stitution, was immediately sent to take possession, the prize proving to be the British ship *Cyane*, Captain Falcon.

In the mean time, the ship that had run to leeward, had no intention of abandoning her consort, but had been forced out of the combat, by the crippled condition of her running rigging, and to avoid the weight of the *Constitution's* fire. She was ignorant of the fate of the *Cyane*, but at the end of about an hour, having repaired damages, she hauled up, and met the *Constitution* coming down in quest of her. It was near nine before the two ships crossed each other on opposite tacks, the *Constitution* to windward, and exchanged broadsides. The English ship finding her antagonist too heavy, immediately bore up, in doing which she got a raking discharge, when the *Constitution* boarded her fore-tack and made sail, keeping up a most effective chasing fire, from her two bow guns, nearly every shot of which told. The two ships were so near each other, that the ripping of the enemy's planks was heard on board the American frigate. The former was unable to support this long, and at 10 P. M. he came by the wind, fired a gun to leeward, and lowered his ensign. Mr. W. B. Shubrick, the third lieutenant, was sent on board to take possession, when it was found that the prize was the *Levant* 18, the Honourable Captain Douglas.

During this cruise, the *Constitution* mounted 52 guns; and she had a complement of about 470 men, all told, a few of whom were absent in a prize. The *Cyane* was a frigate-built ship, that properly rated 24 guns, though she appeared as only a 20 in Steele's list, mounting 22 thirty-two-pound carronades on her gun-deck, and 10 eighteen-pound carronades, with two chase guns, on her quarter-deck and fore-castle, making 34 in all. The *Levant* was a new ship, rating 18, and mounting 18 thirty-two-pound carronades, a shifting eighteen on her topgallant fore-castle, and two chase guns, or 21 in all. There were found in the *Cyane*, 168 prisoners, of whom 26 were wounded. The precise number slain on board her is not known; Captain Stewart, probably judging from an examination of the muster-book, computing it at 12, while the accounts given by the English publications differ, some putting the killed at only 4 and others at 6. It was probably between the two estimates. Her regular crew was about 185, all told; and there is no reason to believe that it was not nearly, if not absolutely full. Captain Stewart supposes it to have been 180 in the action, which was probably about the truth. The *Levant's* regular complement is said to have been 130, all told; but it appears by a statement published in Barbadoes, where some of her officers shortly after went, that there were a good many supernumeraries in the two vessels, who were going to the Western Islands, to bring away a ship that was building there. Captain Stewart supposes the *Levant* to have had 156 men in the action, of whom he believed 23 to have been killed, and 16 wounded. The first estimate may have been too high, though the truth can probably never be known. It is believed that no English official account of this action has ever been published, but the Barbadoes statement makes the joint loss of the two ships, 10 killed, and 28

wounded; other English accounts raise it as high as 41 in all. It may have been a little less than the estimate of Captain Stewart, although his account of the wounded must have been accurate, but was probably considerably more than that of the English statements. The Constitution had 3 killed, and 12 wounded, or she sustained a total loss of 15 men. By 1 A. M., of the 21st, she was ready for another action. Although it was more than three hours and a half, from the time this combat commenced, before the *Levant* struck, the actual fighting did not occupy three-quarters of an hour. For a night action, the execution on both sides, was unusual, the enemy firing much better than common. The Constitution was hulled oftener in this engagement, than in both her previous battles, though she suffered less in her crew, than in the combat with the *Java*. She had not an officer hurt.

The manner in which Captain Stewart handled his ship, on this occasion, excited much admiration among nautical men, it being an unusual thing for a single vessel to engage two enemies, and escape being raked. So far from this occurring to the Constitution, however, she actually raked both her opponents, and the manner in which she backed and filled in the smoke, forcing her two antagonists down to leeward, when they were endeavouring to cross her stern or fore-foot, is among the most brilliant manœuvring in naval annals.

It is due to a gallant enemy to say, that Captain Douglas commanded the respect of the Americans, by his intrepid perseverance in standing by his consort. Although the attempt might not have succeeded, the time necessarily lost in securing the *Cyane*, gave him an opportunity to endeavour to escape, that he nobly refused to improve.

Captain Stewart proceeded with his two prizes to Port Praya, where he arrived on the 10th of March. Here a vessel was engaged as a cartel, and more than a hundred of the prisoners were landed with a view to help fit her for sea. Saturday, March 11th, 1815, a little after meridian, while the cutter was absent to bring the cartel under the stern of the frigate, Mr. Shubrick, then the first lieutenant of the Constitution,* was walking the quarter-deck, when his attention was attracted by a hurried exclamation from an English midshipman, that a frigate was in the offing. A severe reprimand in a low tone, from one of the English captains, followed; and on looking over the quarter, the subject of this little interruption was ascertained. The sea was covered with a heavy fog, near the water, and there was a good deal of haze above, but in the latter, the sails of a large ship were visible. She was on a wind, looking in-shore, and evidently stretching towards the roads. Examining the stranger, Mr. Shubrick went below and reported the circumstance to Captain Stewart. This officer believing that the strange sail would prove to be an English frigate or an Indiaman, directed the lieutenant to return on deck, call all hands, and get ready to go out and attack her. As soon as this order was given, the officer took a new look at the stranger, when he discovered the canvass of two other ships rising

* Messrs. Ballard and Hoffman being in the prizes.

above t
eviden
apprise
did not
Well k
port th
long to
a signa
to be cu
the fir
of the r
The
ship ca
having
prompt
vessels
squad
land, sh
light sa
possess
Americ
tacked,
carryin

The
the stra
and a l
commo
ing on
while th
her. A
of her l
hoisted
renderi
enemy?
past or
order w
now ex
follow l
she was
Mr. Ho
him to
keeping
should
safely a
The
and Le
still lay
Captain
glish of
was get

above the bank of fog, in the same direction. These vessels were evidently heavy men-of-war, and Captain Stewart was immediately apprised of the fresh discovery. That prompt and decided officer did not hesitate an instant concerning the course he ought to take. Well knowing that the English would disregard the neutrality of any port that had not sufficient force to resist them, or which did not belong to a nation they were obliged to respect, he immediately made a signal for the prizes to follow, and ordered the Constitution's cable to be cut. In 10 minutes after this order was issued, and in 14, after the first ship had been seen, the American frigate was standing out of the roads, under her three topsails.

The cool and officer-like manner in which sail was made and the ship cast, on this occasion, has been much extolled, not an instant having been lost by hurry or confusion. The prizes followed with promptitude. The northeast trades were blowing, and the three vessels passed out to sea about gun-shot to windward of the hostile squadron, just clearing East Point. As the Constitution cleared the land, she crossed topgallant-yards, boarded her tacks, and set all the light sails that would draw. The English prisoners on shore, took possession of a battery, and fired at her as she went out. As soon as the American ships had gained the weather beam of the enemy, the latter tacked, and the six vessels stood off to the southward and eastward, carrying every thing that would draw, and going about ten knots.

The fog still lay so thick upon the water as to conceal the hulls of the strangers, but they were supposed to be two line-of-battle ships, and a large frigate, the vessel most astern and to leeward, being the commodore. The frigate weathered on all the American ships, gaining on the *Levant* and *Cyane*, but falling astern of the Constitution, while the two larger vessels, on the latter's lee quarter, held way with her. As soon as clear of the land, the Constitution, cut adrift two of her boats, the enemy pressing her too hard to allow of their being hoisted in. The *Cyane* was gradually dropping astern and to leeward, rendering it certain, if she stood on, that the most weatherly of the enemy's vessels would soon be alongside of her; and at 10 minutes past one, Captain Stewart made a signal for her to tack. This order was obeyed by Mr. Hoffman, the prize-master; and it was now expected that one of the enemy's ships would go about, and follow him, a hope that was disappointed. The *Cyane* finding that she was not pursued, stood on until she was lost in the fog, when Mr. Hoffman tacked again, anticipating that the enemy might chase him to leeward. This prudent officer improved his advantage, by keeping to windward long enough to allow the enemy to get ahead, should they pursue him, when he squared away for America, arriving safely at New York on the 10th of April following.

The three ships of the enemy continued to chase the Constitution and *Levant*. As the vessels left the land the fog lessened, though it still lay so dense on the immediate surface of the ocean, as to leave Captain Stewart in doubt as to the force of his pursuers. The English officers on board the Constitution affirmed that the vessel that was getting into her wake was the *Acasta* 40, Captain Kerr, a twenty-

four pounder ship, and it was thought that the three were a squadron that was cruising for the *President*, *Peacock*, and *Hornet*, consisting of the *Leander* 50, *Sir George Collier*, *Newcastle* 50, *Lord George Stuart*, and the *Acasta*, the ships that they subsequently proved to be. The *Newcastle* was the vessel on the lee-quarter of the *Constitution*, and by half past two the fog had got so low, that her officers were seen standing on the hammock-cloths, though the line of her ports was not visible. She now began to fire by divisions, and some opinion could be formed of her armament, by the flashes of her guns, through the fog. Her shot struck the water within a hundred yards of the American ship, but did not rise again. By 3 P. M., the *Levant* had fallen so far astern, that she was in the very danger from which the *Cyane* had so lately been extricated, and Captain Stewart made her signal to tack also. Mr. Ballard immediately complied, and 7 minutes later the three English ships tacked, by signal, and chased the prize, leaving the *Constitution* standing on in a different direction, and going at the rate of eleven knots.

Mr. Ballard finding the enemy bent on following the *Levant*, with the *Acasta* to windward of his wake, ran back into *Port Praya*, and anchored, at 4 o'clock, within 150 yards of the shore, under a strong battery. The enemy's ships had commenced firing, as soon as it was seen that the *Levant* would gain the anchorage, and all three now opened on the prize. After bearing the fire for a considerable time the colours of the *Levant* were hauled down. No one was hurt in the prize, Mr. Ballard causing his men to lie on the deck, as soon as the ship was anchored. The English prisoners in the battery, also fired at the *Levant*.

Sir George Collier was much criticised for the course he pursued on this occasion. It was certainly a mistake to call off more than one ship to chase the *Levant*, though the position of the *Leander* in the fog, so far to leeward and astern, did not give the senior officer the best opportunities for observing the course of events. There was certainly every prospect of the *Acasta's* bringing the *Constitution* to action in the course of the night, though the other vessels might have been left so far astern, as still to render the result doubtful.

Whatever may be thought of the management of the enemy, there can be but one opinion of that of Captain Stewart. The promptitude with which he decided on his course, the judgment with which he ordered the prizes to vary their courses, and the steadiness with which the *Constitution* was commanded, aided in elevating a professional reputation that was already very high.

This terminated the exploits of the gallant *Constitution*, or *Old Ironsides*, as she was affectionately called in the navy, Captain Stewart, after landing his prisoners at *Maranhã*, and learning at *Porto Rico*, that peace had been made, carrying her into *New York*, about the middle of May. In the course of two years and nine months, this ship had been in three actions, had been twice critically chased, and had captured five vessels of war, two of which were frigates, and a third frigate-built. In all her service, as well before *Tripoli*, as in this war, her good fortune was remarkable. She never

was dis-
usual a
ous sla
was we
her ow
tire car
Her for
that she
she had
They w
them, t
officers

Chase an
York—
British
ing or b
of the A

WHE
1814, to
transfer
blockad
tain Bid
some to
persever
ceived a
the Pres
of the pe
coast, d
ceive thi
sion to p
and ran
1814, an
Presiden
18, Capt
was the l
among th
Owing
vernmen
the enem
of Janua
alone, le
night of
quence o

was dismayed, never got ashore, or scarcely ever suffered any of the usual accidents of the sea. Though so often in battle, no very serious slaughter ever took place on board her. One of her commanders was wounded, and four of her lieutenants had been killed, two on her own decks, and two in the *Intrepid*; but, on the whole, her entire career had been that of what is usually called a "lucky ship." Her fortune, however, may perhaps be explained in the simple fact, that she had always been well commanded. In her two last cruises she had probably possessed as fine a crew as ever manned a frigate. They were principally New England men, and it has been said of them, that they were almost qualified to fight the ship without her officers.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Chase and capture of the *President*, Com. Decatur, by a British squadron off New York—The *Hornet*, Capt. Biddle, captures the *Penguin*—is chased ineffectually by the British ship *Cornwallis*—Capture of the cruiser *Nautilus*, by the *Peacock*—The buying or building of two squadrons of small vessels ordered—End of the war—Character of the American navy.

WHEN Commodore Rodgers left the *President*, in the summer of 1814, to take command of the *Guerriere*, Commodore Decatur was transferred to that ship, the *United States* and *Macedonian*, then blockaded in the Thames, having been laid up, and the *Hornet*, Captain Biddle, left to protect them. This service was particularly irksome to an officer of the spirit of the last named gentleman, and persevering in his applications to be released from it, he finally received an order to join Commodore Decatur at New York, where the *President* had been some time detained to make part of the defence of the port, while the enemy was committing his depredations on the coast, during the mild weather. No sooner did Captain Biddle receive this welcome command, than he took the first favourable occasion to pass out, leaving the blockading squadron to the eastward, and ran down to New York. This was in the month of November, 1814, and Commodore Decatur had now a force consisting of the *President* 44, his own ship, *Peacock* 18, Captain Warrington, *Hornet* 18, Captain Biddle, and Tom Bowline store-vessel. His destination was the East Indies, where it was thought great havoc might be made among the valuable trade of the English.

Owing to different causes, but principally to the wish of the government to keep a force at New York to resist the depredations of the enemy, Commodore Decatur did not go to sea until the middle of January, 1815. The *President* dropped down to Sandy Hook alone, leaving the other vessels lying at Staten Island, and on the night of the 14th, she made an attempt to cross the bar. In consequence of the darkness, the pilots missed the channel and the ship

struck, beating heavily on the sands, for an hour and a half. About 10 o'clock the tide had risen to its height, and she was forced into deep water. Although the vessel had received considerable injury, it was impossible to return, and a strong blockading force being in the offing, it became necessary to carry sail to get off the coast before morning. It had blown a gale the previous day, and Commodore Decatur, rightly judging that the enemy had been driven to leeward, decided to run along the land to the northward and eastward, as the best means of avoiding a greatly superior force. This determination was judicious, and, had not the detention occurred on the bar, it would have been completely successful. After running off in a northerly direction for about 5 hours, the course of the ship was altered to S. E. by E. Two hours later, a strange sail was discovered ahead, within gunshot, and two others being soon after seen, the President hauled up and passed to the northward of them all. At daylight, four ships were in chase, one on each quarter and two astern. The nearest vessel was believed to be the *Majestic rasée*, which fired a broadside or two, in the hope of crippling the American frigate as she passed, but without effect. It is now known that the enemy had been driven down to the southward by the gale, and that he was just returning to his station, when this unlucky encounter occurred.

The chase continued throughout the forenoon, the wind becoming lighter and baffling. The *rasée* was dropped materially, but the next nearest ship, the *Endymion 40*, a twenty-four-pounder frigate, had closed, and as the President was very deep, being filled with stores for a long cruise, Commodore Decatur commenced lightening her. Unfortunately the commander, all the lieutenants, and the master were strangers, in one sense, to the ship, most of them never having been at sea in her at all, and neither in any responsible situation. The duty of lightening a ship in chase, is one of the most delicate operations in seamanship, and it ought never to be attempted except by those perfectly acquainted with her lines, trim, and stowage. Half a dozen more water casks emptied at one end of the vessel than at the other may injure her sailing; and the utmost care is to be observed lest the indiscretion of inferiors in the hold, defeat the calculations of the commander on deck. On the other hand, Commodore Decatur decided to undertake this delicate operation under the most favourable circumstances that a want of familiarity with his ship would allow, as the wind was getting to be light, and was nearly aft.

It is not certain, however, that the sailing of the President was injured by the process of lightening, for she is supposed to have suffered materially while ashore, and the enemy obtained a material advantage by a change in the wind. While it was still light with the American ship, the British, about 3 P. M., were bringing down with them a fresh breeze. Soon after, the *Endymion*, the nearest vessel, having got within reach of shot, opened with her bow guns, the President returning the fire with her stern chasers. The object of each, was to cripple the spars of the other. It is said, that on this occasion, the shot of the American ship were observed to be thrown with a momentum so unusually small, as to have since excited much distrust of the

quality
were di

By 5
quarter
without
came e
blank r
borne, i
Preside
the ener
ally crij
a course
acter.

It wa
paired
bar, or l
by flight
fore, det
the End
his own
to keep
on the s
the peop
the Pres
heading
kept awa
of each
dent's at
about a
my, the
ing, it w
while th
to the ne
mantling
off dead
and a ha
astern, n
dent, at t
is no dot
pelled he
dark, the
her orig
hauled u
ing any fi

It was
off south
prevent t
the Pom
poured in
fast closi
VOL. II

quality of her powder. It is even added, that many of these shot were distinctly seen, when clear of the smoke, until they struck.

By 5 P. M., the *Endymion* had got so far on the starboard, or lee quarter of the *President*, that no gun of the latter would bear on her without altering the course. The fire of the English ship now became exceedingly annoying, for she was materially within point-blank range, and every shot cut away something aloft. Still it was borne, in the hope that she would range up alongside, and give the *President* an opportunity to lay her aboard. Finding, however, that the enemy warily kept his position by yawing, in the hope of gradually crippling the American ship, Commodore Decatur decided on a course that singularly partook of the daring chivalry of his character.

It was now evident that the sailing of the *President* was much impaired by some cause or other; either by injuries received on the bar, or by the manner in which she had been lightened, and escape by flight had become nearly hopeless. Commodore Decatur, therefore, determined to make an effort to exchange ships, by carrying the *Endymion*, hand to hand, and to go off in the prize, abandoning his own vessel to the enemy. With this object in view, he determined to keep away, lay the enemy aboard if possible, and put every thing on the success of the experiment. The plan was communicated to the people, who received it cheerfully, and just at dusk, the helm of the *President* was put up, bringing the wind over the taffrail, the ship heading south. But she was so closely watched, that the *Endymion* kept away at the same moment, and the two ships soon came abeam of each other, when both delivered their broadsides. All the *President's* attempts to close, however, were defeated, for the vessels were about a quarter of a mile apart, and as she hauled nearer to the enemy, the latter sheered away from her. Without a superiority in sailing, it was impossible for Commodore Decatur to get any nearer, while the English ship chose to avoid him, and he was now reduced to the necessity of attempting to get rid of the *Endymion* by dismantling her. The two frigates, consequently continued running off dead before the wind, keeping up a heavy cannonade for two hours and a half, when the enemy's vessel was so far injured that she fell astern, most of her sails having been cut from the yards. The *President*, at this moment, was under her royal studding-sails, and there is no doubt, by choosing her position, she might easily have compelled her adversary to strike; but, by this time, though the night was dark, the vessels astern were in sight, and she was obliged to resume her original course to avoid them. In doing this, the *President* hauled up under the broadside of her late antagonist, without receiving any fire to injure her.

It was now half past eight, and the *President* continued to run off southward, repairing damages, but it was found impossible to prevent the other vessels of the enemy from closing. At 11 P. M. the *Pomone* 38, got on the weather bow of the American ship, and poured in a broadside; and as the *Tenedos*, of the same force, was fast closing on the quarter, and the *Majestic* was within gun-shot

astern, further resistance was useless. Commodore Decatur had ordered his people below, when he saw the two last frigates closing, but finding that his signal of submission was not at first understood, the *Pomone* continuing to fire, an order had been given for them to return to their guns, just as the enemy ceased. The *Majestic* coming up before the removal of Commodore Decatur, that gentleman delivered his sword to her captain, who was the senior English officer present.

In this long and close cannonade, agreeably to the official reports, the *President* lost 24 men killed, and 56 wounded. She was a good deal injured in her hull, and most of her important spars were badly damaged. By one of those chances which decide the fortunes of men, among the slain were the first, fourth, and fifth lieutenants.*

The *Endymion* had 11 killed, and 14 wounded, according to the published reports. As it is known that an order was given to aim at the rigging and spars of this ship, with a view to cripple her, which was effectually done, it is probable that this statement was accurate. It is believed, however, on respectable authority, that a great many shot hulled the *Endymion*, which did not penetrate, a fact which, coupled with other observations made during the day, has induced a distrust of the quality of the *President's* powder. Owing to one, or to both, the circumstances named, the English ship lost but about a third as many men as the American, though a considerable number of the *President's* people were killed and wounded by the unresisted fire of the *Pomone*, having been ordered back to the guns before the latter ceased.

The *President* was carried to Bermuda, and both she and the *Endymion* was dismasted in a gale, before reaching port. The latter also threw overboard her upper-deck guns. Commodore Decatur was shortly after parolled, and he and all his surviving officers and men, were subsequently acquitted, with honour, for the loss of the ship. An unhandsome attempt was at first made, on the part of some of the English publications, to raise an impression that the *President* had been captured by the *Endymion*, but the facts were too notorious to allow it to succeed. Nothing would have been easier than for the *President* to have chosen her position, when she left the *Endymion*, and probably to have captured her without any material additional loss to herself, since a ship virtually without canvass, would evidently have been at the mercy of one that went out of action with

* Messrs. Babbitt, Hamilton, and Howell. Mr. Fitz-Henry Babbitt was a native of Massachusetts, and a good although an unfortunate officer; this being the second time, in which, as a first lieutenant he had been captured during this war, when a few hours out of New York. He was standing on the coamings of the after-hatch, working the ship, Commodore Decatur being seated on the hammock-cloths giving directions, when the *Endymion's* first broadside was received. A twenty-four-pound shot struck Mr. Babbitt on the knee, and he fell down the hatch, fracturing his skull by the fall. He died in half an hour. An order was sent below for Mr. John Templar Shubrick, the second lieutenant, to come on deck and take the trumpet. As this gentleman passed aft, along the gun-deck, he asked Mr. Hamilton, who commanded the after-guns, and who was his townsman, how he was getting on. While in the act of making a cheerful reply, the latter was nearly cut in two, by a heavy shot. Mr. Hamilton was from South Carolina, and a son of a former Secretary of the navy. Mr. Howell, a son of the late Governor Howell of New Jersey, was killed on the quarter-deck, by a spent grape-shot which fractured his skull.

royal st
is easil
the dest
half hor
ing two
at her a
the othe
when, i
acted o
two vess
the pow
Endymi
ditioned
a seriou
her fire.

The c
ignorant
the 22d,
daylight
ward, b
pany in
their wa
appointe
arrived
were dri
month, t
about to
the mer
standing
tain Bid
a stretch
after see
as to the
him to c
prudent,
occasion
giving a

At 14
to the w
the Hor
For 15 r
America
the ene
possible
directly
The ene
of the l
effecting

* The M
escaped.

royal studding-sails set. The difference in loss between the two ships is easily explained. The first two or three broadsides, are usually the destructive broadsides. The President suffered more in the first half hour she was engaged with the Endymion, than in the succeeding two hours; and this was the time when her own fire was directed at her antagonist's spars. The fact that the Endymion did not join the other ships until three or four hours after the President struck, when, if able to have done so, there was every motive for her to have acted otherwise, is perfectly conclusive as to the condition of the two vessels, so far as the power of motion was concerned. Having the power of motion, by bringing a fresh broadside to bear on the Endymion, her capture would have been made certain, a well conditioned frigate seldom lying long near an adversary, without making a serious impression on her hull, when the latter is not able to return her fire.*

The commanders of the Peacock, Hornet, and Tom Bowline brig, ignorant of the capture of the President, followed her to sea, about the 22d, taking advantage of a strong northwester, to pass the bar by daylight. The enemy was seen lying-to at the southward and eastward, but was disregarded. A few days out the Hornet parted company in chase of a neutral, when all three vessels made the best of their way to the island of Tristan d'Acunha, the place of rendezvous appointed by Commodore Decatur. The Peacock and Tom Bowline arrived about the middle of March, but bad weather coming on, they were driven off the land. On the morning of the 23d of the same month, the Hornet came in, with the wind fresh at S. S. W., and was about to anchor, having let go her topsail sheets to clew up, when the men aloft discovered a sail to windward. The stranger was standing to the westward, and was soon shut in by the land. Captain Biddle immediately sheeted home his topsails again, and made a stretch to windward, and towards the chase, which was shortly after seen running down before the wind. There being little doubt as to the character of the stranger, the Hornet hove-to, in waiting for him to come down, and when he had got near enough to render it prudent, the main-topsail was filled, and the ship was kept yawing, occasionally waring, both to allow him to close and to prevent him giving a raking fire.

At 1 40 P. M., the stranger having got within musket-shot, came to the wind, set English colours and fired a gun. On this challenge the Hornet luffed up, showed her ensign, and returned a broadside. For 15 minutes both vessels kept up a sharp cannonade, that of the American ship, in particular, being very animated and destructive, the enemy gradually drifting nearer, when the latter, finding it impossible to stand the Hornet's fire, put his helm up and ran down directly on the starboard broadside of the latter, to lay her aboard. The enemy's bowsprit came in between the main and mizen rigging of the Hornet, affording a perfectly good opportunity to attempt effecting his purpose, but, though his first lieutenant made a gallant

* The Macedonian, a merchant brig, that sailed in company with the President, easily escaped.

effort to lead on his men, the latter could not be induced to follow. Captain Biddle had called away boarders to repel boarders, and his people now manifested a strong wish to go into the English vessel, but perceiving his great advantage at the guns, that intrepid officer, who had been so free to adopt this expedient, when it was his duty to lead in his own person, judiciously refused his permission.

The vessels lay in this position but a minute or two, the American raking, when the sea lifted the Hornet ahead, carrying away her mizen rigging, davits, and spanker-boom, the enemy swinging round and hanging on the larboard quarter. At this moment, Captain Biddle sent the master forward to set the foresail, with a view to part the vessels when an officer on board the English ship called out that she surrendered. The positions prevented any other firing than that of small arms; this was ordered to cease, and Captain Biddle sprang upon the taffrail to inquire if the enemy submitted. While putting this question, he was within thirty feet of the forecastle of the English vessel, and two marines on board her discharged their muskets at him. The ball of one just missed the chin and passing through the skin of the neck, inflicted a severe, but fortunately not a dangerous wound. This incident drew a discharge of muskets from the Hornet, which killed the two marines; the American ship drew ahead at that instant, and the enemy lost his bowsprit and foremast as the vessels separated.

The Hornet now wore round, with a fresh broadside to bear, and was about to throw in a raking fire, when twenty men appeared at the side and on the forecastle of the enemy, raising their hands for quarter, and eagerly calling out that they had struck. The excitement on board the American ship, however, was so great, in consequence of the manner in which their gallant captain had received his wound, that it was with the utmost difficulty Captain Biddle and his officers could prevent the people from pouring in another broadside.*

The prize was H. B. Majesty's brig the Penguin 18, mounting 19 carriage guns; viz., 16 thirty-two-pound carronades, two chase guns, and a shifting carronade on the topgallant forecastle. She was a vessel of the Hornet's class, size, and metal, and is represented as having had a spare port forward, by means of which she could fight ten guns in broadside.† Her complement of men was 132, of whom 12 had been put on board her for the express purpose of engaging a very heavy American privateer called the Young Wasp, a fact that is known by a letter found in her, from the Admiral at the Cape of Good Hope, to which station the Penguin belonged. Captain Biddle stated the loss of his prize at 14 killed and 28 wounded. As respects the latter, there could be no mistake, though it was the

* Though this feeling was natural, the wound of Captain Biddle was probably the result of one of those accidental occurrences, which are inevitable in the confusion of a combat.

† On an accurate computation of the real (not nominal) metal of the two vessels, the Hornet would appear to have thrown, at a broadside, about nine pounds more shot than the Penguin, the latter not using her spare port. As respects the crews, the American ship had some ten or fifteen the most men at quarters. In tonnage the vessels were very nearly equal.

opinion
had been
had been
a letter
its way
10 killed
with the
mast was
command
wounded

The
latter,
Conner
sidered
the Ho
though

The
most cr
red in tl
and wh
Penguin
heavier
she was
with the
includin
while th
the Am
the atte
all proo
high co
It is by
ally pro

A few
sail hea
Hornet
aming
ions tha
Captain
island t
cock, h
now ma
sent int

As so
great di
his cruis
vessel o
port; b
a brig w

opinion of the officer in charge of the English vessel, that more men had been slain. Some time previously to this capture, the enemy had ceased to publish the official accounts of his nautical defeats, but a letter purporting to be the one written on this occasion, has found its way before the world, in which the English loss is stated at only 10 killed and 28 wounded. The Penguin was completely riddled with the Hornet's shot, lost her foremast and bowsprit, and her mainmast was too much injured to be secured. Among her slain was her commander, Captain Dickinson, and the boatswain; and among the wounded a lieutenant, two midshipmen, and the purser.

The Hornet had but 1 man killed, and 10 wounded. Among the latter, in addition to Captain Biddle, was the first lieutenant, Mr. Conner,* a young officer of high promise, whose life was considered in great danger for some time. Not a round shot touched the Hornet's hull, nor did her spars receive any material injury, though she was a good deal cut up in her rigging and sails.

The combat between the Hornet and the Penguin was one of the most creditable to the character of the American marine that occurred in the course of the war. The vessels were very fairly matched, and when it is remembered that an English flag-officer had sent the Penguin on especial service against a ship believed to be materially heavier than the vessel she actually encountered, it is fair to presume she was thought to be, in every respect, an efficient cruiser. Yet, with the advantage of the wind, this ship was taken in 22 minutes, including the time lost while she hung on the Hornet's quarter, and while the latter was waring. The neatness and despatch with which the American sloop did her work, the coolness with which she met the attempt to board, and the accuracy of her fire and handling, are all proofs of her having been a disciplined man-of-war, and of the high condition of that service in which she was one of the favourites. It is by such exploits that the character of a marine is most effectually proved.

A few hours after the action a strange and suspiciously-looking sail heaving in sight, a cable was taken from the Penguin, and the Hornet towed her some distance off the land. After thoroughly examining the prize, and getting out of her all the stores and provisions that were wanted, before daylight, on the morning of the 25th, Captain Biddle scuttled her. The Hornet then stood in towards the island to look for the strange sail, which was found to be the Peacock, having the Tom Bowline in company. An arrangement was now made, by which the latter was converted into a cartel, and was sent into St. Salvador with the prisoners.

As soon as he was released from this incumbrance, and from the great drain on his supplies, Captain Biddle was ready to continue his cruise. This spirited officer did not consider the capture of a vessel of the same class of his own, a reason of itself for returning to port; but, it having been ascertained, by means of the Macedonian, a brig which sailed with the President, that the latter ship was pro-

* Now Commodore Conner.

bably captured, Captain Warrington determined to proceed on the original cruise, with the remaining vessels. They sailed, accordingly, on the 13th of April, having remained at the island the time directed in the instructions of Commodore Decatur.

While making the best of their way towards the Indian seas, on the morning of the 27th of April, the two ships then being in lat. $38^{\circ} 30'$ S., long. 33° E., the Peacock made the signal of a stranger to the southward and eastward. Both the sloops of war made sail in chase. Though the wind was light, before evening it was found that the stranger was materially nearer. It now fell calm, and the chase was in sight in the morning. The wind coming out at N. W., the ships ran down before it, with studding-sails on both sides, the stranger hauling up, apparently, to look at them. The Peacock was the fastest vessel, and being two leagues ahead at half past 2, P. M., she was observed to manifest some caution about approaching the stranger, when the Hornet took in her starboard light sails, and hauled up for her consort. It was now thought, on board the latter ship, that the stranger was a large Indiaman, and that the Peacock was merely waiting for the Hornet to come up, in order to attack her. But an hour later Captain Warrington made a signal that the vessel in sight was a line-of-battle ship, and an enemy. The Hornet immediately hauled close upon the wind, the stranger then on her lee quarter, distant not quite two leagues, the Peacock passing ahead and soon getting clear of him.

It was now seen that the English ship sailed very fast, and was unusually weatherly. The Hornet being more particularly in danger, about 9 P. M., Captain Biddle felt it necessary to begin to lighten, his vessel being crowded with stores taken from the Penguin. Twelve tons of kentledge, a quantity of shot, some heavy spars, and the sheet anchor and cable, were thrown overboard. By 2 A. M., the enemy had drawn forward of the lee-beam, when the Hornet tacked to the westward, the enemy immediately following. At daylight on the 29th, the English ship was on the lee quarter of the American, and within gun-shot. At 7 o'clock she had English colours flying, with a rear-admiral's flag abroad, and she commenced firing. The shot passing over the Hornet, the launch was cut up and gotten rid of, the other anchors and cables, more shot, as many heavy articles as could be come at, and six of the guns were also thrown overboard. By 9 o'clock, the enemy had dropped so far astern that he ceased firing, the concussion produced by his guns having deadened the wind.

By 11 A. M., however, it was found that the enemy was again closing, when the Hornet threw overboard all the remaining guns but one, the boats, most of her shot, all the spare spars, and as many other articles from off deck and from below, as could be got at. She also cut up her topgallant fore-castle, and threw the pieces into the ocean. At meridian, the enemy had got within a mile, and he began again to fire, his shot flying far beyond the ship. Fortunately but three struck her. One passed through her jib, another plunged on her deck, glancing and lodging forward, and a third also hulled her.

Still Cal
while the
dropped
more to
the south
Hornet
At sunse
was run
The ene
light he
in his st
ward, an
had now
the best
Here Ca
York, w

Capta
ness and
the fine
the prom
ing a ves
officer of
conspicu
of captai
guin, but
occasion
it is adde
got to th
vessel th
flag of ar
The F
the Strait
Nautilus
rington's
exchange
occurred
ities, and
in March
The latte
hurt on t
The co
action of
tilus, the
the Peaco
lish had
The b
blockade
in the au
vessels, o
the other

Still Captain Biddle held on, determined not to give up his ship while there was a ray of hope, for it was seen that the enemy was dropped while firing. About 2 P. M. the breeze freshened, and got more to the westward. Previously to this, the wind, by backing to the southeast, had greatly favoured the chase, but it now brought the Hornet more to windward, and she began to get brisk way on her. At sunset the stranger was more than a league astern, and the ship was running nine knots throughout the night, it blowing in squalls. The enemy was seen at intervals, carrying sail in chase, but at daylight he was nearly hull down astern. At half past 9 A. M., he took in his studding-sails, reefed his topsails and hauled off to the eastward, and two hours later, his upper sails had dipped. The Hornet had now no anchor, cable, or boat, and but one gun, and she made the best of her way to St. Salvador, for the relief of the wounded. Here Captain Biddle heard of the peace, when he sailed for New York, which port he reached on the 30th of July.

Captain Biddle gained nearly as much reputation for the steadiness and skill with which he saved his ship, on this occasion, as for the fine manner in which he had fought her a few weeks earlier. In the promptitude with which he had continued his cruise after capturing a vessel of equal force, the nation traced the spirit of the elder officer of the same name and family, who had rendered himself so conspicuous in the Revolution. He had been promoted to the rank of captain, though it was unknown to him, before he took the Penguin, but he received the other marks of approbation usual to such occasions. His conduct in the chase will be better appreciated, when it is added that his ship was as near the enemy, as the United States got to the Macedonian, until the latter was fairly crippled. The vessel that chased the Hornet was the Cornwallis 74, bearing the flag of an officer proceeding to the East Indies.

The Peacock continued her cruise, and on the 30th of June, in the Straits of Sunda, she fell in with the East India Company's cruiser, Nautilus 14, Captain Boyce, and, in consequence of Captain Warrington's having no knowledge of the peace, broadsides were exchanged, when the Nautilus struck. This unfortunate mistake occurred a few days after the period set for the termination of hostilities, and having ascertained that a treaty of peace had been ratified in March, Captain Warrington gave up the Nautilus the next day. The latter vessel had 6 killed and 8 wounded, but no person was hurt on board the Peacock, which ship immediately returned home.

The combat between the Hornet and Penguin was the last regular action of the war, and the rencontre between the Peacock and Nautilus, the last instance of hostilities between the belligerents. When the Peacock got in, every cruiser that had been out against the English had returned to port.

The burning of the frigate Columbia, at Washington, and the blockade of the Java in the Chesapeake, had induced the government, in the autumn of 1814, to purchase or build two squadrons of small vessels, one of which was to be commanded by Captain Porter, and the other by Captain Perry. The former succeeded in buying five

brigantines, or schooners, and he was about to sail with them, when the news of peace reached the country. The vessels, which formed one of these flying squadrons, were the *Firefly*, Captain Porter; *Spark*, Lieutenant Commandant Gamble; *Torch*, Lieutenant Commandant Chauncey; *Spitfire*, Captain Cassin,* and *Flambeau*, Lieutenant Commandant J. B. Nicholson. The first destination of this force was the West Indies, and it was understood that it was to sail with orders to burn, sink, and destroy, without attempting, except in very extraordinary cases, to get any thing in.

Captain Perry was less successful in finding suitable vessels, and three stout brigs, called the *Boxer*, *Saranac*, and *Chippewa*, were laid down, though built with green timber. Another, called the *Escape*, was purchased and named the *Prometheus*; but it would seem that a fifth vessel had not been found when peace was proclaimed. The *Boxer* was given to Lieutenant John Porter, the *Chippewa* to Lieutenant G. Campbell Read, the *Saranac* to Lieutenant Elton, and the *Prometheus* to Lieutenant Joseph J. Nicholson. The fifth vessel would have been Captain Perry's but that officer returned to the *Java*, as soon as it was known that the Flying Squadrons would not be used as originally intended.

Thus terminated the war of 1812, so far as it was connected with the American marine. The navy came out of this struggle with a vast increase of reputation. The brilliant style in which the ships had been carried into action, the steadiness and rapidity with which they had been handled, and the fatal accuracy of their fire, on nearly every occasion, produced a new era in naval warfare. Most of the frigate actions had been as soon decided as circumstances would at all allow, and in no instance was it found necessary to keep up the fire of a sloop of war an hour, when singly engaged. Most of the combats of the latter, indeed, were decided in about half that time. The execution done in these short conflicts was often equal to that made by the largest vessels of Europe, in general actions, and in some of them, the slain and wounded comprised a very large proportion of the crews.

It is not easy to say in which nation this unlooked-for result created the most surprise, America or England. In the first it produced a confidence in itself that had been greatly wanted, but which, in the end, perhaps, degenerated to a feeling of self-esteem and security that was not without danger, or entirely without exaggeration. The last was induced to alter its mode of rating, adopting one by no means as free from the imputation of a want of consistency as that which it abandoned, and it altogether changed its estimate of the force of single ships, as well as of the armaments of frigates. The ablest and bravest captains of the English fleet were ready to admit that a new power was about to appear on the ocean, and that it was not improbable the battle for the mastery of the seas would have to be fought over again. In short, while some of the ignorant, presuming, and boastful were disposed to find excuses for the unexpected nauti-

* This officer had been promoted for his gallantry in the battle of Plattsburg Bay.

cal reve
sagacio
and alar
had not
as in the
proofs o
this stru
fore bee
may be
licts cau
than the
among t
consequ
powers,
the nove
to, and a
sels of w
practise
ments w
infers a
account
sel left th
excepted
respect.
compose
fought b
compani
of the ve
much in
the offic
had exist
of the co
after the
lieutenan
ship, for
war, and
midshipr
reported
ease and
quarter-c
That t
it must b
titude in
stantly n
on the tr
present t

cal reverses which Great Britain had met with in this short war, the sagacious and reflecting saw in them matter for serious apprehension and alarm. They knew that the former triumphs of their admirals had not so much grown out of an unusual ability to manœuvre fleets, as in the national aptitude to manage single ships, and they saw the proofs of the same aptitude, in the conduct of the Americans during this struggle, improved on by a skill in gunnery, that had never before been so uniformly manifested in naval warfare. In a word, it may be questioned if all the great victories of the last European conflicts caused more exultation among the uninstructed of that nation, than the defeats of this gave rise to misgivings and apprehensions, among those who were able to appreciate causes and to anticipate consequences in a matter so purely professional, as the construction, powers, and handling of ships. Many false modes of accounting for the novel character that had been given to naval battles was resorted to, and among other reasons, it was affirmed that the American vessels of war sailed with crews of picked seamen. That a nation which practised impressment, should imagine that another in which enlistments were voluntary, could possess an advantage of this nature, infers a strong disposition to listen to any means but the right one to account for an unpleasant truth. It is not known that a single vessel left the country, the case of the Constitution on her two last cruises excepted, with a crew that could be deemed extraordinary in this respect. No American man-of-war ever sailed with a complement composed of nothing but able seamen; and some of the hardest fought battles that occurred during this war, were fought by ship's companies that were materially worse than common. The people of the vessels on Lake Champlain, in particular, were of a quality much inferior to those usually found in ships of war. Neither were the officers, in general, old or very experienced. The navy itself had existed but fourteen years, when the war commenced; and some of the commanders began their professional careers, several years after the first appointments had been made. Perhaps one half of the lieutenants, in the service at the peace of 1815, had gone on board ship, for the first time, within six years from the declaration of the war, and very many of them within three or four. So far from the midshipmen having been masters and mates of merchantmen, as was reported at the time, they were generally youths that first quitted the ease and comforts of the paternal home, when they appeared on the quarter-deck of a man-of-war.

That the tone and discipline of the service were high, is true; but it must be ascribed to moral, and not to physical causes; to that aptitude in the American character for the sea, which has been so constantly manifested from the day the first pinnace sailed along the coast on the trading voyages of the seventeenth century, down to the present moment.

APPENDIX TO VOLUME II.

Note A. referred to page 15.

“By the honourable George Cranfield Berkeley, Vice-Admiral of the White, and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty’s ships and vessels employed in the river St. Lawrence, along the coast of Nova Scotia, the island of St. John, and Cape Breton, the Bay of Fundy, and at and about the island of Bermuda, or Somers’ Island.

“Belisle,
Bellona,
Triumph,
Chichester,
Halifax,
Zenobia, cutter.”

“Whereas, many seamen, subjects of His Britannic Majesty, and serving in his ships and vessels, as per margin, while at anchor in the Chesapeake, deserted, and entered on board the United States’ frigate, called the Chesapeake, and openly paraded the streets of Norfolk, in sight of their officers, under the American flag; protected by the magistrates of the town, and the recruiting officer belonging to the above-mentioned American frigate, which magistrates and naval officer refused giving them up, although demanded by His Britannic Majesty’s consul, as well as the captains of the ships from which the said men had deserted.

“The captains of His Majesty’s ships and vessels under my command, are therefore hereby required and directed, in case of meeting with the American frigate, the Chesapeake, at sea, and without the limits of the United States, to show to the captain of her this order, and to require to search his ship for the deserters from the before-mentioned ships, and to proceed and search for the same, and if a similar demand should be made by the Americans, he is to be permitted to search for any deserters from their service, according to the customs and usage of civilised nations on terms of peace and amity with each other.

“Given under my hand at Halifax, Nova Scotia, the 1st June, 1807.

Signed “G. BERKELEY.

“To the respective captains and commanders of His Majesty’s ships and vessels on the North American Station.

“By command of the Vice-Admiral.

Signed “JAMES BACKIE.”

No. I.—COPY.

The captain of His Britannic Majesty’s ship Leopard, has the honour to enclose the captain of the United States’ ship Chesapeake,

an orde
in-Chie
specting
comman
the Che
The
addition
express
justed i
countrie
H. M

I kno
on the r
the gove
M. ships
never to
by any c
serve ha
satisfact

At sec
To th

SIR,—
to delive
of the bo

Chesa
To the

SIR,—
of my co
in conseq
peating tl

an order from the honourable Vice-Admiral Berkeley, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's ships on the North American station, respecting some deserters from the ships (therein mentioned) under his command, and supposed to be now serving as part of the crew of the Chesapeake.

The captain of the Leopard will not presume to say any thing in addition to what the commander-in-chief has stated, more than to express a hope that every circumstance respecting them may be adjusted in a manner that the harmony subsisting between the two countries may remain undisturbed.

H. M. ship Leopard, at sea, June 22d, 1807.

True copy,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Chief Clerk N. Department.

No. II.—COPY.

I know of no such men as you describe. The officers that were on the recruiting service for this ship were particularly instructed by the government, through me, not to enter any deserters from his B. M. ships, nor do I know of any being here. I am also instructed never to permit the crew of any ship that I command to be mustered by any other but their own officers. It is my disposition to preserve harmony, and I hope this answer to your despatch will prove satisfactory.

Signed JAMES BARRON.

At sea, June 22d, 1807.

To the commander of His B. M. ship Leopard.

True copy,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Chief Clerk N. Department.

No. III.—COPY.

SIR,—I consider the frigate Chesapeake your prize, and am ready to deliver her to any officer authorised to receive her. By the return of the boat I shall expect your answer.

And have the honour to be yours, etc.

Signed JAMES BARRON.

Chesapeake, at sea, June 22d, 1807.

To the commander of His B. M. ship Leopard.

True copy,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Chief Clerk N. Department.

No. IV.—COPY.

SIR,—Having, to the utmost of my power, fulfilled the instructions of my commander-in-chief, I have nothing more to desire, and must in consequence proceed to join the remainder of the squadron; repeating that I am ready to give you every assistance in my power,

of the
vessels
Scotia,
y, and

is Bri-
nd ves-
Chesa-
United
openly
of their
s of the
ntioned
l giving
consul,
en had

ny com-
meeting
hout the
is order,
before-
and if a
be per-
ording to
eace and

ne, 1807.
LEY.

l, has the
esapeake,

and do most sincerely deplore that any lives should have been lost in the execution of a service which might have been adjusted more amicably, not only with respect to ourselves, but the nations to which we respectively belong.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

Signed

S. P. HUMPHREYS.

Leopard, at sea, 22d June, 1807.

To the commander of the U. S. ship Chesapeake.

True Copy,

CHAS. W. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Chief Clerk N. Department.

END OF VOLUME II.